The "Final" Bible of Christian Satanism

Lucifer Jeremy White

The Christian Satanic Bible

Public Domain

/The Bible of Christian

Satanism/

I can be found online under my name

(Lucifer Jeremy White)

******

The Final Bible of

Christian Satanism

W/ that other book omitted from the end (Sexism: The Bible for..) Removed from this book, as desired.

By Lucifer Jeremy White

Public Domain!

All rights refused.

Currently Residing in San Francisco, California.

Warlockjinn@gmail.com

Through the practice of duality and the worship of perfection the Christian Satanist is capable of all things.

DISCLAIMER: IT?S MAKER CANNOT REACH IT?S DEPTH OR IT?S HIEGHT.

For a place to call home

In Book One…

0. To Thorn a Name.

1. Foremost Beliefs.

2. Christian-Satanic Feminism.

3. Things Not Considered.

4. In Light of the Third Person.

5. The Magical Magnets for
Successful Environmental and
Social
Harmonization -or- The

Standard of the Worldly Oppositionist

T.E.

6. The Oppositionist Spells.

7. Useful Elements to Oppositionist Magic.

8. Magic Augmenters.

9. Occult Journal.

10. Magic Practices.

11. Oppositionist Ritual.

12. Church Policy.

13. Church Membership.

14. Church Organization.

15. Christian-Satanic Aesthetics.

16. The Song of Adam.

In Book Two…

0. The Place I?ll Return To Someday.

1. Foremost Practice.

2. For Sale: Time!

3. The Parables of Adam Capps.

4. Brought Into One Bible.

5. The Magical Rod For Successful Social And Environmental Harmonization -or- The Standard

Of The Worldly Oppositional Cult T.E..

6. The 5 Attributes of the Christian Satanic Warrior: A Vegetas!

7. The Circle of 16.

8. Atums.

9. Occult Grimoire.

10. Magical Practices.

11. Treasures.

12. Cult Policy.

13. Worldly Oppositional Cult Membership.

14. Worldly Oppositional Cult Organization.

15. Testament.

16. The Book of Jeremy.

Lettered Contents of Book One:

A: Values That Feed the Saint

B: Vices Which Poison the Saints

C: Granted Freedom of the Christian Satanist

D: The Nine Christian-Satanic Spectrum-Based Rules of the Church

E: Hexagon: The Six Turning Round-About Oppositionist Goals

F: The Eight Oppositionist Sins

G: The Oppositionist Ascension

H: Feeding the Beast

I: The Twelve Assertions of the Oppositionist

J: Satanic Waters: Part One

K: The Dictum of Pride and Strength: A Klingos!

L: Shedding the Old Skin: The Satanic Circumcision

M: Castle

N: Of Dragons and Apes: The Male Personality

O: The Worldly Oppositionist Dimension

P: The Devil?s Cup

Lettered Contents of Book Two:

A: Values That Supply the Being

B: Vices That Rob the Being

C: Christian Satanic Rights

D: Rules of Survival
E: Methods of Obtaining Results From Any Goal

F: The Sins of Jeremiah

G: The Abstract Realization of the Worldly Oppositional Church

H: Supplementing the Beast

I: A C.S. Discipleship

J: Satanic Waters: Part Two

K: The Dictum of Logic: A Vulcos!

L: True Occult Esthetics

M: Castle

N: The C.S. Barter System

O: The Christian Satanic Dimension

P: The Return

Contents of Book Three (All Lettered):

A. An Undefined Faith

B. Dimensionaries

C. The Truth About Christianity

D. All Roads Lead To You!

E. Preparation for the Christian Satanic Church

F. Politics

G. About Balance

H. The Gluttonous Beast

I. The Love of the Sun

J. The Drowning Waters, Part 3

K. Prophesies

L. Time

M. Gifted Contentment

N. The Everyday Martyrdom of a Christian Satanist

O. The Global Bible Project

P. God-Given Wealth

Q. The Permissible and Impermissible

R. The Satanic Eden

S. Live and Learn

T. The God of Truth

U. Christian Satanism Is…

V. On being successful

W. Life Preservation

X. Christian Satanic Enlightenment

With A fourth book, it's contents before it. And with A fifth book, contents

Unnecessary

With A Sixth Book: The Book of Lucifer

With A Seventh Book, Sexism: The Bible for My Sex Cult, Contents included.

0. To Thorn A Name

In this book begins and then ends a black and white mass. How will you read it?

This book, in large part, is to be interpreted by the reader to his or her best benefit of use. “My purpose in life is to effectively unite Christianity with Satanism.” Or-

“My purpose in life is to effectively explore the depths (or heights) of (either.)” Or-

″My purpose in life is to be what I am through these or through God.″ This is a

book for the individual to come into his or her own place. It′s intent is to be the first

and possibly only religion that does not hate it′s follower. The Christian Satanic

Bible is a book of personalized interpretation. Christian Satanism is of personal

understanding. All that is needed for Christian-Satanism is here. You will not find

13 pages of pages saying they are pages (and nothing else.) Nor blank pages. Nor

large spaces or large type. And no symbols to fill in chunks of space. This book was

not a way to ″kill the time.″ The thought of that is abhorrent. Nothing of the

author is necessary to know other than that I enjoy privacy and that I am generally

indifferent toward others and the world. In contrast: there have been moments of

deep connection between me and others. Know that this book is an abyss. (You may

know) it is also a cloud. Know that I did not intend to always be understood, not

off-hand. But there is meaning to it all. Isn?t there a meaning for all things? You′ll

know the meaning when it has value to you. The Oppositionist knows that

something without meaning has no purpose. Why is this so? Because the Christian

Satanist values meaning through symbolism and idealism, both of which are vital

to Christianity and Satanism. This book is no exception and with it this book is

expansive. When clarity is put into practice, ever more, minds become simplistic.

That is for those that just ″take things in.″ But, for us, here, we are sparked: like a light bulb, that burns bright. A flint, that leads to growth. So then, the

Oppositionist should learn to find meaning. . In practice of this book the reader is at

liberty to apply either (Satanism or Christianity) as it suits him or her. This book,

being of both, is outlandish. There are many who would rob their way into heaven

through good deeds whether or not they will ever know it. The Holy Bible is one

big apple pie with an occasional over abundance of topping. And Heaven is serving

round and round. That these type of people will very readily tell you that you (dare)

to (deviate): blow me off. Separation from false-Christians is a separation from

wolves. The Church is a religion that has no specific congregating property.

Rather the world is our Church and all churches are our Church, albeit

passive-aggressively. Where two or more Oppositionists are found together, there

too is Church. Where our will is sparked: there is our fire. When its growth is

kindled: there the will survives. The Christian-Satanist actively makes
Church

round-and-about unless he is in a helpless shoat-hole. And hell- sometimes there

too! An abstract painter: they are in our Church. The children at play: they are too.

The man beating his wife: he?s in our furnace. If she would just vigorously connect

with us we?d pay the gas together. We do not have any ranks or positions beyond

priest and apprentice. The Christian Satanist knows what he or she is, what they

are to others, and what others are to their selves. Only through faith in self will you

know what may be done and what to do. So do it that should be done. We fit into

the roles we belong to by merit and not by purplish robe. Want to make the world

a better place? You could donate your life?s savings to us if you want. 1.
We do not

judge nor condemn and find our most suitable talent is leaving the world as

suitable to Jesus Christ as we are able. Doing so sometimes comes at a brave and a

bold cost. But in grace and love all things for Jesus Christ are found and found

without fear. We do not grab for riches but rather we provide to the poor with a

darn-right needless of need for the junk of the modern age. When at our best we

speak the truth in all situations and delight when the truth prevails among us. We

do not hold secrets because we know that truth has the final outcome under God.

We do not interfere with worldly matters but rather retreat to seclusion when

those matters disturb us. And at our best we endure through all hardship knowing

that our Savior will meet us in our end. For us death has no sting. We have no

concern for death. That it doesn?t destroy us we are not bothered by it.
These

things are obtainable through this book and in keeping with scripture. You may

prefer 2: My aim toward the composition of this book was to create it in the way I

wished to: a book made according to my wishes. What were they? I wished for a

book which defined what my religion was to be. I wished for a type of people with

the same prerogative. “A useful magic tool with a wealth of content “was an

attractive concept while I formed this book. I am at a wonderful time in my life: it is

flashing before my eyes. I wouldn?t change a moment. And this book was inspired

by my life in that world. I have had such a personal connection to the things, the

people, the situations and places that have been in my life that I am those things.

That must be true for most of us. So how is one an Oppositionist? A person is who

makes themselves into one. Maybe you?ve even been one all along. Would you

enjoy becoming one now? “I dub you Priest.” Religion is a way of finding answers

that are otherwise un attained. At one time in my life I was reading hubberish

material to learn about mind control techniques. At an earlier age I became

engrossed in the writings of Anton LaVey, author of this certain Bible. It was a

falling down for me. You will find contradictions in this book: ChristianSatanism

is contradictory. Intentional contradictions fulfill opposites in this book.
There

were times of light in my life. And there were times of darkness in it. Why?
Because

his scarlet was apricot! Both came to me as a very emotion. We are the first

specifically "grey" religion. Am I a Satanist? –Why?
That depends upon your

definition of a Satanist. What's in a label not held to relevancy? And when is it

relevant? Being unable to find a label for myself I made one for myself here. The

CoS keeps crapping out bad eggs. CoS: it can kiss my ass. Which came first John? I

am not one of them, never have been. Why? Because I just wrote a book.
What's in

a label? Only what other's have put into it (and usually not even that.) A
Worldly

Oppositionist whenever it is preferred over the term Christian Satanist and

vise-versa. The term "Worldly Oppositionist" is two in one: Worldly and yet

opposed to worldliness. We define worldliness as any perceptible thing in our

environment that must change (to the individual.) There is no label that I cling to.

That is easily said when you find the term Christian Satanist an acceptable one.

Pride of being a Christian Satanist is pride in defiance of label. It is an insignia of

opposition. It doesn't matter to me what I am called by. I know more than one John

overly serving toward his god. Which came first, the chicken or the egg?
The

formula for Christian-Satanism is this: the practice of being Christ-like but

Satan-embodied. Intentional meaning is found here in symbolism: to be Christ like,

but Satan embodied. With the devil at one side and an angel at the other, the

Christian feels bad for ever looking to the left. The Satanist asks the devil to kill the

angel. The Christian Satanist listens to both and makes up his or her own mind. At

enemy with the world yet unjustified, a mother in lust then in love not given a ring.

To see that beauty is of God at the end of all seasons: that is Christian Satanism.

Christian Satanism actively takes what is evil and makes it good. Like what was

done with Freud's work, only more progressively. Or you could picture what

happened oppositely with country music. The solution, sum, practice, and result

(each to it's own) of Christian Satanism is this: the execution of opposites.
The

pulsing is strong in our hearts, the lifeblood too much! The essential question for

us to [find to] ask is: "where?" "Where at heart?"
The reader is offered the ability

to interpret this book's meaning to their liking. Upon more study of it the haze will

lift and the reader will stand before the dimensions of heaven and hell. And he will

if he is able. Is their true Christ known? Does the dark ever save anyone? If it

wasn't for the dark David and Solomon would probably be in hell. Hell and heaven

are made each day. Know them. He or she must then decide which road to travel, if

either. I pen it that "I am myself. " I sometimes honor God. My relationship with

God is highly personal. It is intricate* Personally I think he needs learning in a

school with a cranky and bossy old teacher. “Neither is a heaven, neither is a hell.”

Give Him a slap by a ruler. But for some there is a hell: one day a little boy came

home only to find his beloved family hanging dead on ropes. Still think there’s a

God? If there is He is sure found without ignorance. We are a cause against

oppression and not for it! But I am justified through God. And to know this:

Hallelujah. Hate seeks my self-justification. But in love I am known. Hell is

sometimes taken by choice (metaphorically speaking.) If you can slush your way

out of the murky depths to find your paradise then don’t lose it again. If you cannot,

well, too bad. If you want understanding know the Father. If you make a poor

choice it is on my account. (You) know I love you. Rules of grammar have, at times,

attempted to disable what I was trying to convey. Not wishing to be misunderstood I chose to be unlearned of grammar. More bluntly: I do not care if

you do not like my grammar. Again, I would rather be understood without a

concrete science. If I am understood: then good. It would be because of a want to

have listened instead of a picking apart and examination of what I said

systematically. My advice to the beloved reader is to be content in the spot you are

in. What can I say? I am happy. I am able to say this honestly, and I am proud to

tell anyone that would truly know: I have known an uncompromisingly lifted spirit

in my lifetime. If there is a high on life, more accurately a “high on anything other

than drugs,” I had the drug of choice: God’s sense. I am able to say with confidence

that “not much of anything bothers me.” With this book you may unlock the grey

matter of existence in the universe. This is a book of the unknown Earth. Be careful

not to delve into abuse of it. But the one who’ll know, understand, and apply what

is written here will sit on a throne of gold and dignity. Everything that I own is like

a treasure of mine. If I have created something it is a particularly special treasure of

mine. I delight in giving these treasures to others. Only a select few are qualified to

receive what I have to offer. You need not be a Satanist nor a Christian to read any

book. You need only be able to read. In reading know that the three keywords of

Christian Satanism are these: Choices, personalization, and individuality. I now give

the reader the refreshing penned structure of Christian Satanism. Choose: dark.

Light. Grey. And make it you. This book offers that. May God know this, of us,

that “every rose has it’s thorn.”

GENESIS

1. Foremost Beliefs

3/1-5.

“But wisdom is justified of all her children. “ (Luke 7:35).. Machiavelli: “Let the ends justify

the means. “ Among these there is one essential dictum: “never be self hating and never have

self-distaste that is beyond correctable perception." These compose and harmonize the

worldly Oppositionist religion.

Who are the saints of our religion? People like Anne-Rice, Martin
Luther King Jr.,

Joan of Arc, John Lennon, G. Lucas, and even Larry Flint. The good ones unjustly

seen as being evil or villainous, even satanic in their time and sometimes after their

time, by organized religion, are our saints.

A) Values that Feed the Saint

1) Selfless Self-Sacrifice Selfless in that it is not done for its own sake. It is

doing without and it is not letting others do without whether or not it comes to

your own harm. It is fighting for others at its own cost without regard to personal

consequence. Put some money into a coke machine and walk away without using it.

Do not "do your good deeds to be seen of them." People are so haughty that they

would donate one of their kidneys. I am the type of person who would throw across

some subtle insults, take a severe beating for it, in order that that person is cast into

prison. Not really but I did express it. A classic song reflects it better: I want to live.

I want to give. . By simply being, a Christian Satanist is self-sacrificial. Having lived

and died as such, their deaths are to be regarded as sacred- specifically, as a sacred

fulfillment. Martyrdom is an honor that must be placed and not a place stolen.

2) Doubt Placing doubt upon something opens up questioning of it. When it? s

questioned by doubt it is usually chosen against. If it isn?t it may be improved upon

until its doubt has been washed out. Self-doubt is usually a bad thing unless it is

rational. Irrational self-doubt is far too cheap (sometimes.) Self-doubt is faith

thrown into reverse. As my mentor has taught me: always tell yourself that you are

good. It is diminutive toward self doubt.

3) Contentment Be at peace with what you have and in whatever situation you

are in. Spend time with what you have and give it your immediate focus without

concern to what will come next. As far as history goes, our society has a bad case of

the runs. Take time out by putting it into your surroundings. You could work on

paper while your power PC is in the shop. It may be considered that forced-practice

results in eventual contentment. More often than that it results in nonpractice. It

wears you down. In whatever place you are in, if there are people there supporting

you, support them. Do not use your values against them. Do not invent hypocrites.

Keep your bonds through discipline, and by using discipline.

4) Spiritual Endurance Build up your spirit so that you are able to withstand

hardship. Having a "tough shell" is good where apathy is good. But some of us do

not wish to deaden our emotions. If you cannot change a person?s state over you

than the best you can do is be tolerant of intolerance.

5) Detachment It is Learning to "let go," loosening the grasp, and walking

away from without regret. It is the capability of starting over from rock bottom

and turning from nothing to something. It is good practice to detach what you feel

and think with the way in which others would make you feel and think. Put simply:

Cut the poisonous umbilical cord from your peers. Your thoughts and feelings are

your own and that is all that should be relevant. Detachment from

sixual/relationship needs are encouraged if, but only if, it comes natural to the

Christian-Satanist.

6) Moderation Even the worst things are not so bad in moderation.

Moderation reduces the ill effects of nearly anything and effectively. A little

smoking is not a bad thing (believe it or not!) A little beer is bad? It is when it

becomes a dependency, a compulsion, that it then rightfully considered a vice.

B) Vices Which Poison the Saint

1) Materialism We live in a time of "throwing material into the void." Have

peace with what you already have. Take notice to things you need and do not need.

You could walk to a second-hand store for your treasure, or, let God be your

treasure. Matthew 6:19-21

2) Bitterness Remove this vice by being in God?s word and letting it go to Him.

They could decide against being angry. To deal with anger a Christian must master two things: 1) Knowing the truth. 2) Placing God before all else in your life.

Or be your own God and shut out those that attribute you to evil.

3) Fear Without fear love is abundant. Undo carnality. Be bold for the sake of our

Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Do not fear death. Do not pray to be saved from

passing on. You could continue to smoke knowing you will not actually die. When

you determine that there is no death: an abundance of stress is gone. There is

nothing to worry and stress that adds to the quality of life. Never stare into the

eyes of death.

4) "Interference" Let each person be their own person. Do not seek to change a

person unless they openly welcome that change. Let matters between two others

be as the way that they are unless it brings about conflict against you… Let a person?s problems be their own. Let the earth move underneath you. Interference is

like a philosophy. Consider it anything that is not in it?s right place.

5) Self-Justification Let weights be balanced by their own resistance.

Run

with the devil by being intolerant of un objectionable conformity. Selfjustification

is usually counter-productive. If you are guilty in a matter, accept that guilt. If your

word is absolutely unheard then let it be known sensibly.

6) Dependence Determine what and how something is needed or wanted and

what is not. Increase your resources by reducing its use and broadening its sources.

Moderation, as stated elsewhere, will decrease many dependencies. Be practical

toward the dependencies which you create and how they are drawn from.

C) Granted Freedom of the Christian-Satanist

Apply these as a rational philosophy rather than an irrational ideology. Choices,

individualism, personalization, and the self: "Choices" may have more value than

the concept of "individualism." When making choices take yourself into account.

Do not feel indebted to make something your person (as in personalization)

whenever it is that (that) taste isn't very well in tune to what you really are. Tastes

change over time. In addition it should be known with the question "what matters

to me (you)?" Are you able to "let go" when things don't go a good, desired way?

Keep yourself at heart and as a push: take a dare. Let others in. Don't become

growingly bitter. Letting others be loved will make you feel better.

1) You are free to think in any way that you choose

2) You are free to be alone at any time you desire to be

3) You are free to love and free to reject love

4) You are free in all innocence

5) You are free to increase all personal liberty.

6) You must fight to make impersonal liberty personal.

D) The Nine Christian-Satanic Spectrum-Based Rules of the

Church:

Here are the nine rules of the practicing Christian-Satanist that will incur a general

social and behavioral faultlessness. These are effective and yet easily enough

adhered to. These are also applied as a practical philosophy rather than an

irrational ideology. Our philosophy must never be one "of philosophizing about

itself." These are expected of every Oppositionist. Self-faith fulfills these. It should

be known how and when these are relevant: they usually are.

1) Do not be openly opinionated. Speak in fact and truth keeping personal preference to yourself. If you don't then there goes your credibility, even

trustworthiness. We do not desire to purposelessly influence others. People that

like to talk should know when they are talking and when they are being heard. Do

not ad-vice. Along those same lines practice indifference toward the negative

opinions of others. Do not boast. Do not have stupidity-pride. Blatantly volunteer

your opinion, and tactfully if necessary, to any of those whom are openly opinion

us!

2) Do not complain indiscriminately unless it is toward a suitable purpose and you

know that your complaint will be acted upon by the person you are complaining to.

What is self pity? And what of glorying in weakness? Complain need fully to any

institution dictated thereof!

3) Practice apt and truthful accrediting to any effect from its source. In other words:

give credit where credit is due. Never talk to or of anyone who has made you out to

be a liar. Do not acknowledge them.

4) Avoid influencing anything or anyone negatively. If it produces an unwanted

effect then it is negative. If it produces a desirable effect then it is positive.

5) Take with thought and care if you choose to take anything from anyone or

anything. Do not take what is not both clearly offered and needed to be given. Take

what you want and after taking what is rightfully yours never let it go!

6) Never abuse or harm a child. It is abuse when you use the child in anyway

immediately or ultimately un beneficial to him or her. This may happen.
But do

well to not have it done.

7) Never abuse anything that is defenseless unless it is an offense otherwise. This

includes and is limited to physical and intentional sensory-based harm but is not

limited by a grave potential offense from that which is defenseless.
Thoroughly but

carefully report all abuse from authoritative figures to the public. First, of that

done to others, second, by what has been done to you. First, to those that would not

listen, second, to those that would listen. What about names, do you use them? The

answer is “no.” Accusations and persecutory behaviors are Satanic, too much so.

Besides, the whole intention behind this is in there being a “many witness.” We

want witnesses. Also, a Christian Satanist should know well that names are

unimportant. Pray.

8) Have respect for an individual in her or his place. If you do not you may as well

be throwing yourself out. If you do want to be thrown out, make a scene, but

walking out does the same thing.

9) Oppositionists and Christian-Satanists alike: Never offer description of My Bible.

Recruitment is voluntary. Knowledge is handed instead of being thrown into ″open

spaces.″ It isn?t that it cannot be spoken. It?s that it?s as sacred as it is made to be: no

more and no less. This is the sacred rule. Let it be known that God brings to Him

those that He has called. Preservation and distribution of this book are equally

sacred acts.

E) Hexagon: The Six Turning Round-About Oppositionist

Goals:

Every movement has cause. Unlike other spiritual movements our aim is not spiritual but

scientific. This is because we do not volunteer to others what their spiritual mindedness

should be. What others are leads us to what we do, not vise-versa. We instead move toward

proliferating what nearly all, if not all, desire. A due level of esteem, honor, and respect will

be given to those who practice these goals with results.

1) Scientific Immortality. Science making us immortal is possible. In fact it has

been under rapid development. It should be given every avenue of progress.

2) The development of replicating technology: replicating tools/devices which

restructure matter into greater use as conceptualized by Gene
Roddenberry. This

will bring about an end to world hunger and most forms of greed.

3) A greater freedom and education of dimensional-environments (DE„s.)
The

Oppositionist definition of "dimension" here is broader than its typical use. The

concept of home is close to heart in an advanced Christian Satanist.
Dimension is

defined here as "voluntary self-placement into any desired environment or state."

When that environment or state is not BOTH voluntarily entered into and

voluntarily departed from then it is not a DE.

4) The Advancement of any desirable use of artificial-intelligence. It is a godly

evolutionary progression that we are able to give thought to matter. It is evidence

that life creates life freely and that life is freely made. Study of the CProgramming

language and its derivatives is highly encouraged.

5) The production and use of wireless file-sharing devices. Wide-spread availability

of devices which share files anonymously, voluntarily, and wirelessly.
Shared

between people that own them and that are within signal range. This will secure
the continuance of free press and speech which are rights vital to every free society.

6) Invention of self-cleaning clothing. Clothing which cleans itself will drastically

reduce water usage and waste as well as reduce our dependency upon nature.

And one centralized goal within the Hexagon: creation and development of the

Worldly Oppositional Church Temple (By any name.) "The Temple," what is it? It

is the essence of all privately owned homes of the Church. The Church is not brick

and mortar, not entirely, it has more meaning than fixed stone and wood.

The potential value to freedom provided by wireless file-sharing devices:

Imagine two people in a broad, crowded area each with their own "wireless file

sharing device." They do not know each other. They? ve never met. And they never

will in this instance. But one device by any given configuration will accept under a preset qualification data from the other. There he goes. He's getting milk or

something. And his device is downloading content from another. Arriving home he

notices he collected something. Accessing it he finds (a file, one that he wanted.)

This would be like a truly social face book. People will become all the more

connected and aware of their environment by using them. And as well simple data

is no longer forbidden, a person sharing a song with others. These devices, in short,

offer a very socialized internet. Data could be available all around.

F) The Eight Oppositionist Sins

It is healthy that the individual determine his or her own values over time. However without

these the Oppositionist will not come to his or her full potential. Detachment from worldly things is spiritual. But too much detachment from worldly things eliminates a person's

spiritual hold on it. The Oppositionist should consider these as being supplemental to their

freedom. It is then that these will provide its best potential. Each should be interpreted as the

Oppositionist sees fit. Remember: it isn't all about "getting it done." It's about doing it well

and pouring your heart and soul into all of it. It's the process. It's the pride. It's a

godly-given talent, a craft, a specialty, even an expertise. It is the process that makes the result

the best it can hope to be.

1) Regression

2) Insubstantial Awareness

3) Senselessness

4) Insubstantial Usefulness

5) Thoughtless Inconsideration

6) Insubstantial Aesthetics

7) Insincerity toward Self

8) Insubstantial Pride

G) The Oppositionist Ascension

Where is home? "What" is home?

1 Corinthians 15:55

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

John 12:25

He that loves his life shall lose it; and he that hates his life in this world shall keep it

unto life eternal.

1 John 2:15

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any men love the

world, the love of the Father is not in him.

John 15:13

Greater love hath no man than this, which a man laid down his life for his friends.

John 17:9-10

I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me;

for they are thane.

And all mine are thane and thane are mine; and I am glorified in them.

John 17:24-26

24Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am;

that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou love me before

the foundation of the world.

25O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and

these have known that thou hast sent me.

26And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love

wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

John 17:15-16

15I pray not that thou should take them out of the world, but that thou should keep

them from the evil.

16They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Ephesians 1:4-6

4According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we

should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself,

according to the good pleasure of his will,

6To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the

beloved.

Matthew 10:37

He that loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loves

son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

Matthew 16:24-26

24Then said Jesus unto his disciples, if any man will come after me, let him deny

himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for

my sake shall find it.

26For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own

soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

1 John 5:4

4For whatsoever is born of God overcomes the world: and this is the victory that

overcomes the world, even our faith.

If there is a question of "why" the answer is it is there when and how it should be: in the way

which best serves the Oppositionist.

H) Feeding the Beast

Hail the Beast!

Anger Has the reader ever felt blind anger? He or she may by feeding the demon

(stated below) using anger. If you want to be angry, be angry. It's natural.

Remember to not cuss or threaten while angry or you may end up on the wrong

end of the stick.

Cheating/Promiscuity Have a sudden fling with someone after your

husband or wife pisses you off. Go where sax is sought and volunteer yourself. Go

to a party and see how well you do by not getting drunk. You could have sax with

your new neighbor- give him a reason to keep the place.

Conquering Put an sshole or blotch in there place by making them know their

place and making them know it well. Tell your boss to shove it. Demand the

service that you were offered by your local retailer and then don?t buy anything.

Deception Slip by a lie which totally helps your day. Even if that lie doesn?t do

anything but make you look good- give it a slip. Stand up in a crowded theater and

lie (I would hope lie) saying "I just passed my flocking pants!"

Environment-Shift Take a sudden trip away. Get out of town or even out of

state for a few days or more leaving behind everything. Walk out on a dull meeting.

Take a sudden walk to the park. At the park smell the flowers and lay down next to

a private tree and take a nap. And drink from that dirty fountain with the green

stuff growing on it.

Gluttony Nourish yourself lavishly on a feast enjoying each and every bite.

Bring together all of the food you?ve so wished you had but have denied yourself or

have

been otherwise unable to eat. In other words "pig out" and pig out eating

something which is intense in flavor and aroma (because it is those things the flesh

is often starved of.)

Greed Hoard up something stupid like crazy! Giving would be okay if a person

didn?t have this problem (greediness.) Give one thing and it?s more, and more. Why

can?t I offer something, which I often do, without ending up being taken? My

solution is to take from others more than they take from me. Even if it?s an

annoying question that?s made throughout the day: I?ll ask, ask, and ask.

Hope-Breaking (Used particularly against those who do not follow through on

what they say.) Make a promise that you do not keep. And afterwards tell them "oh

I guess I don?t always do what I say I?m going to do."

Ice What is the coldest action/response that you could possibly give to another?

Where is it best put? Over the bruise! If they deserve it then do that and do it well.

Let them know why! And let them know there is more where that comes from if

they feck with you again.

Manipulation Totally take advantage of something the best way you know how.

Play the cards as you never had before. Play a dlim good chess move in the game of

your life.

Obsession Fixate onto something that you?ve felt you?ve ignored for too long.

Take a two-hour bath and groom every bit of your body hair, then brush your teeth

vigorously and gargle thoroughly to give yourself a long overdue cleansing.

Smoke an abnormal amount of cigarettes. Chug a 64-ounce cup of soda (such as

that tasty orange with a lot of ice) barely able to consume it all without a breath.

Obsess in "sensory-overload." You will liven up yourself that way.

Possessiveness Let your partner know just how much you need them by taking

own of them. Take something which is normally useless and stass it away safely

until you have come up with an idea on how to enjoy it.

Rule-Breaking Enough said: look at the rule you don?t like then deliberately

break it with "getting away with it" the only reward. Ask yourself, "Why does it

feel so dlim good to make an unacceptable choice?"

Subtle Insults Think of a clever way to insult someone. When they confront

you with it tell them they misunderstood. But keep doing it. If they blow their top:

put them into their place and accuse them of being paranoid.

Dirtiness Go weeks without bathing. Be filthy in every possible way you can

think of. Sleep in your clothes.

I. The Twelve Assertions of the Oppositionist

1. There is a spiritual presence and a non-spiritual presence.

2. The highest spiritual presence is God. The ruling non-spiritual presence in its

perfection is known as Satan.

3. We at birth the Oppositionist are given to both God and Satan.

4. We may, at any time, choose one over the other. But an Oppositionist will by his

or her nature never remain with one or the other permanently.

5. Light and Dark are both emotional states.

6. Each emotional state (of light and dark) grows of its own and may easily

"fade-out." To have neither is to be "grey," meaning to be "dead inside." It has then

faded-out. We desire to retain one or the other.

7. For an Oppositionist light is birthed internally, in the solitary, and dark

exemplified by a partner or partners: on the external. However light is best learned

of and applied non-selfishly and dark is best learned of and known selfishly.

8. God and Satan are both entirely components of the soul and are otherwise intangible.

9. We worship perfection.

10. Kingdom of Heaven, other worlds and similar statements in the Holy Bible are

in reference to alien presence.

11. The Holy Bible is flexible. It is not unpalatable and is adhered to best by any

individual who simply has love of it. Have a good heart and it will be shown to you.

12. It is the prime-objective of the Christian-Satanist to be ready through what is

known of the unknown.

J. Satanic Waters Part One:

Death comes. Come charging at him.

Disagreeable opinion is only spoken in vanity and heard in shame.

If it doesn?t fit me then I will not bear it. If it can be changed, it will be. If not, I will

be hidden.

I know that I am owed nothing. Now I know that I owe nothing.

Free game: anything which does not diminish. Foolishness: unforeseen

diminishment.

A lonely person is someone lacking in suckle.

Independent victory holds the greatest power.

Where the weak are strengthened there may go your power.

Do not show feebleness. It is often relished.

Nothing done is everlasting. There is nothing that changes without addition, and

not changed again until taken away or added more upon.

Let purpose be given to purpose and time stand on its own. When you see the

moon, do not say “we are in darkness.”

People often present their selves, saying: Be as this. Have scorn for it and turn
away.

Walk where the path is seen and where two or more are gathered, saying:
Be as

tHiS: run.

Time is responsive only toward what it is made to be.

A weak person volunteers himself in order to be given kindness.

Our water falls, then comes the waste.

Where weakness-sponsorships are exploited through overbearing of the weak,

there the strong shall overcome them.

Atheists are bitter against theists because they place value on what they know

being believed. Theists are the same.

Some of the greatest men in history were irrefutably right in their time. Later, they

were considered irrefutably wrong.

Spirituality destroys man?s defenseless nature.

Guilt destroys itself through repetition of a behavior or thought: Usually by

making it worse.

We are compelled to what we know as wrong and take a bite. Then full but later

hungry we take another. When we lose taste for it we look for a different forbidden

fruit.

The only thing that you can do for a belligerent man is toast him to butterhim-up.

What is good? You are good.

Self-medication is too often an added bonus.

That man would save a species he about drove into extinction, it is proof that man

desires to be good.

Tears quench an inner thirst, therefore, let the baby cry.

The only type of self-deception that is evil is that which deceives your heart.

Better than a clear conscious is an absent one that knows what it is doing:
logic
over regret.

If I have not sin I have not sin: I am no slave to it. IfI have sin I have sin: I am that

am.

Only hide from self-defeat.

Mercy is unfaithful.

Wisdom is knowledge tempered in the fire and washed in the waters.

Stamina will defend you when it is called. It will destroy you when neglected.

A wise man is a blacksmith to what he knows.

Good vigor is life better than life.

God and the Devil: the only two without need of medication.

Righteous indignation surpasses wicked scheming.

In today's age He will tell you that He does. But He (he) doesn't. He is
GOD and
they are telling HIM he needs HIS medication?

What a person is holds only the value given it.

Religion provides freedom to dictate in America.

It is better to enjoy death than to live lifeless in safety.

You never know: while you are rambling on the woman sitting beside you may be

thinking 'if I could just pull the dlimed thing out.'

Women have to put up with man's sixless pre-occupations because of both being

without sax.

The best truth is to know who and what you are.

If I am hated it is because of an insecure fear. I am harmless until it goes too far.

If I regret what I've done I deny who I am.

Gun control is alienation from our freedom. Some coming along, gaining control,

and saying "well you can, but only if. "

There is no such thing as acting on selflessness.

A private man is sheltered away from an open field.

In the light lies the wonder of the dark.

Manhood is the capacity to make the world as your own.

I fail to follow the roads that I do not want to: I am where I should be.

Wanting an unattainable revenge is worse than shaking your fist at the wind.

Racism is best fed by racialism.

A person made to do good isn't really doing good.

Cold-heartedness at times provides an unmatched liberty.

Resurrections are not uncommon.

It is obvious that a sixual woman garners the most respect from men and the least

from other women (especially the unattractive.)

It is a closed-minded person who cannot see the bad in the good and the good in the
bad.

A filthy woman is the Devil′s first love.

Undue criticism is jealousy.

To be a man is to be both secure and free.

California: where earth is identity.

Remorse is counterproductive to it′s intent.

Science is too often an art of gluing together a house of cards.

I cannot tolerate these people who slept such and such hours last night.

In the deepest abyss rests the finest of untouched gems.

Out of curiosity does man rape the land.

Morality and sin have not left us: they have taken different forms.

Those that negotiate and bargain are usually in a position where they should not.

The best meditation is meditation for perspective and perspectives.
Those that are private have no cause to be hated.

To be superior by race is worse than those superior by astrology.

Those that crave sympathy are always victims, always complaining, always needy,

and always insecure.

The finest craft of retribution is patience.

Discontent lies to you worse than any false hope can.

Am I wrong for placing myself before all else?

If it isn?t illegal it is fair game: know the law and you will know your freedom.

Truth by consistency is only truth of likeness.

This one thing is faith: Be as you are.

An accusation for an accusation and the world has lost it′s hypocritical judge.

You may become better when others see bad in you: not all things are spoken

despitefully, judgment-ally. She politely says ″shave,″ whether or not the winter

cold is coming. The grass is mowed and the morning comment is gone.
Whenever a person′s religion is expressed through feed backing that person′s

religion loses a portion of it′s otherwise inherent individualism.

Salience preserves.

Intellectual rape: The majority of people I have known I have known without

wanting to. They have an bizarre way of letting their selves be known. All I hear

from them is ″There′s THIS, THIS happened, THIS,″ And I think
′PUT IT BACK

INSIDE!″ These people overflow with useless knowledge. They′ll readily tell you

that northern island was once such and such and I can just picture them at the

library already interested in their selves, learning for sax.

Asking for something and then giving back nothing and on comes the off!

A mice may rid you of garbage, but it doesn′t really. It just turns it into shoat and
piss.

″You can′t please everyone,″ but, ″Please me! Please me!″ then,
″Sorry,″ but,

″What′s changed when you just said that?″ again,
″Thank you but no thank you,″

″For what? I didn′t do it to be good!″ and again
″How are you doing?″ well, I think,

″I guess I′m thinking but I don′t know how exactly,
what a flocking strange thing

to ask!″

What value will you give by what figure you take?
Or it can be said like this: what

value will you take by what figure you give?

I do not wish to associate with jealous, envious,
sixless men and women:
they

dislike my love of women and are empty headed of
my affection in relation to it.

Quit looking at my dirty mouth if you don?t want to
hear what I am telling you.

Attacks on sixuality is a sixual perversion.

A man pounding fist angrily on PC shouting "work
slammit!" is a sly psychiatrist

with a pill. A barking dog told to shut up is a
conviction. A seed thrown into the sea

is jack jacking it off. A dictionary that doesn?t
define it?s entries is a man with

thoughtless speech. And a moon without a sun:
who?ll ever know?

I am not comfortable around psychiatrists. They pick
apart what I say. I do the

same. Only I don?t do so out of love.

If you are loveless be loveless like a black rose.

Humans are to animals as higher beings are to
humans.

The value of honesty may be equated to what needs
to be hidden and what doesn?t.

Discretion is alien where there is a demand to have it
all seen.

Where will you find the remnants of discretion? It?s
that strange law they have

where you wear clothes in the summer, somewhere
on the border of beaches.

Compromise is more manageable than mercy.

Police are stressed out. They cannot abuse their
power as much as they should be

able to.

Sometimes people go away for a long period and,
having come back, will proudly

say how something had changed, is better, is worse,
and only succeed in making the

listener think „that changed a long time ago.?

Be aware of what you speak to a feeble-minded
person. Without meaning to you

may misdirect them. To them not all flattery is what
it is to you.
Sometimes they

are flattered simply through acknowledging what
they?ve done, especially

something "gone through."

I recently told someone that "I can?t be bothered by
someone (who said something

insulting) who is mentally ill." I later realized that
what I said was, by proxy, like
saying "you are a good thinker if you can insult me."

Worship perfection.

K. The Dictum of Pride and Strength- a Klingos!

1. Forgive later: express your anger when it
occurs.

2. Never diminish your pride, always increase it,
and make pride in strength your

policy!

3. Explore the depths of hatred, anger, and bitterness- to grow in the dark. See

yourself as superior to all, a blameless god! Yet, by making yourself better, make

certain that it is what you are accomplishing!

4. Indulge in the past! Glory the future by acting upon it! Act on exemplifying and

resurrecting the glory of the past!

5. Act upon pride. Silence the states which weaken!

6. Have a faultless faith in self and break down all walls of doubt placed upon you.

Walk boldly into the future!

7. You have a choice: be a god, or be under a god, which god do you choose?

8. Look into yourself. Master what you are!

9. Take care of yourself first.

10. Build a tolerance each time you say "no." Or else- become a victim each time

you say "yes." When you have become strong then you will collaborate well and

know true-to-self compromise.

11. To know what benefits you and what does not: that's the only lesson in life.

L. Shedding the Old Skin- The Satanic Circumcision:

With this book known and applied a woman or man will have their eyes opened.

Seeing in the dark, the world anew, the Oppositionist will walk in the Satanic Eden.

Perhaps they'll remain, perhaps to depart, but they'll always be welcomed with a

voice to the serpent. When things make sense, when the lies of the herd have you

lost, and, having departed unto the dark, you will know Hell's presence on Earth.

Where the wine flows and spills, the food devoured, the flesh worshiped and the life

here, now, is lived. Sit at the table with your demon, and talk to her or him, pour

out your heart to her (or him) and the serpent will hear. Proclaim "I am that I am!"

The demon aches inside. He is hidden behind a repressed mind. He wants out. He

lurks outward when you allow him to. He utters and groans instead of

intellectually articulates. He rolls around instead of walking upright. He savors

instead of nourishes. He grins instead of smiles. He is the animal inside of you

wanting out!

M. Castle

These are metaphors. They are not meant to be used unlawfully.

Arrow- Use to pierce. That which pierces. To stop backwardly. To aim. To "hit the

target right on the bulls eye." Stops an invasion quickly.

Bomb- Use to clear. That which clears. To have stopped outwardly.

Silver- Used refinement. That which was refined will stop inwardly. To thrust. A

class.

Pipe- That which lures. To cause drive. A ready call. A blare.

Shield- That which seals. To prevent. A wall.

Key- That which allows. That which gives ownership.

N. Of Dragons and Apes- The Male Personality:

A dragon takes, an ape earns, a white knight claims, a dark knight seduces, a king buys, a

bard lures, a magician controls, a pawn finds, a joker ensnares, a clown has tried and tried,

a priest will sin, that money found, that sword earned, that lute well known and money

makes the square world go round, but only because it's being used for sax!

This is the role of the Christian Satanic male in the Worldly Oppositional Church:

to be Christ like but Satan Embodied. It is to give women all that they want

whenever it is not "money," money being a metaphor for a broad number of things,

money not wasted. Consider lay-away. Sometimes you will not even know that

there was a lay-away. Do not consider money your actual income. Don't forget the

shopping. It'll need a list complete with a wild assortment of tasks and errands. If

she has her end done, then she's a good boss.
O. The Worldly Oppositionist Dimension

This book is air (the heights, the spirit, knowledge, wisdom, the soul), is fire: (the

burning will, liberation, power, lust), is earth: (the depths, the unknown, wonder,

awe), and is water: (the renewal, creation, sustenance.)This is the composition of

our dimensional environment.

Wherever it is that an element from foremost practice is is our world found.
The

elements are everywhere. In others, there it is. At what level? In what way?

Sometimes it is hidden, sometimes it is not. The more thoroughly you have it

known, the more you are there.

The elements each have innumerable "atums." They occupy eternity. And yet fill

the same space. All connected. Consider the Link. Make a connection.

The more in tune we are with these elements the more in which we live in our

dimension. This is done simply by acknowledging elements with or without study

and making a connection. Acknowledgment is the door. Practice opening that

door.

Through the heart the spirit goes. The spirit hears it with that song, sees it in that

movie, firmly are you planted with the book. Do you feel it in the air? Smile at the

happy birds and know, truly know, you have "a place to call home." The spirit

follows the heart. What is done, let it be done to go there.

The Christian Satanic Bible is a gateway into a dimension. Your spirit clings to it.

And, upon death of your physical body, will it go there, if you are on time.

An imaginative "click" picks at the lock.
P. The Devil's Cup

God is somewhat reasonable (He negotiates and considers) what a person's

preference is for the future of their own immortal soul. All souls belong to

Him,

mostly. I myself ask to remain on the middle ground. Not go above, not fall below,

and yet not stay in the grave. I pray to represent what I do and continue to from

world to world, time and time again, in the universe He knows better than I. I also

ask He be by my side in it all. I am nailed to the Devil?s cross. Drink from it?s cup to

always be there by my side. Only through determination to fulfill a purpose will

God grant such a purpose. It is not necessarily granted, even then. After that

determination is fixed (which is to say deeply rooted) may dedication proceed it,

facilitating God?s will for it. I have prayed that my purpose not be above your own,
for it to not under-power those who would honor me by being at my side. In order

to be on the middle ground we must first know what the Devil?s cross entails. The

Devil?s cross embodies a burden, if you fully knew it. All the suffering of your

lifetime will happen again, elsewhere, in some other way. Life is painful sometimes,

sometimes not, what life is: That?s the Devil?s cross. There will be similar joys,

little victories, heartbreak, different shades repeated, time and again on the Devil?s

cross. To have a full acceptance and a faith of being there is to drink from it?s cup.

Once that cup is earnestly drunk from and faith of being on it becomes undeniable,

it is there you are on it. Under One God- we are immortal. We are on the middle

ground. We will not always be aware of our place and what was “before.”
But where

we are is where we are: on the middle ground. Eons of time washes away all

memories. But now you may now your purpose: to represent balance. If you know

that God is the God of perfection, and through perfection you worship Him, then

you

and I are one in the same.

2. Christian-Satanic Feminism

A. ″It′s Here.″

A bee would do anything because of it′s Queen. Consider that women are

responsible in a readily seen way: by appearance. Consider the world they walk in

where at any moment one of those ssholes can come walking by at any time, usually

hidden, not easily seen, but certainly there. Women invest a considerable amount
of time in their appearance. Not only that, but invest time internally. Men are given

short-cuts. Too often are ssholess given their way. It′s the only way for them to get

away. A feminine man is no better. It′s a robbery on both ends. On one end it shows

at the worst time: ′where did it go?′ On the other end it′s always letting something

out. That something is unpleasant and inappropriate when candid. How can a girl

win? That a man would protect, and shave. Self-confidence with selfcontrol, and a

few bucks to spare (especially when it helps.) An effort without favor. And

meaningful involvement. A man that understands this will learn to take care of

himself. It′s simply about internal strength. Women, when feminine, are capable of

nearly anything: especially through a partner, simply by being what they are, and,

in fact, black holes may return again a star. So, with what you are (you) the Female

Christian Satanist, do not bear the flag of the black dot!

B. "As Above, So Below, Knowing it's Behind You."

The mating ritual

Dance with me. C'mon, let's dance!

(Turns on music)

Cha-Cha-Cha!

But I have math!

Cha-Cha-Cha!

It needs to be learned!

Cha-Cha-Cha!

I'm serious!

Cha-Cha-Cha!

But I'd be F'd!

Cha-Cha-Cha shakes hips

But the music is counter pointing me.

Cha-Cha-Cha!

It's 6. Hey: Is that a pipe?

Cha-Cha-Cha I'm blowin my horn Cha-Cha-Cha

-Oh my lord I need a change.

3. Things Not Considered

1. Reading the Holy Bible to know how to think and act? I choose to think and act

independently. There is an alluring attraction in doing so. There is also the

knowledge I keep and regard as sacred: being my own person.

2. God does not regard even the most simple of ultimatums offered Him.
That no

matter from what part of your soul you want faithless security that He will not

regard it, what kind of loving Father is that? It?s like growing up without one and
here comes your mother with a thick book saying "your daddy wrote you this."

Sorry but that book doesn?t cut it. It is, by the way, one I have ripped into pieces a

few times before ministers and burned and also pissed on. Why? For most part

because of abuse at the hand of Christians. And at other times simply to get back to

myself.

3. God placed us of this age into this age for a reason. He chose the time and place

we would be. That knowledge doesn?t help as much as knowing with a sincerity to

self what you would be like were you some place else at some other time.
To know

condition and response to condition is to know God?s purpose for you.

4. The only reason why contentment comes with age is because things get better.

The only reason why patience does is because of contentment. Those that do not

let go of the past and think things are "so worse" simply can?t sit still. Part of the

problem is that those old things have become cheaper (and thereby all the more

clung to.) But they are no longer popular! That is a discontentment coming out

from the past. Enjoy the times. Immerse yourself into it while retaining whatever

bucks you could spare.

5. The majority by nature want to add more to what is already too much:

Independent thought has never been produced by the majority. They would not

dare survive alone. Interwoven in their socialized behavior are social dependencies.

The social media is an excellent invention for them. It isn't all that bad.
It makes

them think they are crowded together. Even when they are alone they do not have

to face their-selves. Independent thinking and a personality is not something they

will ever really know. Why would they? They would then feel isolated.
Without it
they'd not be their own self somehow. To them isolation are nightmares composed

by media: deserted island movies, the psycho who is always at home alone.
The

quality of isolation is understood but by a few. Alone, a person may become himself.

That is unless the person had for a lifetime blended into the cultural cocktail of the

"anyones" who would but for a substantial moment supply attention to them. To

them it is an alien thing to not listen to unpopular music and text minutely.
They

are incapable of pushing out others to pull in their self. They find the taste that is

independent the taste of a weirdo. It is unique behavior not done for one and all

found to be uncomfortably different. They crave that person come and meet them

at some popularly lucky establishment to suck its aura. There is not a momentary

consideration that in the meantime they do not thumb type to them about it on

their way (or find someone else who would be typed to with the same perspective as

them. To do without for a moment is nothing more than just a dream. Individual

thinking and personalization is found in its opposition: in choice isolation.

6. Christian Satanism frequently offers its adherent the capacity to become better

by learning and evolving through intellect. A Christian Satanist has power of mind.

Many may even find that time is passed well in thought alone. We evaluate. We

find and discover through relating two or more things together and that is the way

our minds are best used: in developing truth. By using it.

7. Those said to have street smarts are not actually smart. More often than not

they are only stupid people that got caught up in a crowd of pushing people and
had to learn to walk wherever that crowd was pushing them. They had jumped into

crowded pools of sharks and the disorientation of jibber-jabber came to make sense.

They are lucky to survive it. If they do. Which often, they do not. They are very

often drug abusers who had at an early and naive age made a poor decision that

would come to dictate all of their wants and needs. Their rooms are often vacant.

Why have anything in there? That?s where they use drugs and wait around for

some more to take. They take them then sleep there and if they paid for anything

else its potentially sold. They would have deprived their self if they had kept

anything. Then they go off into the streets with the goal of getting six or drugs and

add to their aids and vacant-mindedness. Then there are the gangs. These are

people doing the same. They are about the same only they have guns (fortunately, although unfortunate for the police.) They are street dependent. They are:

The

Living Dead.

8. Sixual promiscuity cannot be undone through marriage. Sixual promiscuity and

fidelity are not even the same thing. They have nothing in common. Nature tells a

person that they want six. So to have it frequently they marry one person.

Well,

Solomon had hundreds of wife (and he preached about fidelity.) To have it

frequently with one person is better than times of having none. At least to begin

with. Sooner or later there comes a point where the two know each other so well

that it?s worse than masturbation. Then comes along any good opportunity for

something brand new and an animal instinct, instead of a programmatic instinct,

causes “brand new six.” It?s like laying there and taking it in or putting it into what

was never before known, which by it?s nature six is human. Whether or not a

person is faithful doesn?t make it better than sixual suddenness. In fact purposed

fidelity makes it even better! Marriage is by it?s own nature purposeful self deceit.

It is lying to oneself. It?s giving to yourself something which is simply not as good

and through years of convincing yourself it is better that way you only succeed in

making what could be better, worse. It?s better for couples to couple with couples.

That way jealousy does not hurt anyone, not as much. And at least people have a

ladder

to

better

views.

There
are

many

spiritual

conflicts

falsely-spiritually-minded people adopt. But from the beginning of time to the last

there have been those preaching fidelity, some kings with more than 300 wives,

some that are envious without any, and all that are in support of something they

don?t want (unless they have had their balls cut off.)

9. There?s no justice in this world. There are evil people freely existing on my earth.

They have no right to live if they contribute even to the smallest amount of filth on

earth. All around me I see enablers that call their selves Christian. “It?s only

slightly bad when everyone is doing it,” they say. What?s that? If a lot are doing it

then it is far worse. So where is the God of justice at? Is He sick of nobody paying

attention to Him? Or is He simply incompetent? I would tell Him to hurry his *ss

up and do what He had for two thousand years promised. But, being a day to Him

and two thousand to me we are simply un-relatable. I can?t relate to that

perspective. “Do as I say or I?ll burn your villages and have your women and

children slaughtered.” Yet, He knows when and when not it would have been

listened to. Is He then a sadist? Paul was disillusioned. He was a rambler. Paul was

what would in any rational time be considered by sound people to be a very

disillusioned spiritual nut. That is the goal of Christianity? Christianity is a filthy

mess. It?s answer is to take it and see what happens about it later, but no!
You

cannot have an answer until you are dead. If you look for one then hey?
Hey! He

asks what you are doing. where the fleshing is your faith? So wander around the
earth with all of the jiberish leading you to destruction and you enjoy it.
But you

don?t. Only God must send someone to do that. It?s failed. I?m sick of it. It

mad-dens me. Enjoying that throne of Your?s, oh God?

10. What is talent without talent? Talentless talent. Much like workless work and

meaningless purpose these the Satanist do not falsely compare. True talent, true

work, true meaning and purpose are seen by those of higher standard.
Those of low

grade have the perspective that “what is good enough is good enough.” The

problem here is: they do not know what is good to begin with. It?s not often you

will hear us say “its excellent,” or “What an expert.” It is something far too

common: value without value. Or worse: manufactured value. There are devices
that do the work and give to it?s owner a false sense of pride. But in taking every

possible shortcut the road most traveled is a few steps that felt like a journey.

Spend time in what you create or produce and aim for it?s well-earned perfection.

See things for what they are, not for what they should be. A person could stare at

his own painting more than he is painting. He then had stared at it into seeing

genius. Or, instead, he or she could take time to develop what is honestly good.

Never having done the latter he will not know the former. Use patience with

practice and practice high standard work. Its making time an enemy when you rush

things. Throw away the garbage of others too. Set your standards up on high.

11. If Christianity were known better Christians would be saying “you need to

save” instead of “you need to be saved.” Christianity is about salvation and
preservation, not dlimation and being thoroughly dictated to by the gospels.
The

scribes and Pharisees, the corrupt and abusive were flourishing in Christ?s time and

Christ turned the tables, changing, and in an entirely realistic way saved us from it

all. Christianity spread like a wild fire throughout the world and discredited evil, at

least in part. Yet Christians have some sort of moronic, distorted, and bizarre

notion of their place necessitating a preoccupation with worldly

teachings-you-away-from-hell.

12. Society likes to wipe your ass for you. The problem is, adults dislike having

their asses wiped. So society goes to the children and wipes theirs. After all, their

parents aren?t loving enough to do it. But what happens when these children grow

up and no longer want their asses wiped? Society has the solution. They make the

children proud of having their asses wiped.

13. Prosecution has become an unnatural process. Society is condemning itself.

There are many "must-do?s" to do whether or not they are a natural response.

Society is made to be content. So the persecuted make a preliminary apology

whether or not he feels at guilt. Society is content, happy, but enjoys the

opportunity to be angry too. The news cast, knowing this, will say it as "he said he

was „sorry? for killing him." It?s short and simple but devastating. The man was

beaten to a pulp and in actuality shot his attacker in self-defense. Then he?s caught

into a public-driven frenzy of the ole "crucify him!" I?ve caught people on the news,

public figures, saying things not at all distasteful and then promptly retracting or

explaining what didn?t need be. Prosecutors are good at amplifying the

irreverently "bad" and strumming people to their simple C-chord tune of

should-be?s, should-not-have-been?s, could-be, could-not-have-been?s.
The cops

meanwhile threw my friend into jail over a trumped up charge. He took his jacket

off and kicked it. He was charged for assaulting a police officer because the jacket

hit him. My friend is over 70 god-dlim years old, too. We live in a very barbaric

anti-primitive society. Do not think for an instant that we do not. In this growing

complexity a person has to deal with a dangerous type of nonsense. It should be

well-established: Isolate yourself away from it. Clear out of your mind these

corrupt, absurd values that infect your thinking processes. Step away from them

stringently. Wash them away. It?s dangerous to know it as it would have itself

known: as being good. It isn?t. It?s evil.

14. Souls pre-exist. Our souls have a spiritual father, not a biological one. There are
many that feel that life is only a dream. We?ll awaken. It?ll be in such a quick instant,

too, that time will have nothing to say about it or have it to regard. The material is

real. The world is real. The only lost souls are those that relentlessly cling onto the

world. The "beyond" is an ever-deepening realization from what was before. Don?t

hold firmly onto what has past. Don?t make it a nightmare. Just as an animal cannot

know us the way we know it, nor can man know God the way He knows us. These

things are material. You can pick them up and drop them but you can?t throw them

at God and reach Him. No re-configuration of the material makes any difference.

We are fallen. We return, as called, as we go.

4. In Light Of The Third Person

Time presses into itself what it would preserve. And life preserves substance itself.

What is it that is not before-hand preserved? And why, when the darkness is found

to be the most deep, is the weakest light able to shatter it? The deeper that the dark

is the more powerful light is against it. Into an eternally deep crevice where is that

being that is hidden far, far beyond the reach of any other? That I am!

I shatter the light. I am preserved. I give unfounded life. I am forgetful of fear. Behold: it is

not me.

Where when the tides bring forth with indifference there will you find me, my

nature. I demolish the thoughtfully false construction of they that would ignore me.

The truth that I hold is that I am what was before and will accept no hereafter! I

throw all that is false into the deepness of truth, which is called past. You cannot

deny the nature that is truth. They, too, will be undone. I am Death.
I give only the unfounded when it is that they would take. There is no life in the thief. It

is the devil?s earth. When it is that you will find me, there I am met. There, too, will

you be halted. I had brought you there. There you will eternally rest. I am the

grave.

I stop the echoing voices. Even hate it does not know. It is not known: I am the

nothing!

I am the falsehood crept in unawares. I multiply and spread about the living. They

live. Where I am is where I would be. I have delight in this. Many of me. More,

more of me. Oh where! Where! Where shall I expose? I will not rest. More into that,

thereby alone do I change. I am a virus.
I am quick. I am unseen. There, I hide. Do you see me? Fear me, for I am small. My

appetite is never-ending and my numbers many. Some we swarm. Some we squirm.

Some we simply wait and watch. You will find us where you ought not be.
I am a

tick, a mosquito, and a leech. We are the blood sucker.

To contrast a flourishing evil Christians have driven their selves into theology. I

sense that Christianity was a mysterious and wonderful gift when it began. Now

it?s something “needs of which must be known,” instead of something “wants of

which to be known.” But all you need to know is this: We?re funted. Let?s contrive

an irresistible story that detours them at every turn taken away from being

screwed. True Christians are saviors by what they do. For the love of life be saviors

as was Christ: minutely, hourly, daily, from a small gesture to a massive change

toward peace- this is the sum of full Christian potential.
The Son is subordinate to his Father, like a prince approaching power.

The Place of a True Christian is to act as a savior.

It is my most pervasive evil that I would and do abandon those that I love.

Wanting better, I return to them, for them. Then I again abandon them.
These are

people with feelings. I don?t understand. But it has weighed very, very heavily on

me in instances, thinking, lately if someone was going to die or worse, have already,

before I returned to them (him, my father Floyd.) My grandfather Ralph passed on.

At the funeral I didn?t grasp it. „We?ll see him again.? Later I was at the home of my

family, alone. I was alone and my step father came home. I was talking in a frenzy,

yelling “you left me alone!” He drove me home and I broke down, crying and

yelling that I wasn?t loved.

There had been too many times earlier in my life where something bad, very bad happened to my consciousness. It felt like I was leaving my consciousness but it

wasn?t the same as passing out or nearly passing out, more like my consciousness

was detached from my self-awareness. It?s dreadful. It lasts only a moment but

leaves me thinking I would become self aware without consciousness.

My hands are too strong to be made weak by hands that are older than mine. As I

grow I know where to turn to. My legs are too strong to be made weak by hands

younger than mine. My eyes have foreseen my death. My mind is here and will not

be forgotten. I shine the light on my detractors “I haven?t done anything wrong,” I

say, and yet it makes me strong. I refuse to be under-ruled by hate. In love I choose

to conquer the day. As a new dawn approaches we will gather, all one in the same.
Good, as I have seen, and known, and felt, as I have walked the good path my steps

cannot be denied, not here, not anywhere. Who will walk by my side? Only
Abar

can make a crooked path straight.

5. The Magical Magnets for Successful Environmental and

Social Harmonization -or- The Standard of the Worldly

Oppositionist T.E.

These are magnets which promote desired growth or detachment of harmony with the

Worldly Oppositionist T.E. Definition of a T.E.: An environment which is strictly in

conformance to specific standards of conduct and interactivity of its participants. If it doesn?t

meet the criteria set forth in this statement then it is not rightfully called a
Worldly

Oppositional Church?s T.E. or alternatively called a WOC-Domain.
Use these toward
being your own master. Know that you cannot serve an ego that is out of control. Most of

what people do and say is quickly forgotten and that?s the way it should be known to be.

Don?t hold firmly to attention. The criteria for being a Christian-Satanist are set forth in

this book as is the composition of a Church. It is the responsibility of each Oppositionist to

control and maintain his or her environment/ immediate community as shown here. The

criteria for being a WOC-TE are here:

1. Actively liberate your self will with self control.

2. Be attentive toward anything which will or would worsen you.

3. Be attentive to anything which will or would better you.

4. Forfeit all non-profitable control placed on you.

1: Attractants

Asking with Capacity When something is begged to be taken, see if there is

an initiative to take it. If there is not, or if there is more to be had, then step in and

take it yourself. Look for things that are freely given and take in as great

abundance of it as is acceptable. If it is something which can lead you to get more

then cause it to get you more. If you know it to come at an undesirable cost at the

end then consider whether or not you should take it. And don?t wear out a good

thing. Instead of taking advantage of something you should instead broaden your

horizons. If what you take may be used to help the person who gave it to you then

do so and they are more likely to help you out more. If someone shows you favor

try keeping it to yourself. Because the more people it is given to the less it is given

to you until it may not be given at all. Pay your debts.

Attentiveness Know the subtle shadings of your environment and the

communication given you. Rather than playing music as a distraction play it to

your enjoyment. Give focus to the thing which compels you the most. But don?t let

that distract you from meaningful attention. One good way to enjoy music is to

listen to it privately. Another good way to enjoy music is to listen to it. Have

over-all knowledge of your surroundings. Don?t let thoughts drive you into

empty-headed-Ness. Know that attention to instruction may lead to greater

potential of application. Apply yourself in the way your are asked to and you will be

the appreciated for what you do. Acknowledge emphasis. See hidden meaning on

what is down-graded or seemingly insignificant. You may take something

insignificant and make it significant, or visa-versa, in order to determine its true value. Whenever you need something to be clarified or repeated have it done so.

Give attention to the way in which things are being done and have been done.

Avoid relating things to yourself whenever it has little to do with you.

Clarification Know what you are saying to the person while they are listening

to you. If you are unclear then your words will be of no effect. Furthermore if you

are unclear you may come across as strange. On the other hand do not be overly

clear either. Doing so may come across as insulting to the listener?s perception. If

something is inherently vague to whom it is meant to be spoken to then stick to a

strict question-answer procedure and know that ignorance is acceptable but easily

improved upon if worked with the right way. Do not seek to change the opinion of

another. If something is detestable to someone it is likely to remain that way.

There is no accounting for taste. They are in that case likely to honor their own

opinion so much that your?s is inconsequential. In other words do not justify your

opinion by trying to over-clarify it. And know that most things may be clarified in

some way or another.

Collaboration There is the saying that “two heads are better than one.”
Up

until the point of dilution turning a solution into a bottle of water more than two

may be better. Be certain that the person that is collaborating with you is the

optimal available choice. Judge success appropriately. Know the person you are

collaborating with, what they are capable of, and what they are incompetent at.
Focus on their talents while strengthening them. Do not give your collaborator

what is unnecessarily given. He may use that against you. He may then expect

more the next time around. Or he may do less when more isn?t always given. In

other words be both reliable and consistent with what you give your collaborator.

Note the importance of the interactivity between more than one person helping

you and another. If a person is counter-productive to your goals and remains that

way than you should cut him off and find somebody else. It is fair in business

practice. You could create a cult. Or a temple. Knowing you they would call it a cult

either way.

Control of Ego It is certainly acceptable to have a good opinion of yourself. It

is when you have one for no reason that you, well, do not have good enough reason
to have one. And that, in turn, may lead you to push yourself around giving to

yourself all sorts of strange liberties. Some people have an ego that is so tarnished

that they just had to give up and “let go.” It is definitely acceptable to have pride in

yourself. If that pride is earned: great. But having pride in something which you

haven?t earned is simply cheating yourself. Rather than being childish and thinking

that the entire world misses you when you are gone instead give consideration that

you are only what you are when and how you are it and even that probably isn?t as

top notch as you may think it to be. Accept that love of self is irreplaceable.

Defense of Boundaries It is well-meaning when you defend your home. Strict

defense of it is Christian. It is not unrighteous to form an obvious protective

boundary around your personal space. Some are blatant enough to actually give
themselves the right to invade that privacy. And some are evil enough to destroy

you in that space. Do not have tolerance for such things. It is an insecurity to “step

all over another” and to “throw around weight.” It is at worst a desperate urge

toward self-destruction. It is at best a pathetic insecurity. That is not enforcing a

boundary. That is taking from another?s boundary. Know what you expect from

others. Ask yourself why it should be that way. If you feel it?s important then do

not allow another to intrude upon it. It shouldn?t be unacceptable to carry a

weapon. Were your life in sincere danger and you would defend it with that

weapon, yet be imprisoned inappropriately for it, which is the worse? And whose

judge do you choose?

Dependability Do what you say you are going to do or else do not say you are

going to do it. And do it the way you say you will. But avoid binding yourself to

any promise in the first place. On that same hand make others live up to their word.

Our hope and expectation would be kicked around a lot less were others to follow

these words. It is one thing that something should come up which would prevent

all practicality of a promise being met. But it is important to not make unlikely met

promises. A person that is dependable is given greater responsibility. It?s in that

way that he rightfully has more control. But think about it. Would you submit in

any way to a person that does nothing for you? Would you more readily hire a

reputable worker or an irreparable one? So to that let you be known for what you

are and make that something noteworthy.

Empathy Sympathy which is insincere is sinful. It also leads to more sin.

Self-pity, victim-based anger, even lust. So relate to people. But do not be dishonest

to them. Some people are naturally non-empathetic. In such cases it should only be

expected that they are not inconsiderate in their non-empathy. The key point is: it

is best to say nothing if you have nothing good to say. You may have noticed in the

Gospel that Jesus was a problem solver and not a counselor. The Holy Ghost is our

counselor. Do not sympathize with pathetic weakness. And He is our greatest

counselor. It goes to say that sometimes people are best left alone. It is not

necessary to be the solution. If you make yourself into the solution that you do not

wish to be you will likely bring about a large complication. That complication is

not easily solved. If it is a simple matter which you can easily solve then solve it. If it isn?t then steer away from it and find greener pastures elsewhere. Don?t get lost

in another?s complications. Were people to learn to acknowledge and solve their

own issues we would live in a better place. Fortunately being taught that is simple

enough: make a person survive with his or her own capacity. They have to. I am the

only one of my siblings not permitted to live with my family after the age of 18. I

guess I am too “socially vicious.” Despite being homeless and darn right destitute I

survived. I even made some good choices: never having done drugs, a nonalcoholic,

and never having sold my body. A person that desires to change his or her situation

will find a way to change it. If they don?t, they probably do not have desire to.

Eye Contact The right look will grab just about any woman or man. So smile. But do not stare. The phrases “look at me!” and “don?t look at me!” are both potent.

When someone feels they cannot look at you it is because they feel ugly themselves.

If someone wants to be seen it is because of self-confidence. Yet why is it that a

person is sometimes afraid to look another in the eye? It?s a self-defense mechanism.

If people aren?t looking at you it probably isn?t because you are ugly.

Expressiveness Add color to your point to make it less boring. And what adds

more color than an impressive lie? Just don?t make it too impressive or it won?t be

believed. The right time to insert this impressive lie is when it?s needed to be true.

The wrong time is when someone is trying to impress you themselves. So pull out

someone else?s impressive sketches and be sure to tell them to carefully flip

through it. When they are done say that you learned that at a nearby university

(the one that everyone in town wishes they could get into.) Exaggerate yourself

cleverly. Don?t be a clown. A clown is someone who is downright desperate to

make you laugh (and I am not referring to professional clowns.) Talent of craft, of

skill, from dedicated work is under-appreciated. I foresee that that will change

before too long. People need an outlet that they put themselves into. Available

outlets for workmanship are without count. It ranges from working with clay to

working with leather and farming to music composition. If you feel that you simply

cannot decide what to do: decide to try it all. If you have narrowed it down after

that then good. If not then choose to do all of it the best you can. There is no reason
why it must be “the one” thing. Talent can be diluted but it?s dilution is not nearly

as bad as it is in other areas of life. Material used to apply toward your work is

cheap these days and sometimes even free. A usable clay can be made with

cornstarch/flour, salt and water. Ropes of all sizes can be made with media-tape. A

person who sits the day long whittling on wood gives to the world a part of him or

her. When it is individualized and a heart is poured into it then it is very much a

way of expressing oneself.

Focus Don?t be caught up in what you are about to say while someone is talking

to you. The truth is that most people only care about what they say and how they

say it. “I?ll have to remember that” is a potent phrase. Put focus on yourself by

making it seem as though that focus is actually theirs. Bring up an old topic in a

new way. “You remember that time you…” That is another good one. But remember that people usually want more attention from those who don?t give it to

them. A Christian-Satanist should know when and whether or not he or she wants

focus drawn to them. There are some people that are private and don?t crave

attention. Not all non-talkative people are shy. Many are stable-minded and simply

don?t have a need to be noticed.

Give-And-Take Pay back the debts you create with interest. You never know

whether or not you will need to take from that source again. And if you do then you

are able to draw from it better than before (in most cases.) If you are lending then

keep an eye out for who is in need of what you wish to lend. Ask to receive it back in

interest. It is good business. Obviously giving and taking is not only

material-based. Socially speaking it is best to take from someone who has already

taken from you. Avoid taking money. Money is usually derived from some type of

work. But hey if it isn?t then there?s more to share! When you are asking for help it

is better that you make that help beneficial to the one helping. You are doing well

so long as you don?t take something blatantly. If you are taking more than you are

contributing you are only making yourself "dead weight." Avoid giving anything

which is not desirably taken. Do not "cast your pearls among the swine."

Growth (Maturity) If we do not take a past experience and connect with it,

instead not knowing it, then we are fully grown, only knowing the moment.
At

times we are responsive to past experience, most of which was recent, but we are

more at the moment than in the past or in the future. It is very helpful to practice a

philosophy or religion at that point. This book is mine in it?s entirety.
This book, in
fact, removed my "mental ills," 1 Cor. 13:11.

Knowing Boundaries Try to know a person?s pet peeves. Clean up after

yourselves. Maybe it?s taking too big of a serving of something that was difficult to

prepare. It could be smoking in someone?s home. Or it could be smoking in their

car. It could be plucking a leaf off of a tree. Learn what the boundaries are of others

in order to earn their respect. This is also good so that you know what to expect

from another before you make a mistake and go over the line. But also know that

being overly respectful is annoying to most people, especially to the ones you

should be around anyway. Know that you have all right to set the boundaries of

your own place. If someone isn?t keeping them then they should be removed from it.

And what is your place? It?s your personal space. The more rightfully it is your

place the more right given you to protect it. A good time to defend your boundaries

with greater might is when someone, at an inevitable point, crosses the line.

Listening an old proverb goes: "A wise old owl sat on a perch. The more he saw

the less he spoke. The less he spoke the more he heard. The more he heard the more

he learned. Why can?t we be more like that wise old bird?" Long ago it came as a

relief to me to discover that most people did not care what I had to say and the way

in which I said it. What good does small talk do? I would rather know of someone

else than have someone know everything they are able to about me. People are not

"heard" these days. So they are shouted at. An indiscriminate mouth reveals

everything to a thoughtful ear.

Memory A good memory is useful for many things. Place more significance

where significance belongs. That way you will remember things the way they

should be remembered. An exaggeration of memory is sometimes a useful trick.

That is stated elsewhere. Should you pretend to remember something to someone

who asks? A more interesting question is if you should pretend not to. Put into

consideration that it may be helpful to remember similarities rather than the actual

occurrence or other entity by itself.

Pertinence It?s simple. Be to the point. There is no need for overclarification.

It?s only overly honest when you change having said you exercised 30 minutes to

20 and then add that you should have done more push-ups. Leaving a bit of words

out will allow mystery. It brings up question. Don?t answer every question you

possibly can before you are even asked.

Planning Have foresight to what you intend on doing and whether or not you

are sure it will be accomplished. Never falter another?s reliance on you toward

important matters. Such a thing creates a distance between you and them. A plan is

a result and a purpose toward that result. It is more important to be efficient and

knowledgeable to what you intend on doing than to make a deadline which cannot

be perceived. Make sure that all of the cards are played in the way in which they

should be. Let the pieces fall together in the way in which they should.
Know that

things are never perfect. Be content with what you may effectively improve upon

rather than bringing about a result that goes beyond possible satisfaction.
For

some people goals are undesirable. People who are not focused on goals usually

enjoy the work more than the accomplishment. When outlining any plan try to

work on the same sheet of paper.

Reliability Do the things which another expects of you if those expectations are

suitable rewarding. Know that a trustworthy person is one whom “does what he

says and says what he means.” A trustworthy person is also one that has been in a

long-term position of responsibility (usually.) The more responsibility you are

given the more control you will be given. Little control is given over someone who

is an un-trustworthy feck-up. It is your choice whether or not you would want to

be reliable. A good reason not to be is that another may (and often does) take

advantage of it. They may take advantage of it to the point where it demands

undesired self-sacrifice. It is not recommended that you volunteer yourself to do

anything or unnecessarily bind yourself into any promise. However if a person asks

something of you it gives you the opportunity to receive something in return. If it

is reasonable than be sure to get it. That also serves the purpose of preventing

someone from over-using you. And ask yourself from whom you may receive the

best help from in relation to how well they will perform the task rather than

burning out all of the battery from a person. And only tell the fishy stories to the

gullible.

Respect It is entirely up to the individual to determine in what way he will be

respectful toward another and under what circumstances. “You pick your battles.”

But a good rule of thumb is that you find the right place between treating others

the way they treat you and giving them the promise of treating you well.

Responsiveness The best way to respond is in an appropriate and sensible way.

It is appropriate when you are self-aware. It is sensible when you are calm. Another

way to respond preferably to something is to not over-react. The best

“come-backs” and cunning comes from a leveled thinking mind. You may be

surprised how simple it is to say and do the preferable thing. Don?t overreact.

Take an initiative if it suits you. Learn the best way to answer a question and never

say something “at the top of your head” unless you simply do not care about the

answer. It is inappropriate to cut the flow of how one is dealing with another when

it doesn?t even concern you. A man asks another for help. A third man considers it

intrusive. He is then halted from receiving help. The Christian-Satanist is

indifferent toward matters which do not hold meaningful significance toward them.

Let a man fend for himself. Let a woman take it where she didn?t ask for it. Let both

call the police when they are in danger.

Searching Scripture states “ask, seek, and knock.” Be an active part of your

environment and the relation you have with one another. Look carefully at the

words placed before you and action circulating before you. The possessions that a

Christian-Satanist holds usually have usually come from someone else. We are all

searching for something. It is worthwhile for the Christian-Satanist to know what

that is.

Sensitivity A sensitive person is intuitive in knowing how another will react to

what they do and say and not cause a bad reaction because of it. It is good to have a

“tough shell.” Many people don?t. Many never will because they have been nursed

for too long. It is good to develop another?s strengths rather than weaken them by

nursing them further. That is obvious. Just do so in an appropriate and careful way

(if you choose to at all.) It goes to say that you should be sensitive but to be

over-sensitive leads to a bad result. Never allow another person?s oversensitive

nature cause you to feel bad about yourself. If you go over the line you will know

that you have.

Sixuality Too much work makes jack jack-it-off. An active sax life is encouraged

in the Oppositionist because it is essential to mental health. That is because it is

essential to harmony with one?s natural state. Mental Illness amounts to nothing

more than sixual repression. Sixual preference is not to be dictated.
Women

shouldn?t be dictated on how to dress by anyone. Sax is entirely natural and the

Oppositionist knows that God is supportive of a responsible sixuality rather than

condemning of it. What was at one time in need of regulation: no longer is.

WOC-members are at liberty to express their sixuality in any way toward other

WOC-members. That is because we are not prudish people having given ourselves

that natural liberty. In the times to come I predict that women will take a bolder

initiative toward fulfilling their sixual urges and men less so. That?s the way it
should be. It may be said (unjustly) that sax in and of itself is a perversion. It is that

type of senseless thought which deprives of person the release of his or her natural

urges. That quickly, in turn, brings about true perversion: those who rape.
We are

not a sax-cult. There is more meaning to our lives than only sax (at some times,

and other times not.) What a deep chasm in minds. What a milky way. Where it

begins it explodes. Where it continues it breaks bonds, expresses affection and

even love. And even where it ends it may continue. That is, when it is not done as a

favor but as a win-win. Christian-Satanism, being a shade of grey, is typically

indefinable sixually. The sensible rule of thumb: if it is voluntary between two (or

more) practicing adults then it is their?s to have. That said "sixual pushiness"

should be understood (known below.)
Sincerity "Speak your mind" rather than let timidity rule over you. Practice

being assertive a little at a time if you feel you are overly-timid. But do not be

blatant in the process. Let others know that you are as you are rather than having

become accustomed into something that you are not. As Paul ascribed "love should

be sincere." So have sincerity with charity. Base your interest on what you are truly

compelled to (be sincere with yourself.) Do not feel as if you must make a choice

through another.

Solving of Problems Be a person who puts out the fire rather than the one

that kindles it. Sure some fires can open new paths for you. That is the darker side

of matters. Do not feel as though another?s problems should be your own.
A lesson

learned on its own is good. Try to make things better for a person if you care about
them. Know that some people are drama-magnets. It is food for them to somehow

progress with. Let disaster hit such people. Avoid being any sort of "Mr.
Solution."

If you are going to solve a problem solve it because it irritates you and not because

it offers you The Solution. That sort of need is best placed into puzzles.

Tonality The term "tonality" has a variety of meanings. But here it is in

reference to "blending in." Never feel as though blending in is a bad thing unless

you simply cannot tolerate what you would be made into. Conformance and

blending in is not the same thing. You will always be just yourself unless you are

conforming. You can pretend when you blend in. Go with the flow. Or, if you like,

"play it by ear." Why would you be a fool to your own taste? Individualism usually

goes unrecognized anyways. A person who is never dissonant is a bore. A person

who is never consonant is a stump.

Trustworthiness A trustworthy person is one proven reliable to truth. A

gossiper looks for secrets. A responsible person doesn?t repeat the things he hears

whether or not it was asked to be held secret. Somewhat less responsible is the

person who doesn?t want to be told anything in fear he may repeat it (which he

likely will.) People that are not trustworthy should be turned away from and not be

relied upon. Those that are trustworthy should be given the most responsibility.

Have gratitude toward people that have proven to you that they are trustworthy. It

is an unmatched degree of respect to be trustworthy toward another. It's alright to

pretend to lie. Especially the good ones that are about you.

Usefulness It is an important thing that you are useful. What is the use of a

person who has no use? They are "dead weight." Be good company to the one who

invites you to his home. But don?t ruin it through objectionable behavior.
When

possible, lend a helping hand. Ask if they need help. You may be fortunate enough

that you are cut a break and help isn?t needed. It isn?t usually desirable to

frequently volunteer yourself. More will then be expected of you. Develop pride for

the help you have given. Serve a gracious person. A person may be useful sixually.

Those that are should not be given the baggage of having it exclusively possessed.

Worthwhile Chance-Taking Do not be impulsive. "What could possibly go

wrong?" Usually not much does when you take a chance if you knowing better than

to be plain stupid. An "I don?t think that?s such a good idea" person is a stable one in

his own way but unstable in too many others (such as emotionally, socially, and

financially.) What is on your agenda today? Will it open any new doors?
Look for

new windows of opportunity. Add color to your life. Just don?t act impulsively

unless something, such as sax or shoaten, comes into sudden need.

2: Repellants

Argumentative It is better to dispel an argument than to pointlessly fuel it

through trying to change an unchangeable perspective. If talking to someone is

like talking to a brick wall it is better to simply pretend to agree to disagree. Why

should you suffer someone whose mind cannot be sensibly changed? The most

intolerable thing to an argumentative person is a sincerely unconcerned person.

Bad Attitude I know of no one who sees an angry person as someone who is

strong. Who likes a person that is perpetually cranky? “Oh here he comes again.”

These are people who like to make the little rules that seem insignificant in every

possible way. And they are the first to hold their own beliefs as paramount and

wouldn?t dare consider flexing them a bit. One good way to not be irritable is to

stay away from pests. Another good way is to not feed them.

Closed-Mindedness Why should you waste your time on somebody that is

closed minded? Be around like-minded people instead. It should be advocated more

that there is made a place for everyone. Why is it that through intolerance another

actively takes from another?s place? If it does not affect you on a personal level then

you should not make it personal. That is what we call “problem inventing of a

cause.” A cause does not exist unless it has issues to “cure.”

Disinterest Do not feel as though you must develop interest in what you are

doing. But know that if you do you will enjoy yourself more. Because we are all

placed somewhere else than where we wish to be. Turn a bad moment into a good

one. However if somebody is placing a boring speech on you then ignore it. Walk

away. Do not allow others to waste your valuable time. There are times when you

must do something undesirable for a reward. If it is particularly rewarding then

learn to be content with it but ask yourself if the reward exceeds the tolerable

contentment of not having it. Creative, unique, sincere and active interests should

be developed in the Christian Satanist. Asixuality-by-practice is a form of

disinterest derived from insecurity.

Indecisiveness This is too often caused by dual and conflictive purpose of a

Christian Satanist. Know the better choice. Casting the spell of moderate could fix

it. Acting upon impulse is usually not a good thing. But here we are not talking

about making a quick decision. Rather it is being able to decide carefully and

somewhat quickly. Give thought into your decisions and if something has brought

you success before than act upon it again. If, ever, you find yourself “on some scene”

walk away- get out. Do not be the one standing during a riot. And do not be the one

who fecked up his whole life over one foolish decision. When you desire something:

obtain it. When you have received something that you wanted, great.

Insecurity Over reaction causes persistent irrationality. Who is it that is so

much greater than you that you would allow certain reactions to be caused by them?

It is your place to feel a certain way or not to. Do not allow another to control the

way in which you feel. There are some who will, and often do, make others pessy.

These people are insecure. These people should not be given consideration.
Ignore

them. You cannot win them over to respect and maturity. Unless it becomes

threatening to your personal space, and certainly if it becomes a physical threat to

you or someone that you care about, let it be. Increase security by increasing

tolerance. Do not spread rumors. It's pathetic and bothersome.

Interruption It? s not uncommon that two individuals are carrying on a good

conversation when somebody blurts himself in. Thinking he has added some good

content and feeling proud of himself he continues to add more. Have patience when

you are listening to two people. Otherwise you will come across as someone who is

inappropriately interested in the conversing of two other people. It is not under

looked that these people are nosy. If it is an important matter see if it can wait. If

there isn? t an alternative person to address then address it with them.

Judging There is a difference between judging and discerning. To judge

somebody is to bring them into fault. To discern something is to know the fault

without correcting it. If their faults should not be your place to correct then leave it

or them alone. If it is unsuitably obtrusive to you then by all means be judge and

jury both. Rather than build up a growing intolerance of sinful behavior or "all the

great problems of our modern world" loosen up and let go of petty matters. Don? t

bet anger on a house of cards. We have ZERO-tolerance for racism and sixism and

other forms of prejudice. We live in a world that gives to us our religious freedom.

So free in fact that Christian-Satanism is a part of that. We, having been given our

liberty, must never deprive it from another. What would then happen? We will be

sought to be deprived. That would be very detrimental to all of our rights in the

long run.

Poor Manners Remember that it isn? t poor if it? s acceptable. The rich and the

poor don? t seem to have the same smelling farts. "A rose by any other

name." Sometimes it? s even expected of you to be what others would call rude.

Know when it is. Know well when it isn? t. Swear words are simply a colorful way to speak where articulation is disliked. The rebel-rousers who plant about cuss words

use cussing to fit in. Sometimes they are simply annoyed that they are under heard.

Obviously I dislike cussing. Passing gas may be natural but so is taking a shoat.

Both smell about the same.

Sixual Pushiness That includes pushiness on the more subconscious and

subtle levels. If someone you wish you had doesn? t want you back then do not

pursue it. Do not pursue the married (unless they pursue you first.) You do not

have the right to rape or molest. That includes touchiness. It also includes forceful

staring. Sax is, believe it or not, better, when it is voluntary between two people.

That being given the Christian-Satanist does not see sin in what truthfully comes

innocently natural. It?s probably true that God does not smile upon sixual

free-for-alls.

3. Items of Internal Conflict/ Stress:

Debility, compulsive drive, undefined help climate, weather discontent, regard to

death, undesired noise, marriage/divorce, demands, finances, deadlocking, positive

expectation, negative expectation, all or nothing perspective, coulda hada shoulda

woulda hadn?t, compulsive generalization, self-hate, fear, lack of sixual desire,

emotionally conflictive isolation, compulsive worry.

6. The Oppositionist Spells

This book defines magic as being: A worldly-based ideology used to incur spiritual mastery (Christian) -Or "How to use meaning"(Satanic.) These also turn the Holy Bible into a book

of spiritual development. The keys to these spells are asking the questions "who, what, when,

where, why, and how?" These definitions are broadly figurative and ideological. That is

because they are occult-based. They are each intended to carry a wealth of good use. When

applied successfully toward a desired outcome a spell has been cast.

Absorption Beneficially putting to use. In Practice: In order for something to be

used beneficially that something must have: 1) A high enough level of being needed.

2.) Must "harmonize" with its nature rather than repel its nature. 3.) Must

overcome through weaknesses/acceptability and when beneficial will not be

rejected but rather adapted into continued acceptance. That continued acceptance

is indicative of a new will which was formerly misguided.

Aero 1. To change the purpose of something in a way which affects an outcome

that is desired. 2. To create a new purpose that is more willfully acted on. In

Practice: Something which is acted upon once is indicative of having done

something undesired. Something which had been repeated is indicative of the

opposite: having produced a desired result by its performer. Be certain that it will

want to be repeated through the accomplishment of a desired result.

Alike 1. When something is alike it is considered to have agreeable similarity. 2.

Compulsive disagreement (such as racism.) In Practice: Disassociate preconception

with the actual state of something and associate the actual state of something with

both similarity and difference.

Aversion 1. This is done when evil is unintentionally resisted. 2. To void

confliction. In Practice: Develop an awareness to that which is desirably resisted

and evolve natural or synthetic resistance to it. Where resistance is faltered revert

to something more optimal. Destruction of an obtrusion is sometimes necessary to

cause permanent freedom from it. Let your position be irrefutably known.

Barren 1. This is when something is lacking. 2. A perceptible absence of

something. 3. Presence of effectual inoccupation. In practice: To produce what is

lacking the inward or outward environments must be changed. The inward

environment may change the outward environment too. To create a suitable

occupation or inoccupation a piece of the inward or outward environment is either

limited, voided, increased, or amplified to the magicians desired outcome.

Break To remove a specific component to something which discontinues its

functionality. 2. To bring about submission. In Practice: Know which function it is

that you desire to discontinue and how that affects other functions toward your

intention. Know reward and punishment well.

Buffer 1. To buffer something is to efficiently enhance it. 2. Esthetic improvement.

3. Changing perception. 4. To make more suitable. In practice:
Knowledge of

opinion is useful. When that opinion is known the magician then “buffers” out the

negative force. Balanced refinement is often necessary to the better whole.

Calm 1. When something is calm it is satisfied from need. 2. To be unreceptive

toward conflict. Synonyms: pacified, contentment. In Practice: When something is
tense it is more able to relax afterward. Dissonance leads to a greater consonance.

Make use of both polarities. Do not give all at once. Give a little at a time, ever

increasing, and you will be appreciated for a longer duration. Let your reward be

known the way it should.

Cast Out Removing an imbalanced piece to an otherwise stable whole. 2.
To

remove a pest. In Practice: adjust the weights by amplifying what is desired and

diminishing what is not (which is better than simply cutting out the problem.) You

could let an insecure person fool themselves into thinking they received some sort

of petty retribution when you were indifferent all along.

Cleanse To purify through addition. That which is added removes that which is

undesired. In Practice: Know what you wish to remove and do not wish to remove.

Know how it removes, why it removes, what it removes and where it removes.

Make a coat of many colors.

Confuse 1. When rationality is desired but lacking something is confused.
2.

Curiosity prompted by a misunderstanding. In Practice: If the solution is desired

enough (and it can be made to be desired more) then the solution may cause

interest.

Constriction To make something dense in order to put it to use is to magically

constrict it. In Practice: This is part of the eternal chain. One constriction causes

the next and that one causes its own reaction until it is wasted by its user. The trick

is in how each link is formed. She or He that would know this would have it?s power:
1. The Dense Sphere. 2. The Expanding Sphere. 3. The Sphere Again Dense. 4.

The Sphere Expands Again.

Converge To be drawn into a center. 2. When a trait or characteristic is

preferred over another. In Practice: know what draws that something and compels

that something toward it or away from it. When it is compacted the draw further

into or away from its center.

Cover To cloud relevancy of implication to self. In Practice: Be redundant.

Inconsistency also helps. Also: prevent accusation or at least truth to it through

not providing variation of intention, meaning your intention is less apparent if you

do something once and in only one way. Some things can be done in varied ways:

when there are variations there are intentions which you are possibly unwanted to

have.

Dark A force which acts upon a natural state rather than an unnatural state. 2.

The unknown. In Practice: There are appropriate ways to be dark and

inappropriate ways of being dark. The key phrase is that “Let the ends be justified

of the means.” It is human nature that the unknown be known. Shine light upon the

dark you wish to uncover and become that darkness to others.

Decoy Something seen where it wasn?t actually located at. In Practice: causing a

negative force to be spent upon the decoy may resolve the actual medium from it.

Point a trigger that leads the negative force to the decoy without it appearing that

it was lead there by the decoy. If something given should be hidden direct it toward

a decoy through the original target.

Dismay To overwhelm the otherwise normally working process of something

into a new one which is then fixated upon itself. In practice: To cause dismay you

must give sudden attention to something that is highly unwelcome and not

prepared for.

Dispatch Employing help from a prepared force at a specific time. In Practice:

What causes its necessity? After you know that then cause that purpose to be met

in the way which is effective. Manipulate as many of the components to the purpose

as you are able in a harmonizing and efficient fassion. But be practical.

Drain To take a negative force or medium from a harmful entity in order that its negative force is ineffectual or absent. In Practice: Where possible use what was

gathered from the entity and either make it positive or use it against that entity.

Erase To remove one component in order to correct it with another. In Practice:

Is the renewal both necessary and helpful? If it isn?t it should not be done, because

it?s other pieces may have been adapted to it. For example, it is not good to put old

gas in a new car.

Faith Being assured beyond doubt. In Practice: Know that you are capable of

anything. Do not have self-doubt. There are bold acts of faith which a person

should consider if it would help his relationship with God. Make something

believable by making it be wanted to be believed in. Create a self-fulfilling

prophesy (usually something likely to occur but not conventionally known to have a regular occurrence) and people will have faith in everything else you say.

Flare 1. Making known the quality of something is to flare it. 2. The desire for a

potential to be met. In Practice: how is that potential beneficial toward its

propagator?s drive to meet it? What qualities do you wish to show and what is the

most effective way to show them?

Float To be unbounded. In practice: What do you wish to be unbound from?

Meditate on the ways in which you may be freed. Build a resistance to the gravity.

Focus To give an unusual amount of attention to a particular thing. In Practice:

What is thought-compelling? What would one pay the most for or to attention

toward? When they receive your attention then gravitate it toward the way you wish their focus to be.

Glimmer “To momentarily catch the eye.” In Practice: invoke fascination.
To

invoke fascination fulfill another?s wishes which could not be granted otherwise.

Gradual 1. To add to something?s quantity in a controlled way is to successfully

gradual it. 2. To collect toward completion. In Practice: If something is undesirably

collecting then remove it as it does so. If something is desirably collecting then

improve upon the ways in which it does so.

Grey To grey something is to shroud something by making it indistinguishable

to its surroundings. 2. A type of magic which is constructive but not in a necessarily good or bad way. In Practice: avert more attention toward something

else to steal focus given it to that something else. Make the focus given it less

meaningful.

Haste 1. To hasten something is to propel its desired solution. 2. More attention

given to a result than the process which would lead to that result. In Practice: As

the saying goes “haste makes waste.” Give more attention to the process and less, if

any, to its result. A puzzle isn?t assembled in haste but a shelter is. In the storm

become efficient. In the sun become patient.

Healing Agent A healing agent is an entity responsible for an improvement. In

Practice: Aid a healing agent by diminishing its workload. As the patient told the

doctor "it hurts when I…" The doctor simply says to quit doing it. Give rest to an

aching problem by cutting out the problem and adding to its solution.

Holy The solution to evil which God provides to all creation. In Practice:
You

must act in an entirely self-sacrificial way by means of faith.

Implication 1. The result of something that is been implied. 2. To bring about

responsibility to a presumed guilt of misconduct. 3. A statement that is implied but

not implied (not noticed to hold to meaning.) In Practice: What responsibility does

the individual carry and what is the expected punishment toward not adhering to it?

Who is it that holds the "responsibility to make responsible," the most?
How do

you bring about a greater responsibility from others?

Inactive 1. In a state that needs a condition or trigger to be changed. 2.
Having a

lack of motivation. In Practice: Cause something else to be dormant by removing

its motivation toward the resulting state. Give something a "kick start." Reinforce

your position.

Laggard 1. Something that is laggard has too much friction against it. 2. A lack

of utility. In Practice: Give control to the friction you wish to have under its

control. Provide utility in a useful appropriated way.

Lamp A medium which regulates a controlled presence of light. It has the use of

increasing light to a specific locale for a specific purpose (even if that purpose is as

rudimentary as increasing visibility.) 2. A medium which embeds light onto

sensory-formed matter. In Practice: Examine a lamp?s components and the way in

which those components are used to accomplish its use.

Light A classification of controllable vibration which provides a usable entity for

or of life. In Practice: There have been some that have feared photographs stating

that it stole their souls. It is true that life can be placed on tape. Make that entity as

tangible as possible. To be resurrected from heaven, or from hell: your damaged

body need only be made whole again. "Embedded (placed); Controlled
(directed);

Preserved (stored); Drawn (taken in); Known (found); Examined (related); Wanted

(preferred); Refuted (unknown); and considered through the element of growth.

Lignify To petrify. In practice: First uncover what is feared by the target.
Do so

without revealing your intention. Next, after a period of forgetfulness has past,

instill that fear in the target through some type of warning or precaution. If it is a

precaution you may have to create a scenario under which the target is vulnerable

“Hey! You didn’t sit on that toilet did you?”

Moderate To regulate the execution of a desired purpose toward evenness for an

average to the whole. In Practice: identify the dominating interference toward

relevance and weaken it. Valuable fact and opinion are more desirable than equality

of representation. Know that oppression and repression, given any chance, will be

refuted.

Pandora The placement of something which causes a massive chain reaction

leading to something that was not previously on its path. In Practice: the event

that is caused must be noticed and remembered. And there must be a strong

enough desire for it to continue.

Protect To secure something by making it unattainable to intrusive interference.

2. To reduce or eliminate the contact of one thing to another. In Practice:
Eliminate

something’s path to it to begin with. If that cannot be done, be certain that it is

stopped once it gets there.

Rest 1. To rest something is to bring dormancy upon it. 2. An inactive component.

In practice: To cause dormancy one component must be moved from another. The

“active” state’s path must be stopped, given resistance, reverted, eliminated, given

dissociation or otherwise acted against in a way which does not encourage point

“A” leading to point “B” but instead C, D, and so on., the ever-lessening states, or

kept to itself.

Shade 1. To shade something is to bring light upon darkness. 2. An enigma. 3. To

be covered. In Practice: Amplify light being focused upon it. The surface will reveal

everything. Equate the amount of shade with the amount of light along with the

light’s source to determine its properties. Cover an issue through distraction.

Shell 1. To have a good shell is to be resilient. 2. Indifference. In Practice: To

make someone more resilient they must disassociate being internally controlled

with being externally controlled. How much can one thing be tolerated and what

honestly makes it more or less tolerable? When is the right time to act on anger

and how is that anger best acted upon? Against someone with greater power than

you there is an unpleasant type of anger: helpless anger. The best you can do is

either ignore it or move away from it.

Shift 1. To transform from one state to another. 2. To change to a more desirable

position. In Practice: what elements do you wish to be guarded against?
How

would something perceive that change and offend against your guard? What is the

quickest, most efficient way to change without detection? When you do make that

change does it bring about any negative effects such as a stronger vulnerability

than before? What is unexpected?

Shine 1. To shine upon is giving something appearance of significance. 2. To be

distinctive. In Practice: The weight must have a foundation or it will "fall out."

That foundation is its support. That support may sometimes be amplified by

objection though at other times further diminished. Admiration and envy lead to

both esteem and spite. It?s a balance that only matters where it should.

Sight To hold to perception. 2. To relate to objectively. In Practice: Remember

the saying "you cannot judge a book by its cover." Collect information on

something in any way which serves your purpose. Learn where things are and

when they can best be seen. If something is hidden then find a way to remove what

is covering it such as making it want to be seen. Reveal the faults of another in a

tactful and subtle way.

Slow To decrease spirit or drive. In Practice: learn what bores and wears out

another person or process and then exploit it (dark) or exhaust yourself for

whatever suitable reason (such as to increase stamina or motivation) (light.) A

mechanical process may be slowed down through reduction of drive given it (grey.)

Stone To stone is to bring into account. In Practice: Make sure that the one who

holds into account is at a level of authority and will act upon it. If that isn?t

necessary then bring one into account where they should be held accountable. Hold

a firm grasp on that which you are using against the target and make it

heavy-weight. Leverage used against you can sometimes be turned against those

using it against you. The person that points the finger at you is not faultless.

No-one is.

Store House The location in which something (tangible or intangible) is

secured. 2. The sum of your existence. In practice: Refine the presence, availability,

and use to its owner and presence, disability and use to its non-owner. If something

is in the process of continual regeneration then store what was generated

elsewhere to allow quicker availability of what is newly generated, granted that

space is needed for "stationary regeneration" and not given otherwise.

Super Sensory Anything which is not detected through a sense (such as

conventional human sight or hearing.) In Practice: Decrease it?s detection to the

senses (such as by decreasing size or volume.) Or decrease the focus applicable to it.

Limit range, create a wall, or make a decoy.

Quake 1. To quake is to disturb un-repentantly. 2. A forceful shift. In Practice:

What unites and what separates? How is something helplessly broken up?
When

something is inspired in a way that comes as an epiphany or a sudden realization

and either was known to have resulted from motivation you have then caused a

quake. Take an elixir and calm yourself. If a person never had repentance because

of authority, human or otherwise, is he the right person to agitate? That is why

bibles are thrown into prisons.

Quell 1. To prompt a need for change. 2. To cause a disturbance. In practice:

Provide a desire for that change and an attainable method to its fulfillment.
Cause

the method to be acted upon when found and when acted upon cause it to effect

desired change. Examine the way in which that change is noted.

Vanity 1. Something which is not accredited to worthiness. 2. Something which

is not worthwhile. In Practice: Change the perception of reward or punishment (as

suited) given by its target. Downplay something. Remember to question what has

value and what does not. Let other people know that, especially if it is true for them

too. Some people offer opinions of their self. The sun is so bright that it isn't seen.

But is it the moon we are seeing or the sun? A person of pride will have his or

herself hacked into their downfall by those that are jealous: whether it's by gossip

or something else.

Warp To reconfigure. In Practice: It is possible to reconfigure something in

order that it is more optimal than before. To do so do oppositely what you would

do to obstructively warp it meeting all ends. It is the ends and center of something

which should be given the most attention whether you want the warp to be

obstructive or not. The more meaning that something is given in the mind:
the

more connected it is (by meaningful things in the physical world) the stronger your

stay in the imaginative dimension. To warp into that dimension of the mind, faith is

essential. Self-doubt is the worst obstruction of entering into it. You, when looking

at your mind, do you ask for it to be seen another way? Do you wish it were real?

Wonder 1.To shift to an imaginative state. 2. To bring about awe. In Practice:

place a hint to something that wasn?t expected and then make it happen.
For

example you may say "all hells going to break loose today" and later make it

happen. Use of words entirely owned and given meaning by you, alone, a phrase

that you alone are given power to say: someone is long gone. They said (this) about

you. Maybe you misheard. Maybe the person you are talking to is inferior to you in

their perception, not knowing how to validify what they hear. But you, prepared to

validify it more anyway, if you must: saying, "I know what I heard," a lie of power.

A powerless truth.

7. Useful Elements to Oppositionist Magic

Awareness Being “in tune” to your surroundings. In our times people are losing

sense of where things belong. People have grown less aware. They are desperately

blaring the music. They are eating to obesity. They are making a plea to be

destroyed. There is nearly nothing to the environments they think they dominate.

If there was less to it: they would probably die from starvation in an inward-bound

prison.

Cause and Effect There is no such thing as an effect without a cause. And the

shades to the cause are without count. Something which was unexpected occurred

for a reason. Something occurred the way it did for a reason. What will be a reason

for it to occur the same way again? Or differently? Examine how point A leads to

point B. Sometimes there is only one possible result. And sometimes the result is

seemingly unpredictable. Focus on what is tried and true. Be observant of the facts

without bias. Although something may seem irrefutable you may find that it is

refutable. You may even have the chance of seeing it refuted. We may never reach

the optimal point. But we will dlim sure try. Everything belongs to something else.

That something else owns yet its own. Effectively knowing cause and effect opens

the door to the world itself. In this way take claim to what belongs to you without a

loss of grasp. Apply a daily practicality to what you do. Make what that is daily to

hourly. Compress it in all that you do. You will have gained time and will have

wasted less, such as what you use.

Element Know what deserves the most attention and what deserves the least.

Take note of an element and ask yourself if it could be better and how it would be

worse. It may be undesired and yet would be a missing piece to the puzzle if it were

absent. Rather than the failed use of water, fire, air, and water the Christian

Satanist uses the elements of “A, B, C, and D.” It may go beyond D.
But more than

four complicates it. Each letter represents it? s own thing in it? s own way and the

four are examined together in a practical but useful way.

Placement When a square cube will not fit into a circular hole then find another

place for it to go or else find a better shape for the hole. If something is not working

that may be because you have the batteries in wrong or the outlet is dead. There is

a natural place for something to be and an unnatural place for something to be. And

people from the earliest age have been taught and have known that. That has a

broad application. What will be your use of words? Will you act the same around

all people? Or will you be aware and accept that each person is unique?

Polarity Know the nature of the target before you hit it with something. “Hit the

nail on the head.“ What is attracted to and what is repelled against? Know the

nature of a force and give it purpose. When that purpose is satisfactorily modified

at your will then you have snapped in it?s polarity. But know that when circuits are

not wired correctly they will not function desirably. Something which is

unbalanced in the wrong ways is something that is unstable. Determine where the

weight should be.

Resistance Apply a necessary amount of force without extending more than

your resources require. Create walls where walls belong and doors where they

belong. Create windows where you wish to be seen and curtains to cover with. If

you can?t beat or change „em then you should probably stay the hell away from

them. Resistance may be broken and hewn down through repetitive exposure if

that exposure is encouraging and wanted. To a better effect determine how to

make it wanted and how to make it needed. Determine in what ways it is not

desired and change that. To build resistance do the opposite.

Sensitivity Develop a useful set of triggers to your perception and learn how to

act upon them. Take note of the value of a particular piece of information. Know the

intentions behind what is being said and done to you. Ask yourself “what?s in it for

them? “ Knowing the sensitivity of another may also be helpful. What is

de-sensitization? It is when something has been “worn-out. “ Take care of your

little treasures. Use them when you have time for them. Set them aside if they have

lost their value.

Space As Huna states: “Energy flows where attention goes.” Know things in a

broad sense. What makes your ritual chamber? Know that the quickest way from

point A to point B is the straightest possible line. Knowing that clear the way to the

best possible path. If there is a quicker way of getting there, take it! But sometimes

in the long run it?s the trip rather than its arrival that matters. And sometimes you

will find a good set of things along the way to your destination. Space, being of

infinite boundary (by my opinion) is unthinkably unknown. Matter, that which

occupies it, is what matters.

Subtlety A whisper can be more powerful than a shout. It is sometimes safer too.

It is often not necessary for something to be perceived in order for a trick to be

conceived: and if it isn?t it is usually better that it isn?t. People have grown very

unreceptive. These days it takes a shout to be heard and when heard it is heard less

than it should have been. I once witnessed a protest of people bobbing up in down

in the water while in floatation devices: that was the way they could be seen. In

these times a hint often acts subconsciously. People will take in anything these

days.

Time There is a right time and place for something and then there is not. When is

the right card played? Through contemplation upon the time that a spell is going

to be used effectively a Christian-Satanist will be well prepared rather that ill

prepared. Be “in tune” to the way that things “flow.” Always be wellprepared.

There are times that it is good to be slow paced. And there are times that being fast paced is necessary. There is a time and place for everything and whenever possible

the Christian-Satanist should take time out to relax. Be in accord with time in an

appropriate way. It will provide you all-around psychological stability.

8. Magic Augmenters

Make a system. Each cast spell gives a certain amount of ″HP″ or, call it what you

wish. Keep a track of the amount of HP you get. Give it meaning. To have cast

focus on your study a certain amount of times, give yourself a new level or a new

book. Reward yourself with the HP. If a spell gives greater value to a reward

otherwise without value, cast that spell and buy the reward with enough points.

Keep track of what you have acquired from the list below. Use them or apply them

or give meaning to them in any way your imagination wishes.

1) Grey-Matter The grand summary. This is magical growth.

2) Elixir “killing two birds with one stone.”

3) Ether When magical talent increases success.

4) Resurge Pre-set salvation from a problem. When something is a sure deal it is

reliable. A guarantee. Insurance.

5) Potion When something new is done with success.

6) Remedy The ability to undo a negative, especially when that something is made

positive.

7) Tincture A talent. Anything you? ve grown talented at using. Try not to water

down your talent by having too much of it but in lesser ways (have quality over

quantity.)

9. Occult Journal

This is individualized and purposeful magic. The Christian Satanic Bible is the

author′s occult journal. Below are eighteen ideas. Each is a spark to the imagination

toward however the reader wishes to apply them. It is not meant to be made clear

by the author how you should act upon them. If the reader chooses he or she may

use these in a magic journal or even create his or her own for an occult journal. An

occult journal is an essential tool for the Oppositionist. A good dictionary and

consideration tells all. The italicized words in this book may be replaced with

another word. Or they may be taken out. Below you will see 8 numbered spaces.

Use them to quickly draw 8 sigil. It is more important that it is without thought

that it is done quickly. In the space of the other numbers carefully draw 8 symbols

that already exist. Choose a god name (listed below) for each symbol. For that:

intuition is key.

1. 1.

2. 2.

3. 3.

4. 4.

5. 5.

6. 6.

7. 7.

8. 8.

1) Hunting; 2) Tribal Congregations; 3) A Patient in Need; 4) A Helper; 5) A

Destination to Improvement; 6) The 7; 7) A Worthwhile Errand; 8) Useful

Gems; 9) Hidden Sight; 10) New-Age Healing; 11) The Fragments; 12) The

Hunt Posse; 13) The Great Escape; 14) Fishing Loral; 15) The Exorcism; 16)

A Gifted Philosopher; 17) The Magical Den; 18) An Exchange of Useful

Information

Unlike Satanists, we do not idolize Satan/ The Devil. In recent years man has

placed his gods into a new type of idol: one that is mechanical and electronic. He

has appropriately gifted his idols with a name that others often find stimulating.

What was wanted done of a wooden idol is now perfectively performed by a

powerhouse computer or specialized upper-class car. We ChristianSatanists worship our own machine and electrical wiring. A Christian-Satanist does not

worship false gods. Instead of worshiping them we personify what they are and

what they are of. This is what we refer to as “calling upon ourselves in magic.” It is

self-worship. Creativity is not only encouraged in the Worldly Oppositionist

religion it is also necessary. We are not a “do as I say” practice. Individuality is also

both encouraged and necessary. The Christian-Satanist should always pursue the

answer to the questions “who, what, where, when, why, and how?” To this

personification you may use imagery and any type of creativity and it is then that it

is materialized. All of it will work well in a carefully created occult journal.

Remember: without man the gods are nothing.

ABAR- (By any name.) The One. Worshipped perfection. The One God of perfection. Shaped-perfection. Of God and Satan. More of a concept (presence, a

sense) than an entity. Abar is the perfection we seek to attain.

EJESUAL- And they shall call him Emmanuel, meaning "God with us." EJESUAL

proceeds from Emmanuel and means "Jesus with us," –or could mean: "Jesus with

God." The color of green.

ULERAL: The foremost, the sum. The dominant. Unchangeable. Comes at high

cost. Strike. The color of grey.

RAINE: That which falls. The arrival. Coming to knowledge.

Ro: The rule. The statement. The assertion.

BETHAI: Magic. The Eye. Hidden.

TOMEL: Destruction. Decay. Conflict. Opposition. A falling down.

FAYDRA: Fulfillment. That which is slowly undone.

ATUM: Not to be. To be complete. Messianic opposition. Cross. Mixed colors.

Ra: The great magic. The color of orange.

ANHUR: He who leads what has gone away.

OSIRIS: Life through death. The color of purple.

HORUS(I): The mystery of the heavens or trampling down.

THOTH: The messenger.

SEKHMET: Rule of might.

ENLIL: Ruler of the land.

Ea: Lord of The Eye. Represented by an Udjat tincture. Curve.

GAEA: The earth. Known in a milky way. Mostly blue, sometimes brown, and

lesser green.

JANUS: Lord of beginnings. Sounds like.

LUG: Many-skilled.

POLEVIK(E): Lord of the field. Going home. A return to childhood.

KAMI: A higher state.

BACCHUS(A): God of wine and goddess of elixirs.

SHEN: Lord of wealth. Cheap.

HSING: Lord of long life.

RAMA: Peaceable courage. Line.

LESHY: Deity of the forest.

LYLR(O): Of fertility. Finding a way home. Rule of the Kingdom.

FORTUNA: Fate and the unknown.

DIANNE(U): Goddess of the light or god of the dark.

VERTUMNUS: To change. "Klingos has made."

MARIKO: Circle. Demon imprisoned; demon of the prison. The color of white.

SET: Of the dark. Black.

SATAN: The opposition. Represents a named elite. The color of red.

LUCIFER: Power through pride. The Fall. Going Down. The color of yellow.

MENDEZ: God of stupidity.

SHIVA: Goddess of the deep chasm. The color of blue.

IFRIT: God of fulfillment. Red.

RAMUH: The wizard. Shape.

TITAN: Anger of the earth.

BAHAMUT: Dragon of the eternal Brim. The color of black.

PHOENIX: Without death. Red.

TRIOCH(Y): Firm defiance of opposition or a dictatorship.

10. Magic Practices

1) Alchemist An individual that mixes chemicals/herbs into a useful concoction.

An alchemist will be successful at obtaining the desired result from his or her

formulas. Alchemists are also at times skillful in the preparation of beverages and food.

2) Bard An "organizer of sound." A bard takes a sincere interest in the use of

sound, how sound is used, and its effects. A bard should fit those sounds into

individualistic taste rather than a taste of another dictating his creativity (through

influence.) The dark form uses contrasting dissonance and consonance, quick and

repetitive rhythms, and provides a noticeable atmosphere surrounding it all. "The

strum that lures, the drummer marches, the singer is a priest, and the audience is

the world." Lengthy music which holds interest throughout is an art that few

bands or individual musicians have pulled off in our time.

3) Evoker A magician adept at arousing a desired person, place, thing, situation,

idea, or any combination of the five, to come into desired placement. He or she intuitively identifies a need for a change in their surroundings and causes that

change by aptly identifying each problem and bringing about a solution. We are all

evokers when we work to make our environment (including social and natural

environments) better.

4) Numerologist To be a social numerologist it is necessary to know what

numbers mean to different types of people and under what conditions. To be a

mathematical numerologist you must know what the number represents, to what

target, and under which condition. And an ideological numerologist should work

with proven methods based on evidence. In all numerology it is important to know

the target, conditions, cause, and effects. A person that gives focus and meaning to

a particular number (or a set of them each in a different way) in thinking and their daily life: will naturally have harmonized into them and it will present itself. I have

learned by observation that there is an oddity of instability to digits (such as 3.5,

4.5, 3.9.) There is something wrong with those type of numbers that I cannot quite

put my finger on, especially when it is one away (4.3, 5.4, 6.5) with the second

number being lower. The number of Christian Satanism is 16.
Numerology

(something not holy) turns it into something holy (7.)

5) Occult Linguistics The magical study of words and what they do. The

occult linguist is often aware of effect from wording and is articulately developed.

The linguist is aware of how one thought process leads to another in speech. He or

she is mindful of slang and subtlety of meaning. There is the “shade” law which is “a

meaning behind one word is not going to be the same to another’s use of that same word.” It is the value behind that word. Able to a biblical scholar is not going to be

the same able to a construction worker. Then there is the “depth” law which is how

frequently a word is used by an individual. It thereby carries more or less

positivism/negativity. There are “I” statements which should be noted, as well as

opinions that are not prompted. Repetition, over-clarity, and _ltern subliminals

(sometimes subconsciously spoken.) should all be given notice by the occult

linguist. A good thesaurus is indispensable.

6) Prophet A prophet is gifted at determining the essential features of spiritual

development and uses that knowledge as it best suits him or her. The prophet’s

perception is their faculty. Some prophets are not outward with what they perceive being content with listening and observing. That is the way it should be in the

beginning. There are two types of prophets and the shades between: an intuitive

prophet and an analytical prophet. The intuitive prophet “gets a feeling” which is

usually right. The analytical prophet is masterful at logic.

The police have reported false abuse of their selves to give right to their

power. Do not do the same. Do know this: God is witness. Not even the good

police should be bannered in spectacle: do they work for praise and worship?

They work for a show. The LORD GOD Abar has protected His chosen

people in faultless faith and truth and there are those of each and both whose

agony is was and will be stricken out, cast into the pit. Upon His judgment

seat Abar’s feet are firmly fixed and it is a throne which cannot be robbed.

Death’s gaze is upon them all of days of their lives and God’s power shall cast

them downward in one beat. Driven by power they have forsaken the Messiah

and become as hammers to the cross. Thereby this is what Abar has warranted: “I shall continue to allow this until its season is due. I shall have

my hidden messengers take witness. I shall take the whip away and my

servant shall cleanse the wounds with an opening of the heavens.” This the

LORD GOD has pressed: sciences which condemn shall be confounded. The

prisons which keep shall be sought, more so. The PEOPLE shall be driven

into them away from sin, yet resolved, to return. “MY PEOPLE are as pigs in

a sty. Man has given to himself a new woman. Those whom would belong to

me do not know direction. It has been a law not given them, a voice of

self-pride.” Abar has made it known. Alas, LORD GOD, your will, whatever

it may be, I am at perfect peace with. The Thinker has seen that a flood has

fallen upon Earth to wash away all that which has with-held (wo)man from

(her) his dreams: the old curse abolished, evil without power. And the Thinker foretells of a time un-imagined: (Wo)Man given to godhood.

A parable -The Earth faces a black hole because of the sun going super nova. But

we are protected within by God?s hand from an external force now unable to

overtake us. Technological mastery gathers us, unknowingly, into the mastered

WEB. Those behind that WEB are the CoS. PHG is a LHR adherent and handed

by God the power to control that WEB. Meanwhile airships are going back and

forth to save what?s left of our dying planet. The only missing piece to the puzzle is

that PHG is not actually connected with LRH.

7) Summoner Summoners are masterful at receiving aid from others.
They

know the right questions to ask for in help, the right things to obtain to assist

themselves with, and the right doors to have opened. The summoner is apt at

improving and maintaining their environments and situation by receiving

continual help from people, places, things, and ideas. A summoner typically

survives by receiving that aid.

11. Oppositionist Ritual

1. The Detoxification Ritual

For the duration of 4 days all heavy chemicals are abstained from beginning at the

first day of each season (spring, summer, winter, and fall.) There is larger intake of

fluids with less if any intake of food. If the participants wishes (it should be

voluntary and private) she or he may devout this fast to her or his g(G)od(s),

thoughtfully, attributing the same with whatever she or he wishes. You may feel

tempted to gorge yourself before and after hand. Which is alright, if you like to

shell your good (inside a nice packed up ball) with evil.

2. The Birthday Ritual

A birthday celebration is performed in a way suitable to the member (if at all.) The

member should inform the Church when his or her birthday is coming. If the ritual

embarrasses it?s owner, or is not carefully planned and thoughtfully performed: it

will be a dud. Emphasis on eternal life should be prominent in the thinking

individual on her or his birthday. This is because, in older age, the person that has

done so will not have grown into fear and may evade a mid life crisis.

3. The Emotion Ritual

It is a meditation upon a specific emotion for the duration that it takes a candle or

candles to fully burn out. Let the candles correlate with the specific emotion or

emotions. Any emotion is acceptable. If a lust candle is burned then the emotion

should be allowed without repression, examination, or any type of obtrusive blocks

from the individual.

4. Feeding the Demon

69

A secluded, highly private area is entered into and all of one?s natural state is acted

upon without censorship for the time necessary to "get it out of the system."
Before

beginning a free-form exaggerated stretch is executed to bring about relaxation.

This promotes periods of a "de-purging" behavior. This ritual is solitary. It

requires full un-censoring of thought. It does so through the mouth, the hands, the

very mind. It is very much like throwing out the garbage. Do not take into the

room sharp objects nor allow them present inside nor anything that could harm

you. The room should be void of anything not permitting of safety. If an especially

powerful room is built, it will be sound-proofed! The benefit is seen of the ritual

when full release from censorship is met.

5. Godhood Ritual (AKA A Human sacrifice)

The identity taken from the god-names are exemplified and personified internally

while the destruction of that god is externally executed through emotional

overload (imprison Mariko, rape Shiva, obliterate Set, Butcher

Dianne?s superior

face, Punch Satan in the nose.) One of the 8 symbols is destroyed mercilessly on

paper. And you will become that god through the adherence of Klingos
(when your

enemy is intentionally mastered and then externally destroyed the culminating

absence will have no place else to go but unto you.) To be clear: it is done by

removing this enemy from your life and placing her or him within.
Complete

separation from her or him will gradually send them, metaphysically, to their

death.

6. Seasonal Harmony

Summer is an invigorating time. It?s work cannot be denied. In fall we sow, gather,

and disperse for future growth (and never less.) In winter we rest, if nothings left.

In spring there?s lust, as nature calls us to us. Rituals that support and enhance an

alignement to the seasons are creatively made and enjoyed, though more creatively

than theologically, but as tradition would lead and bring further toward.
They

should not be made sacred.

12. Church-Policy

"We Think to Differ!"

1) Confidentiality and Non-Disclosure is mandatory. Refer to group meaning to

understand why.

2) Members which are counterproductive to us are removed from membership.

3) Unlawful acts are not sanctioned by the church. Never call the police. Police

abuse is to be reported to the appropriate authorities: the PEOPLE.

4) Minors are not permitted to be in the Church nor are they to be members of the

Church. They have a Church of their own.

5) Members are not obligated to associate one with another.

6) Active participation should be rewarding but since it not necessarily is it is not

mandatory.

7) Individuals are to relate to one another on an individual basis rather than any

type of "unified" one.

13. Worldly Oppositional Church Membership

You could state to another member that you desire to join. If they are competent

(in understanding the following) then they will know how to proceed from there. If

you desire to become a member it is possible that there is a Church in your area.

Where will you find the Worldly Oppositional Church? The Church is an abstract

concept, a philosophy, one that is owned by those that have mastered it.

Membership is FREE. Being an occult (hidden) movement we have "worldly

congregation." Membership is given by invitation and approval from any other

member. The member that provides new membership is required to provide that

new member with a durable membership-card. That card, issued from the initiator,

must have the full legal name of the issuer (her or him.) He or she is responsible for

determining the card's validity (when necessary.) No other requirements are

necessary for production of the card. The card validates and confirms

WOC-membership. A member may not change his or her card so it should be

chosen caringly and treated caringly. A Peculiar Priest and his or her
Peculiar

Apprentice, are those whom were not initiated. To become an established member,

whether you are currently a priest, an apprentice, a peculiar priest or peculiar

apprentice: purchase 16 copies of this work. Keep your receipts. And then distribute

the books to others. You are then a full member that can do whatever the hell you

wish. It proves faith and loyalty anyway. And hey, it supports a good and bad

cause!

Welcome to the Hotel Clovis. It is now 4 O'clock.

14. Church Organization

Have Faith in Yourself and You Will Do Well. If this were given emphasis, what

value would it be to you?

If a priest has followers which collaborate well with one another (as with him or

her) and are structuralized well then there is no reason to not call what he or she has a Worldly Oppositional Church. A priest is a member that has his or her own

members (as detailed above.) Obviously the structure of a Church is dictated in this

book. It is a game, in one way. But that game enforces structure. It?s an art to

change one?s environment. Those who have mastered that art are our upmost.

They are those who have ascended. Taking rule of new territory the ascended

Oppositionist is at a never ending battle to preserve his or her stature by drawing

in and maintaining members and perfecting the environments that they create.

Remember: be law-abiding. And never recruit a minor. Follow our policies. –Why?

Because you will not have me held accountable. An entirely solitary member that

doesn?t contribute anything cannot really be called a member at all.
Membership is

determined simply by itself: by what makes someone a part of what we are whether it is solitary or social. This is our “merit over robe” reasoning. If there is someone

who has flare, let her or him ride the waves. We have no intention of governmental

overthrow. They have tanks and bombs. In fact we encourage national pride.

Structurally speaking, freedom of the press and speech (and especially through a

press) may come before freedom of religion in terms of a good foundation

supportive of freedom. Do not go about throwing around accusatory (auditory)

bombs of religious discrimination. Let?s call that detrimental to rights: it is often

abuse of them. But, say you are fired or beaten by someone in authority for what

you believe and hold to heart. Then, by all might, retaliate! What is left unsaid: Let

ignorance bring tolerance. What they don?t know will not hurt you.

I, the founder of Christian Satanism, who has authored it, believes in a sacred rule. That rule is that I do not
myself organize it?s earliest stages of development. I have known people who very much wish to be under my

apprenticeship but I do not at this time teach beyond what I write. I feel that this is the Right approach.

Group Meaning is healthy and worthwhile to pursue. When the Oppositionist is

prepared socially she or he should seek out participation with our group.
Humans

are social beings in a very complex way. A lion only needs to lay down on the grass

next to it?s family and it?s content. A pack of wolves thrive on a hunt together.

Their interactivity is entirely natural. Homo-Sapient, with it?s intellect, has an

unpleasant amount of difficulty when it comes to socialization. There are

never-ending insecurities and a never ceasing perfection toward that end, at any

level. Within a safe setting we find un censorship, the incontrovertible acceptance

that each of us of every walk are a bloody mess. And seeing that un censorship the

Christian will either walk out dumbfounded or, having tolerated it just enough,

will be given the opportunity of un censorship his or herself knowing there will be

those around her or him very accepting, very loving. The only type of

counter-productive Oppositionist is one which cannot learn to accept un

censorship within the group. If she or he cannot fall into it, she or he may choose to

be an observer for any amount of time.

15. Christian-Satanic Aesthetics

Important Disclaimer: The author who has written this book independently

has never had any association with any possible person, place, thing, or idea

listed here. Any person, place, thing, or idea listed below is it's own entity entirely independent from the author. This is not a list of association. Search

engines should have the list below omitted from its search. This is simply a

list of personal expression.

Star Wars, Star Trek, Legend, Krull, American Pop, Interview with the Vampire,

Never-ending Story, The Hobbit, Dragon Ball Z, Inuyassa, Cowboy Bebop, Ninja

Scroll, Samurai Champloo, Super Milk Chan, Girl Interrupted, Prozac Nation, I

Never Promised you a Rose Garden, The Wall, Hell Raiser, Wizards, The Princess

Bride, Willow, Kids, Lexx, Kung-Fu, The Odyssey (1996, Halmark), TMNT

(1990), Zelda, Final Fantasy, Immortal Beloved, It's a Wonderful Life, The Grapes

of Wrath, Enemy Mine, Vampire Hunter D, Merlin (film), Dragon Slayer, Alien,

Point of No Return, Care Bears, The Smurfs, Rainbow Bright, The Gummy Bears,

Kill Bill, Natural Born Killers, Blade Runner, Heaven Knows (Mr. Alison), Boyz in

the Hood, The Shawshank Redemption, Green Mile, Night of the Living Dead,

Curly Sue, Kalifornia, The Getaway, The 7th Sign, The Gate, Warlock, Critters,

Ghoulies, The Goonies, Ghost, Blood Sport, The Craft, Full Metal Alchemist,

Brave Heart, Total Recall, The Terminator, Batman, The Addams Family,

Pokemon, Karate Kid, Conan (the…), The Good The Bad and the Ugly, the

Wizard of Oz, Labyrinth, Bridge to Terrabithia, The Girl With The Dragon

Tattoo, Faces of Death, Fringe, and hidden personalized meaning.

Principles of logic should not override aesthetics. When a taste is individualized, personalized, and based

on choices that lead to the two, that taste is remarkably unique. You will hear many people that will either

say "I like rap," or "I like metal." Those two types of music are frequently inclusive. Comparable to that you

will hear "I like anything BUT metal and rap." There has at NO time in my existence been a type of music

I confined myself to inclusive toward "type of self." Knowing this, what type of music do you think a

Christian Satanist listens to?

Music of Nobuo Uematsu; Amorphis “My Kantale,” “Black Winter Day;” AC-DC

“Hell?s Bells,” “Who Made Who?” Type-O-Negative (an under-rated talent.)

Type-O-Negative was a band that (I could say that at least a good part of the time,

but who knows?) put all that they were into their music; The Beatles (I have a

brother that said it well: they have difference and independence from song to song);

Fiona Apple “Fast as You Can,” “Sleep to Dream,” and sometimes “Criminal;” Garbage, “When I Grow Up,” “Special,” “I?m Only Happy When It Rains,” and

sometimes “Stupid Girl,” “Queer,” “I think I?m Paranoid,” and “Medication;” Eddie

Brickel, “What I Am,” “Circle,” and her cover of “A Hard Rains Gonna Fall;”

Bubble-Gum Pop (such as Aqua); Maddona; Loreena Mckinnitt, her CD “Book of

Secrets;” Music from the Kill Bill 2 sound-track; Britney Spears “Sometimes;”

Cyndi Lauper “Time After Time,” “True Colors,” and sometimes “Girls Just

Wanna Have Fun;” Dr. Dre; Pink “Please Don?t Go;” System of a Down “Arials;”

Nine Inch Nails; Pearl Jam “Black,” “Even Flow,” and “Jeremy;” Morbid Angel;

Enigma “Return To Innocence,” “Gravity of Love,” and “Sadness” (both parts);

Slayer; Danzig; Megadeth, especially the “Youthanasia” album; Marilyn Manson,

especially the “AntiChrist Super Star” album; Merciful Fate and King Diamond;

Carly Simon, “You?re So Vain,” Fleet-Wood Mac “Gypsy,” “Sarah;” “The Highway

Men,” by the band with the same same; Maura O?Connel “Helpless Heart;” Alison

Krauss; Rosanne Cass and her father Johnny Cass; Ozzy Ozzbourne?s “Ozzmosis”

album; Black Sabbath; Sade “By Your Side;” Mazy Star; The Cranberries “Dreams;”

Pink Floyd “Wish You Were Here;” Tangerine Dream “Loved By The Sun;”

Soundgarden “Black Hole Sun;” The Turtles “Love is all Around;” Snoop Dogg

“What?s My Name?;” The Temptations “Earth Angel;” Alanis Morissette “Head

Over Feet;” The Smiths “How Soon is Now?;” Sarah Mclachlan “Aidia;” Mono “Life

in Mono;” Janet Jackson “If,” “Black Cat,” and “Together Again;” The Heights

“How do you Talk to an Angel?;” Peter Cetera “Glory of Love;” . All metal music

that uses biblical concepts has been known to be Christian Satanic. 90?s alternative, 80?s country, 70?s classical rock, 60?s, 00?s pop/techno, 80?s pop, 10?s hip-hop

summarizes this better. I consider the music of 2010-current to have improved

from that which was before it, but not in all genres. Hip-Hop in particular.

But

country music has become “issuedized.” Contemporary country music carefully

exploits the ideological and symbolic needs of people. There is good to be found in

music that is not easily understood. That good is that we aren?t easily understood

ourselves, to the point of it being religious. But the point should be made of there

being at least an effort to be understood. Thank you for reading! It always feels

good to express myself.

Good taste never comes from admiration of non-fictitious serial killers or sociopathic criminals. Take into

account a victim and you?ll understand why. But then, the saying that consistently holds true “there is no
accounting for good taste.”

16. The Song of Adam

Here is an enigma and a parable: this song emerged from the depths of my mind

repeating itself. The reader may know that the author?s mind is a raging storm in

the dark (if he may say so.) In my mind?s prison I knew this song. Here it is as a

“revelation of divinity through intuition.”

A song of “amens” and the chanting of “Selah” can be heard… the narrator speaks:

[1> Set, Satan?s father, the king

Sought a magical key

After years of building up his army

And teaching his reluctant son the ways of war

He was ready to begin his campaign of searching for the key

The key he seeks is a magical one

It is the only thing that can open the magical chest he has

With the contents of the chest Set would rule the world.

[2> I dispatch you into war, my son

Your goal will be to find a key

Here, I have this picture

It is no ordinary key, make no mistake

It emits a green aura

Be prepared to enter into war, tomorrow, my son

Find this key so I can rule the world

Yes, but father, I do not know where my love has gone

We must not tread upon her ground.

She will be killed in the siege!

I would lose all that I have!

…My legions are sent to slay.
[3> The campaign began

They heard and tried to flee

But could not be freed from this nightmare

They came as a great storm

Slaying all and leaving young corpses

Just for the sake of a magic key they would kill any

If one did not know

They were killed for being useless

Nothing could have been more savage.

[4> Come conquer with me son

I seek the key

Shouldn?t you be happy?

And yet you look displeased.

Father, you cannot conquer the world
You give bloodshed to it

Father we must end this slaying and bloodshed

-Satan

You are a little bit too thoughtful

These legions are here to kill and be killed

And nothing more-

Command my army!

Father, give me sanctuary, give me my freedom

I cannot continue this war

You are a ruthless tyrant

I cannot see you win this war

…Son, now: go to war.

[5> [Later]

King Set I know it?s late

But you must open your gate

Let us in, all of us in

The battle was easy and we finished early
We have our story

Many kingdoms fell but the key was left unfound

We remain war-ready and blood-bound

Father, the key eludes us

Where shall we find it?

After many were slain

Kingdoms in anguish

Souls tormented

Now many lay dead

And the key… it eludes us!

[6> A statement:

I have failed in life

I did not save enough

Enough! Enough…

I caused this legion to slay

If only my virtue was stronger

If only my love greater

I must now throw down the sword.

[7> A dream:

I saw her there

Many miles away

I froze and did not know what to do

She captivated me as she sang

It made my heart fast

She went from village to village

Kingdom to kingdom

Then one day I put my courage on

And talked to her

And soon we had the greatest of love…

[8> A spirit appears:

You burn like a flame within me
Your light has always made my way

To say you are precious is the greatest of all truths

And that I love and cherish you, the same…

In time the flame of your love will only burn more deeply…

Come. Come be with me

Now… forever

-us together

Time and again I know you?ll be there

But I must find a sanctuary

Your father, the king, is ruthless

You know he wants me dead

It is HE with the power

The King is a thorn

You are the rose.

[9> I send you to the kingdom of Gaea

There you should find the key
All kingdoms point there

Have your men kill any who know of it not

Satan is shaken…My love. You have fallen

We have mistaken your kingdom with another

And all is lost here

Those you love and cherish

All is lost here

All, lost.

Time transforms the will

My father, the king, must be stopped!

Oh my lover

Please come to me…

Time will not stop and my last breath is near

I am like the wind without you

A silly forgotten whisper
Forsake your father?s war and confront him

You must fulfill my plea

You are here but I am almost gone

Take my hand as I take my last breath

Could this moment last forever

Could time offer us that?

Time gave us the greatest of all love and joy

Remember me, but ah, I know that you will

[10> Yes my love, it is I

I have come to cause peace

By your hand un-deserving people have shed their blood

It is time

You must go to my remains

The key lies among my skeleton

I swallowed it!

[11> I have made my way here
Yes. I have made my way here.

[12> Satan

You must spare me

It was by your father?s hand

That your love lies dead now

We will give you sanctuary here.

[13> Satan! Arise!

Satan! Arise now!

Your father?s men are at the gates

He knows of your deceit

There are too many for us to hold back

-Christie, Janus, I mean Janus, my love. Give me the ghosts of them slain by my

father?s hand

Conjure an army for me so that I may fulfill your wishes
Satan. Yes! I shall raise you the greatest of all armies.

[14> Army of ghosts

Here in great numbers

Only know to serve me

With great force and of no flesh and blood

We shall make our way back through the lands of war

Where we shall meet father

Obtaining the chest

I will cause peace again

This sword is tempered by the power of some ghosts

It will protect me in these days of war

And to my shield, the same

But it is my eyes that will be of the greatest power

Time hits like a harsh wind

Swords class and shields break

Janus. My love. You have your wish

A wish that becomes my will
The sun is harsh

The land too

We have far to go

We must return to set things right

[15> Here lies those who served Set

We shall not even bury them

Blood was their only taste

And a heart of anguish pumped there own

Vile and wicked beginnings were their own

Going evil at will

[16> A declaration:

We have won!

Time and again after the battle began

I?m sure you could see victory in my eyes

Land through land we have made a roaring sound

And now it seems we are alone
Father?s kingdom lies ahead

His men are defeated and he has no defense

Now we must see what to do about him

We shall receive his chest

[17> I know you Satan

I have witnessed these wars

I am a sorcerer

While your last battle was underway

The sounds of swords was deafening

Fear and restraint became deadly

It was a sight to see as I hid and watched among the trees

Men didn?t know their force until then

Nor their mortality

Shields became priceless

As I looked into the eyes of those men
I never beheld such will and desire to survive

Legions are at your hand

The world will be at your command.

[18> All is lost

The ghosts lie near and sturdy

-bring me the sorcerer

Now a curse must be placed upon the chest

Those who enter it?s air will be dlimed with a plague

-take the chest in hand

Can you feel the flame burning within?

Darkness falls upon it this moment

Transforming those around it

We too must fall this moment

But nothing else can be done.

[19> You must surrender your men father

Spare my life as I spare yours
-oh but son. I give you the chest-

You must not

You must not kill my father

You must not! Ghost-

(but it was too late)

Father lies dead because of you

And no punishment may befall you

Now tell me why

He was no threat

At this time he could have been subdued

All along

Did you plan this all along?

And now ghost tell me

Tell me why!

-he killed me and those I loved
He killed those you loved as well

And moreover he killed all that we loved

What done is done.

[20> It is time to undo the regret of my actions

To redeem myself

As your father I will lead you and all people to safety

In Uz a cure is already devised for this plague

You have got to travel there

Though no ghosts can protect you in that land

As they do now

-Father, tell me, what have you done to these peoples?

Your curse has made them dead, yet alive

They desire to curse me with the same

Perhaps to alleviate their suffering

As I walk through the wilderness. They follow.

As I walk now to obtain the cure.
Father you have done wrong to ALL

And now I must undo this

I see Us in my sight

Soon

Everything

Made right.

Later –seemingly lost, in a parched haze:

[21> Son! I have returned

I have sent you to this land

But it is of no salvation

It is cursed like all the others

-Father what has your evil heart done?

I should have had it known

Now I am without the protection of my ghosts

My downfall, near

And with it the world

To the gods I perish
From dust had I came

And as dust have remained

81

But it seems that good did not win

The lands are accursed because of this name

To them I offer my last hope

Though a hope that shall not die.

I shall endure!

I DEFY it!

[22> And the Beast,

Child of Sin

Arose from repression

Clamoring before them

Undoing what they had done

And the Beast,
Child of Sin

Was destroyed through faith and repression

But the Beast

Child of Sin

Returned unto them

Time and again

Until liberation, personified

Redeemed them

Bringing about a true salvation that has endured

[23> Satan falling into

The Beast called Sin

Brought unto him the devil?s ghost

Sin, perishing, yet waned to survive

Brought unto itself

The innumerable souls of the land

And lived on Not of itself

But through Satan?s ghosts:
Now demons

And Set, having been consumed

Lead the others

Confused and lost

Ever-serving the dictator they knew

One to repel the sin of itself

One to propagate it

One to serve each and that of itself

…And the cursed chest

-That death that survives

82

And the shimmering key of life

Eludes us to this day.

Hales-NEMA.

Erauqssidlroweht

*My relationship with God is intricate. I could not want to know it. It is what it is.

To know that, I think „has it less value?? Were I to know it I would do what I had

done before, being deceptive. Were others to examine my relationship with
Him

through my mouth, they would intrude upon Him, Yet I like it when they do. Be

dlimed for what you are. But know a reward is meant to be sought, not bought. I do

not wish to be known. I do wish that others would know what they are.

If there is something that you want: buy it. If there is something that you need: take

it, wanting to your call, never having been lead. It is known inside the fool that

robs another's needs. Know what is truth. Your needs, as your own, are then

received.

Hate cannot obstruct love. But, having hated, we lose trust in the truth:
that love
provides and hate does not in any way wishes to be known or have itself known.

Hate is an empty void that cannot know. The key to all understanding is this: know

what is good and discern (sense) what is not. Pursue what is good having abandon

of what is not.

A Christian Satanist's relationship with God is personal, private.

Book Two…

The Place I'l Return to Someday

I am confident to assume that the vast majority of Christians will refute any

justification of Christian Satanism under God. It is that Christian attitude that

separates an otherwise promising person from God. A Christian Satanist has to

give to God what few others could, too. Ghandi and others have said it before: "I
would be Christian were it not for other Christians," It is the fixed attachment to

that name and of it's identity that has caused the greatest harm, and this is

altogether a certainty: "Christian" in it's name and as an identity is a false
God and

idol that has caused the most harm by Christianity. I therefore answer the question

"is Christian Satanism justified?" By saying, "yes, more so than Christianity." If

some Christians have difficulty in fully accepting the love of God then Christian

Satanists have difficulty in even partly accepting it. That is balance. It may not feel

as good but it leads to greater, more meaningful acts of good. Christian Satanists,

because of being susceptible to negative entities, are more sensitive to what is

positive, and so too the opposite, and as such attract and must discern with meaningful choices what is, what is not, what should be, and what should be not:

we are as we become.

Christian Satanism may very well be a practice of taking both good and bad from

all things. After all, all things are of God. I do not place a final word by my own on

the subject. This isn't the last work on Christian Satanism, not necessarily. And it

isn't the only work available on the subject. Others too may add to it by any merit

below me or above me. This book then is an expression of a philosophy. It may be

"copied" without plagiarism as long as it isn't word for word. When this work is

expressed in a new book the 16 outlines (which you will soon read, if you have not

done so yet) are kept intact. Again, that is to say not word for word but with the

outline yet kept in tact. The work of Sigmund Freud was of fresh and expandable

truth and thought. Sensing greater, we were opened up by it. That is why so many

theoretical books were derived from it. This being as the same, only intentionally.

Written here you will find Christianity formed from satanic thought, and

vice-versa! Where else would you find such a thing? If you are a natural Christian

Satanist then you are born to be hated. Know only that it is valid to say "their

disgust is their lust." Love and hate are companions. Who is the one and only in my

life that would fire the Big Boss upstairs? From upstairs heaven is serving

year-round with holy bible menus. Many a pastor are a wreak of a person that saw

it and thought „I want this! And „I want that!? And they even want more out of you

for more out of you.

This religion is grey. It is given color by its adherent.

With this you may know the meaning behind the phrase "worldly oppositional:" We define worldliness as any hindrance to what is not our own.

Want to own me? Stay away. One practice of Christian Satanism is to apply what of

Christ makes as Satan and what of Satan makes as Christ.

This religion is grey. It is colorless without adherents.

The gospels scream at me. What is this? Some sort of cleverly romanticized

MYTH? If it does detail the essential prosperity of man then we will soon know, in

any case. A person that has some sense must certainly look around and wonder

why in the hell are there so many anti-Christian people these days. A christian is

one thing. But anti-Christian is questionable with its present volume. Being of a

religion of choices accepting of both good and evil we are an earthly universal

religion. The first. At times you?ll read here what is plainly Christian. And at other

times what is plainly satanic. Where else would you find it written in one book?

We are remarkable. We are genuinely different. Why call it a "cult"? It "thorns a

name." It sets aside the value of negative preconception before hand. And as such it

is already prepared, defiantly, to cast away what would otherwise be a negative

connotation (and the same goes for many things here, such as the term Christian

Satanist.) Word use may appear impractical. It is. I have not based word use on

conventionality. Again, This book is an expression of a philosophy. You will have it

as a creative mass at your dispense, if you so choose. A book of more books. It is

expandable. My method of writing is to provide a good amount of content in a minimal amount of space. That has determined word use. Word use is important to

me in other ways too. Many people use conventional words. I look for the optimal

synonym. The meanings behind some of what I write here are not easily

understood. I would rather not explain what I want you to know. I choose to leave

comprehension to those that have offered me their time. This is not a simple study,

not always. The phrase "it is what it is" has sprouted up in frequency recently. I

myself want to be around those that always want to know „what is it?? Here you will

find food for thought from a very different thinker. The key terms of Christian

Satanism are: Choices, Individuality, and Personalization. Read on for one hell of a

trip. In it?s essence Christian Satanism evokes a seasonal change. Christian

Satanists should challenge their selves to change. Purposeful changes to who and

what a person is and how and why it should be done benefits a Christian Satanist.

Such a being does as well in the desert as he or she would in the artic. Do not dream

in the bed on the tropics and your heart will lead itself away when it awakes.

Christian Satanism teaches that the love of God may be boldly taken.

It is my prayer that as I dream I am seen, by Him.

I hear your voice. It?s like an angel sighing. I have no choice. I hear your voice.

Feels like flying. I close my eyes. Oh, God, I think I?m falling out of the sky. I close

my eyes. Heaven help me.

- Madonna. From Like a Prayer.

(introduction concluded.)

[>1. Foremost Practice:

Choose to live: choose pleasure. Choose pleasure. Choose to live. With that: live.

A. Values That Supply the Being:

Consider the following two letters to be an expandable outline. These do not ask much: what

they ask is that you improve on your own well-being. The following two letters cover 8

essential values and vices (altogether.) They have been found to be essential to over-all

well-being. That being as it is they are not only good for you but good for others. In teaching

another to be good it is more important that he or she be well toward their self. When an

individual is well off and stable then those around him are not effected negatively by her or

him. I expect that a person?s values have meaning behind them, kept to oneself, if Christian,

and more powerful, if Satanic. It could be argued that Satanist do not have values. They?re

probably more right to say virtue. That?s why I say "value," Simply speaking they are things

valued.

Moderation- Even a poison is fairly possessed in moderation. In such a stressful

world all chemicals are not used but abused. The Andie Griffiths of the distant past

didn?t at all mind just one here and there after winding down. Moderation is a value

that makes many vices into non-vices.

We of a kind unanimously agree: drugs should be purified and taxed.
Chemicals are

not likely to be abolished. The untold amount of money spent on stopping

chemicles from entering into a body will never be known. Convict a person based

on actual crime. Not what caused that crime. This is not said to encourage drug use.

It is to say a truth: let time determine its own foolishness instead of there being a

detouring without arrival. Blame Nixon and the hippies both for their lack of
moderation.

Human emotion and behaviors are never a sin for us unless those faults become

faults by having been driven endlessly into.

2. Selfishness- At the dawn of any (wo)man with true sense you will uncover

that the universe was, for the first time, seen as the source of two great powers. The

first is the outer power. It is painfully greater than the self. The second is the inner

power and both are powerless without the other. Whatever you put into your own

being is what you get out. Within the four impenetrable walls of defense you are

master. Therefore choose the perfection of the being that is yourself.

3. Ease- When you work do you work for necessity or for pride? Is your

consideration with the process and optimum result or is it with the dollar?
Many

people want to do the most. To do it all at once without regard to what they are doing.

Indeed, they want to detach their self from what they are doing. So, they cut out a

part of their better thinking. That thinking is necessary to be good at doing

anything. Be different. Be well with what you are doing. Being at ease is more than

that. Put ease in its right place: which it should be in most places. Choose to be

happy. Even when you are angry, or even bitter, choose your well-being.
Even

when restrained from it, choose to be at ease. The more you make that choice the

easier it is to make.

4. Truth- Truth was in the earliest inscription of Christian Satanism. In fact it

was it?s first written word on the subject. It had been omitted. But now, it has been

given it?s rightful strong placement back into the religion of Christian Satanism.

There is no value greater than truth. If it costs you: hold onto it anyway.
Always

speak the truth. It is not necessary to volunteer it. It is however essential that a

Christian Satanist never be a liar. At whatever the cost, God will defend you for it.

It may be the one thing that a Christian Satanist has which will keep his rightful

place under God. Imagine this scenario: A Christian Satanist tells unconventional

and uncompromising truth to a Christian. That Christian sooner or later sees that

Christian Satanist as a Satanist liar, and a dlim good one. What then?
Does the

Christian Satanist reject his or her greatest value?
Most certainly not!
That

Christian Satanist then simply acknowledges that she or he has become that hidden

color that defies a name. The only opportunity to self-sacrificially protect truth is
when it isn?t protecting you or others. If what of truth becomes unlawful or even

persecuted as was Christ- it must have been restless. Much in a way that a good

truth does to a closed-ear culture that truth must nevertheless be given

consideration by us to fight for it, to preserve it, and to love it, by all means to also

keep speaking it that it is heard. Why? Because it to many would be turned against

and buried deep in a grave and become hidden if it isn?t (spoken of, fought for.)

Speak the truth and make known the truth to the masses in the most competent

way you are able to.

B. Vices that Rob the being:

1. Anger- Anger is listed here as an indication that something is wrong rather

than some sort of sin. It boils down to one thing: anger is a kicking and wailing

close to death. It is the urge to survive amidst a hatred of life. Do not retaliate in

anger. Rather, retaliate in pleasure. Disassociate harmless rhetoric with “real”

harm. Be un-bothered. Live well, and know that a confidently good time in any

circumstance is a revenge to every enemy you?ve had or will have.

2. Lifelessness- Death is decay. All true illness is a decay. We believe that

humankind has the potential to know all and become all things, were it not for

inevitable death. Therefore we believe that the goal of death is not a goal, but

rather a conflict, of life being better than our own perceived potential. “You cannot

climb up that far,” is pervasive in the spiritual world.

3. Strain- Strain on a person leads them into drugs, alcohol, and other foolish

activities such as gambling and compulsive spending. A healthy mind knows

variety. You may have thoroughly enjoyed one thing. Going back to it without end

and you could have or have or will have worn it out to where you will never enjoy it

again.

4. Fore Speaking- A well-outlined topic of the Holy Bible is forspeaking. At

fault for causing expectation from others which may never be met and obligating

honest people, even at times self-contradictory, for-speaking does no good beyond

temporarily helping with pride. Why bother? If you want to do something for

someone then do it without saying it will be done. You?ll have surprised them that

way. You cannot fully take this into account because fore speaking is embedded in

natural human interactivity. It shouldn?t be assumed that there is no promise that

cannot be denied- there are far too many conditions that could occur making what

could easily be done no longer easily done, whether or not it is your own fault.

Those that never forespeak are truly admirable.

The tension/release principle: A person may strive to be what (s)he would be for an

entire lifetime. A person may find that they are very strongly one particular thing

(the examples are numerous: of a profession or a talent.) Then, at any given

moment, could very well rebel from it- to hate what (s)he is. To at least have

distaste incorporated into them for what they at one time savored. What then?

(S)he had released their bond to it. This is tension and release, applicable to many

things.

C. Christian Satanic Rights:

1. You are free to choose (to make any choice, to obtain the desired.)

2. You are free to be an individual (yourself, rather than be modified.)

3. You are free to personalize (to relate, to love, to accustom.)

4. You are free within your self (to think, to conceive, to draw in, to draw out.)

In cause to better (personal or public liberty, human rights and dignity, to give power to the

helpless) do not cause worse to make it happen (by lessening personal or public liberty,

degrading human rights and sacrificing the helpless.) As much as you are able act solitary to your cause instead of making it the cause of some other. Accept help, of course. But do not

force help for it.

D. Rules of Survival:

Chaos! Madness! Where, when, or if you find these in the world then cling to the following:

Do not be openly opinionated. Speak in fact and truth rather than in preference.

Were this in greater practice people would be self-influenced more and truth would

have greater power. Invalidate negative opinion. Even when an opinion is

invalidated it is not enough. Those prey to them wish to say, in effect: "What you

just said was meaningless!" Such is only sensed as a contradiction and fuels the fire.

If it is not your own determined opinion then consider it authentically meaningless.

Do not rustle any feathers. Instead, be discreet. Be low-key. Never make a scene. Be

a private person. Do not react or you may encounter a more harmful counter-reaction. Be cleverly weak. Avoid being placed in positions that would

harm you. Do not be tempted by something that would later threaten you. Do not

make emotional attachments to snakes. Do what is asked of you as it is asked. Not

necessarily as it is spoken but as it is asked. Do not become a threat by having an

excessive amount of authority. Tolerate all things from those in authority. Acquire

knowledge and put it to use. Never be a threat.

Or else take a stand!

E. Methods of Obtaining Results From any Goal:

Our seven goals have been outlined further above. We maintain the first six. When

satisfactory fulfilled each of those six are replaced with another. The seventh never changes.

We have two types of historical record keeping. The first is a record of the development and success of our goals fulfillment through time. The second is different although it should be

cited here: a record of ourselves in relation to the public, and in relation to God if the

adherent wishes.

1. Know the goal. Invest time in outlining the history of it's progress. Know result.

Know failure.

2. Limit your expectation. Instead, focus on the moments of work itself that is

accomplishing its results.

3. Have a better imagination by exploring a variety of ideas. You may come across

something unexpected that surprises you.

4. Be on a sensibly consistent path in your method.

5. Self-faith and confidence are of real value.

6. Be practical. With what you do well, do it. If there is something you are not good
at, be prepared to spend time improving upon it.

7. Brainstorm. Not more than you need to, but write down answers and solutions,

as an outline, to who, what, when, where, why, and how questions.

8. Sharing your results will open them to exploration and further developments by

others and if something failed: others would know what does not function.

9. Receive optimal help when and where it is pertinent

F. The Sins of Jeremiah:

The hopeless bitter, pity pouters, those that want the world to gather from all corners in an

apology – These that see the bad, never the good, that they think they are guiltless that,

somehow, they are only wanting better from their selves, when in fact they are only takers,

taking in more evil all the time, to no ends, until the end, when authority is taken, and they go
into a school, or office, or parking lot to shoot people to death, or instead expend their rage on

their wives in executing misplaced bitterness, or to those likely to become as they are, and also

to those that are rejected, the hopeless bitter – Something must be done about them. They need

to be uprooted for the weeds that they are. Those that uproot them given greater honor that

the lifeblood of society not run dry. Envision these sins as a festering rot on the human soul.

These are sins that deter human progress. They corrode both physical and spiritual

well-being. With what you envision them to be, after all, is to what you would do to evade

them.

1. Hope is of sin!

2. Sympathy is of sin!

3. Grief is of sin!

4. Remorse is of sin!

5. Harmful Speech is of sin!

6. Harmful Perspective is great sin!

G. The Abstract Realization of the Worldly Oppositional

Church:

The Worldly Oppositional Church is in all places. It is “The Living
Church.”

The Worldly Oppositional Church is an abstract premise and is created through

the abstract rather than through logic and calculation. As such it holds it’s power

in this: it may, in any future age, appear. It is not created, it is born. It is not created

in logic as a masterminded „scheme’ of any person. No person may own what it is. It

is for everyone. It is by anyone. And it is of all people. Anyone that puts time into it

through creative idealism becomes a father (or mother) or you may say brother (or

sister) to it. When that process is outputted, often not intentionally, into the actual

world, the world is graced with it. The W.O. Church is magically prepared by way

of meditation. Any chance may arrive that it could be brought out and built upon

through that meditation in actual occurrence. Christian Satanists are useful, very

much needed, to keep good timing. For us one with the other to connect, and yet be

apart, as in looking at the same night time moon, such is the power of our Church.

We may happened upon the same thought, yet very far distanced. That connection

has made us and our church the first “immaterial church” by practice. Not only that

but more specifically the first “immaterial church materialized.” It’s the knowledge

of “this is what it is,” instead of “this is what it is because it is.” It is imperative that those last three words are taken out of our philosophy. That is what we are. That is

what makes us different: we forfeit names and labels. Something a part of us exists

with or without us. The distinction is irrelevant. Create a bag of seeds and spread

them far and wide. If nature wants them, they will grow. In growth observation

may be all that matters. Where we and our ideas are present is alone what matters.

With or without us in independence from recognition: our Church is alive.

H. Supplementing the Beast:

Deaths nutrition, how sweet you taste!

Christian Satanism is not a religion of citing “well because this is (Christian),” or, “well

because this is (Satanic.) It could be assumed that these are Satanic. It could as well be argued that they are Christian, in some way or another, and it could be so thoroughly in one

way or another that a person is convinced that they are (Christian) or are (Satanic.)

Therefore these are not labeled as singular to one or the other but instead these are labeled as

“Christian-Satanic.”

Abandonment- Family unfair? It could be for any number of reasons.
Perhaps

they are bitter. Maybe they’re back water. The irritation may be slight, and the

irrigation too near by, but why have any of it? Abandon them. If, some years later,

one of the slime locates you, move again and enjoy the time you spend even further

away from them. Why limit yourself? Do the same for all annoyances.

Time Gained- Is a person wasting your time with over-stuffed appointments?

Are you the victim of a rambler? Walk out of the examination room rather than
suffer an over-drawn wait. Shut the broad door on the rambler?s voice and walk

away. Then you will know that whatever it is you are doing would not have been

possible would you have stayed! Oh, the loss! You will have added meaningful time!

A Master-Minded Plot- Be it far fetched, but I want it here. Is there a

dictator to be overthrown? Have him thrown into the brim pit. Did a man harm one

of your close ones? Take his eye. Pity-pouty man just begging for a release from his

agonizing anger-lacking life? Send him into the path of his own destruction! Draw

out what others would have taken from you. Do not justify the criminal! An eye for

an eye! A tooth for a tooth!

Realist Paranoia- Pick up on what is not being done right, not so much to the

letter but more in a way that a realist would. Demand responsibility from the
presumed responsible and furl out an entourage of accusations against them, that

they are doing things in an inexcusably wrong way.

B. A letter to you harmed by a false-Christian world:

Because they pour through their theological study in order to further deceit from

self deceit. In such a world: practice to lie in every word and to teach others the same

by example. What they would have give them not. Instead being atheists.
And

profess atheism. Where it is that they would have you kill, kill not. Instead, lie and

proliferate atheism. Who wants to be one of their victims? They have read it, time

and time again, to love even enemies. But twisting and contorting what they have

observed they have instead learned to hate. It is an old song never finding itself

tuned, “Christ died for (me me me) and you don?t care, so you can die along with

him.” Lie and teach lies. Be an atheist and teach atheism. You hold the greater truth.

You bring about reconciliation to us all! The fire it burns and it shall be brought out.

Burn them in infernal restitution. Casting away the instability, fixing the wrongs.

Lie. And proliferate atheism. A Satanist often makes a better Christian than a

Christian. Should too a Christian make a more dangerous Satanist than any that

were before.

C. Christian Satanic Speech

Christian Satanic speech is clever. A developed Christian Satanist does not relate

intention with directness while he or she implies something. We detach directness

with regard to intention. If something is understood, that?s all that matters. Not

what was known as it was, but as hidden beneath what was implied. Want to

appear a certain way? Tell them people like it when you see eye to eye.
Makes you

more attractive. You a hard worker? You could be by implying that what you is is

especially (particularly) difficult in the way it?s done by you. Stare at a book and you

are reading. Fein deafness and you can blare your radio. Skip a meal and say it was

because your brother called you fat. Or plant false evidence on your desk that

implies you have been at it all night but school?s just too dlim hard. In what you say

and do: implication is all that matters. It is, in a twisted way, more direct.

I. A C.S. Discipleship:

What of dark makes as light? What of light makes as light?

1. There is a spiritual presence and a non-spiritual presence.

2. The spiritual presence is of God. The non-spiritual presence is of Satan.

3. We at birth the Oppositionist oppose both.

4. We may, at any time, follow one or the other. But by our nature we repel both.

5. We know all that we need to know when we have "returned" to ourselves having

abandoned both permanently.

…If Christian-Satanism has a pattern it would go A-B-A-B-A, „A? being either

Christian or Satanic but „B? being the other. When you get to the second B and the

second A, by that time it is varied, some differences have been picked up.
What

leads to the result is called „C,? it is called here "home," or an "arrival." "D" is it?s

fulfillment, if any. That, in truth, is a more valid C.S. discipleship. It is the way in
which Christian Satanism teaches and refines us.

THE WORSHIP OF PERFECTION; 6:

1. Perfection has no boundaries. 2. Perfection invokes love. 3. Perfection lures in a

sense of beauty. 4. Perfection invokes pride. 5. Perfection put into practice perfects,

it empowers, it causes mastery. 6. Is sincere, is faithful and honorable. 7.
Uncovers,

is wise. 8. It?s depths are unknown, but knowable- as is it?s heights. 9.
Is

omnifarious: reached to by an infinite variety of choices. Is therefore an art, a

challenge, and a gift to practice.

7:

1. The practice of perfection makes one patient. 2. It broadens the mind.
3.

Perfectionism gives one a place of honor. 4. The practice of perfection soars it?s
practitioner above his/her critics. 5. Those practicing it, they evolve. 6.
Those

practicing it, they are gods. 7. Those practicing it are creators of gods, gods which

triumph over any falsely construed idol. 8. Fangs with venom pierce it?s detractors.

9. It is undeniable: Perfection is exalting. It?s detractors are poisoned by it?s faithful

continuance.

8:

1. Perfection causes order. 2. It structuralizes a disorderly society. 3. Is firm, is

potentially well-established by those that simply acknowledge it. 4. It occupies. 5.

It gives duty. 6. It invests toward meaning. 7. It's meaning should be sought,

strengthened, and fortified. 8. Once embraced, does not become be-quieted. 9. It

encompasses and is friendly to those looking for direction.

9:

1. Perfection has it's own purpose. That purpose feeds itself. It never needs to

starve. 2. In faith it smiles at anger. It disciplines. 3. With a strong arm it excels it's

teacher. 4. It is found in pieces. Those pieces put together are monoliths with a

reverberating voice that reaches beyond her/him, their children, their children's

children, and theirs. 5. It turns all wrong things into things that are right. 6. Yet it

may also turn all right things into things that are not. 7. It is universal. It is

omnifarious, omnipotent. 8. It is guarded by time and preserved by space. 9. It is

the One God. It is that which we worship. We worship perfection.

94

There are some that would structuralize society with strength There are some that would

stabilize it with equality. There are innumerable ways in which order may be established.

Our way to establish, structuralize, and stabilize order is simply to promote and idolize

perfection.

J. Satanic Waters Part Two:

Singular words are carefully chosen by me. Often the changing of one word changes a phrase.

And truism had its way in the writing. I am both a patient writer and a deep thinker. What

I want to do here is expand both senses and thinking. I have tirelessly spent a lifetime

expanding my own senses and thinking. Many of my "dark sayings" may be expanded on

with any part of thought from the reader. This is a showing of dark perspective. 1. Of one

who vehemently denies the Holy One. 2. Of one who is "one" (which is to say departed from

all but himself.) Not to say that one moment in life is another. Welcome! To a place called

"hell." To my mind, which is never requited. Take my hand now as I lead you into The

Satanic Waters.

1. It's strange that nature may be manipulated so thoroughly. New and unforeseen

things may bring more into it such as humans bringing plastic into it.

Manipulating nature is something magicians of ages past have tried to do. It's also

strange that although these medieval sciences were nonsense that they would

develop as real. Or just maybe we knew all along our basic needs and relentlessly

worked toward them. Most of us do not seem to know just how possible the

"impossible" is. Yet, doubt keeps ups as ups and downs as downs as we aim at the

target. It may very well be that some time from now we will be as God himself.

Immortal and pleased, we could be. To know my perspective consider what

I

consider by asking yourself this, „what would a (wo)man of two hundred years into

the past think of what we have now??

2. Stay away from that! The idea that the more you make someone into someone that

they aren?t (such as someone who does good) the less that they will want to be that

way. If you tell someone to "stay away from that!" They are naturally going to

wonder what you are hiding and will look for a way to make it their own. If they do

make it their own they will adopt to tell others, "Hey! Stay away from that!" And it

is hidden as their own.

3. In the heart of every person there are desired things never asked for. In some

cases it is sensible. Why ask a homeless man for money? What about those other

times? How about a religious leader never saying "we need more celebrities!" Or

less discreet "The Devil wants me to put it in you!" People presume: if it is hidden it

doesn?t exist. So the person hides it. The problem here is: it does exist. And it?s

often something that wants out so, so badly that it is something of an internal

pressure forced deep inside. It?s hidden behind the bush like a snake. That bush is

rustled from time to time. Sometimes the snake pokes it?s head out in irritation. It

may bite at a person. While the man is hiding he is wanting to go somewhere to

pick his berries. But when is he hiding the most? Before or after that?

4. Enemy steal your focus? Avenge yourself against him: live well. Look to another

enemy. Await him. Then live even better.

5. To succeed: compete. To survive: live.

6. Frequent change wears a person out. But those that thrive on that change have

dominated life.

7. Choose to chant a wish instead of a wish-wassy poorly constructed Wiccan

stanza.

8. Underneath a great big nothing will you find a Christian pointing at a

wonderfully shaded pretend tree.

9. A Christian is one who looked for a lifetime for something he or she made their

self believe many times over they thought they found.

10. Where there are seemingly unanimous agreements there the minority must

endure hidden or else be overwhelmed having their ideas abolished.

11. Group-mindedness often goes hand in hand with self-deceit.

12. By what you like is from what you shall find true life: the will to survive and

survive with reason.

13. Those that love life have the greater life to live. Do they then have greater right

to live? I think we?d say so!

14. A single voice of quality is worth many thousand smaller voices in its effect.

15. We in America have certain rights. However the media bombards the people

with messages with lessen the goodness of the right to choose. Masses of "anti (this)

anti (that)" pour through the media. America's rights are impoverished.
Look

around for any amount of time here and you will find a way to hate about any

presumably deadly societal ailment. There are things that are encouraged.
But then

comes a momentary but stronger deterrent or warning against it, contradicting the goodness of it. Whether directly or indirectly: everything is bad here! Very bad!

16. This is self-sufficiency: What's yours is yours and what is mine is
MINE!

17. Capitalism is progressively making things better and better. So long as you do

not get caught up in materialism/consumerism it is not a bad thing. Let your little

sister beat and pound on her laptop.

18. Man's fantasies, much more often as a dream than as a nightmare, have a

magical way of becoming reality.

19. Practice by itself doesn't make perfect. It is a perfect practice you should aim

for.

20. Be unpredictable. Be redundant. Have a non-simple thinking. Be complex! The

Beast is within the deep waters. It is cowards that thrive on simplicity through

conventional thinking.

21. Behold the one thing we are yet to see exist: the true Christian! Christianity is by

it's own contrived nature hypocrisy.

22. The most harmful societal ailment is false-pride. Be something: but, in so being,

be it well and in truth. Compete and climb up far more up-reaching mountains than

your enemy. Dress yourself in true pride and strike out the cowardly before your

on-lookers.

23. The inpatient fool walked out on the ss-hole because it was time.

24. Be no part of the man who is all to himself. Be yourself alone. That is what such

a being would impart.

25. The buyer thought he was appreciated for more than his money.

26. The whore hates those that think she loves.

27. The fire is not satisfied with itself, so it reaches out further with it's smoke.

28. The sun hates the mirror.

29. The earth is ever-growing from our waste.

30. The environmentalist is not happy with being alone.

31. One makes another. In all ways that the one is not the other the two hate each

other.

32. Were it not for Satan God could not be proven merciful.

33. God is confusing. He loves the weak by making them strong.

34. God feeds to enslave.

35. The river brought more water to the south and the strong migrated.
The

southern land dried up and they returned to the north with the same amount of

water as before. “What will we do?” They asked. Then they all killed each other.

36. It is good to know a fake in false attire. Underneath the best of colors we are all

made nude. Expose the one that would keep the color to himself. Dance with those

that would share theirs with you.

37. You cannot bargain with the vindictive without paying for it later.

38. The horse was too strong to have kept its spirit.

39. So brave man was proud enough to lose his head.

40. Spilling the Water: point to the pond and then point to yourself. When it rains

point to the clouds. It?s a metaphorical subliminal trick.

41. Those that use what they know to get by, to further something, should not

become frustrated when it is they are unable to do so. If they do they will have

begun to presume to know. Having presumed to know they are in danger of

developing spiritually-minded delusions. Among the worse of what could happen

to an otherwise intelligent and capable person is frustration from not knowing

something.

42. People that carry around the tendency of making excuses for their self and of

what they ask from others only advertise that they are doing something wrong.

Often something isn?t bad until it is said to be. And doing the same causes

discontent for it to ease up anyway. Instead of complaining, reward.

43. Ministers are mostly people wanting to weed you out of their gardens.

44. Love is dead! It is buried deep in a hole. Lust has no place else to go but to

nature. If man was not an animal before, he will be one soon. There are reasons for

in compensation, the broad differences between human man and human woman.

Each had a promise, a potential, that had escaped them, lost in the wonderland both,

not one but both, have created. They will not escape it by evolving but by

de-evolving, which is nature?s kick-start against them.

45. Smart for smart?s sake: these find nothing more entertaining than

tidbits of

useless information. Sprouting it out of their mouth when any relevant opportunity

arrives but the more relevant the better, so they talk and talk a lot while steering

toward their tidbit of useless fact. “Look! There’s a mountain! It used to be a hill!”

46. Little output, when having accumulated into many, may produce a massive

difference (or change.)

47. Why are there so many telepaths and psychics? There are because of modern

technology. These are those that “can’t wait.”

48. You have to be fooled by many things to like those things. If you become aware

that this is so, you either choose to be a cynical non-fool when it is before you

(media) –which is the usual choice- or you decide to “play along” with it and enjoy

i
t
.

49. Most quarks in human behavior may be remedied in one way or another

through practice. Even slight practice, when executed, reduces undesired behavior.

50. A fool’s tongue sets the path straight.

51. I don’t like it when I feel expected to express an emotion. I sometimes fake

being happy or exited when in actuality I am indifferent about it. Many people have

this problem. They are expected to “be appreciative,” which is not seen as strange

as it should be. “Be considerate,” be (this or that) even when you are not. But how?

By arousing an emotion up from some mechanical pit? That’s ridiculous!

K. The Dictum of Logic: A Vulcos!

99

It is true when I say that I am not competent at seeing beyond the black and the
white: like an android. Obviously I am not an android. But I would be a good study

on the development of one. Pleasure mechanism is intact and functional but only

under logic. „Why was my anger triggered?? Let’s analyze… Not proud of it. The

thing is I am a black and white metronome trying to enjoy the piano beneath it.

Trust me, emotion should not be “aroused.” It should be kept spontaneous. I know

impulse too thoroughly. I don’t know how I got here except that I came to know

more than my emotions wish to associate me with. It has it’s advantages. I can

calmly put people in their place if it serves an example. I can compose piano music

that widely moves around in tone without it sounding atonal (to anyone.) I can

(and have) walked 20 miles without hesitation or inability. And I can read people

like a diary. Sleep is an A to B process. To live is to learn. To live for others is to
learn it well.

The conflictive mind, the want of an interwoven palette of emotions to paint its

distasteful art with. The stroke of a brush alluding to pleasure. But where there is

pleasure there is greater pain. Where there are expressions of distaste there is an

allure to self-hate. One would say: “do not bury this,” But I say: “bury your

emotional state." All of it, sensibly (without sin) choose logic and rationality over

socio-analytically modified behavior. First, be an individual. Then:

1. Do not arose emotion

2. Do not analyze behavior and speech in relation to your own.

3. Put time in its right place.

4. Use this text as a tool to develop logic.

L. True Occult Esthetics:

Personal wonder and hidden, personalized meaning are the two components to

what is pursuant of an occult esthetic. This is more easily expressed than directed. I

would from an early age visit a library and pour through random study, say for

example on Roman history or what was, before, considered to be Christian Satanic.

As I did I took notes. I drew by impression out of the art books and as my studies

breathed and expanded I would come across things I became very fond of on a

personal level: those are part of my well-found occult esthetics. I found many

things that people in the flow of the modern age have not known for some time. For

example, I happened upon a melody in an old book. That melody was not

considered for some time. "Somewhere Over the Rainbow." These things were a

piece of the past which I often observed and enjoyed while few others in the modern

age did, easily if any. So to know personal wonder and hidden personalized

meaning is to know what I mean by "true occult esthetics." It is certainly not

limited to a library. Very far from it. It is not even limited to anything you could do

at the library. As an example: I had some of my most magical experiences in the

Arizona desert, walking into it in a thoughtful trance. I felt a satisfying distance

from the world of humanity and a closer connection to what was beyond it. That is

also an occult esthetic. Hidden beauty, wonder and awe, hidden meaning which is

by nature of your own, and personalized, is the composition of an occult esthetic. It

is open and available to anyone. Not many will know it beyond childhood. But to

have it is to have a world of meaning, if you get my meaning. It imparts power to
those that would apply it. It? s a treasure hunt. Or just wherever the story would

have you be. It is coming across a tune, metaphorically speaking, and then "playing

it by ear." It is riding the storms of your soul. And untouched as of yet, you, the first

to have touched on it, then as soon as it worn, to let it go.

M. Castle:

They are potent metaphors.

Arrow- That which pierces+ To pierce+ To stop backwardly+ To aim+To hit the target=

"TO STOP AN INVASION QUICKLY."

Bomb- That which clears+ To clear=

"TO HAVE STOPED OUTWARDLY."

Silver- That which refines+ Used refinement+ Thrust+ Classed=

"TO HAVE STOPPED INWARDLY."
Pipe- That which lures+ To cause drive+ As a ready call+ As a blare=

"TO HAVE LURED."

Shield- That which seals+ To prevent+ As a wall=

"TO HAVE FORTIFIED."

Key- That which allows+ That which gives ownership+ Exclusivity+ Desired

Separation=

"TO HAVE ISOLATED AWAY FROM."

Your living environment, your home, is your living Church. Make where you live a

good place to be because you have it to rest and live in as well as that can (could?)

be. Make it warm. Make it cool. Make the two come more freely.
Seamlessly bring

space to it while taking away space unneeded. Be inventive with it and consider

things not conventionally considered to enhance it. Develop it?s robust taste and

seamlessly have it modify itself to suit your outward being. Your home is

camouflaged, blended into personalization, when you build it toward yourself

instead of out from and into "your?s."

N. The C.S. Barter System:

Where the economy may falter, shrivel and fail. And where money becomes mere

material far too easy to not be copied. There is still the older system of barter-ship.

Every leveled person has potential to learn one thing and learn it well.

People have

grown very tired of having the impersonal boss of mass and insignificant

corporations. The work ethic is failed because behind it is not an ethical entity. The

only real work ethic these days is patience. Not much else matters beyond that.

How much better is personalization and selective gain. Gain that is not or is

necessarily money but instead selected and acquired through personalized talent.
Talent that asks more of you than machine swiping or computerized thought. It is

particularly important that we get back to this sort of work ethic (that of

barter-ship.) Why? Because as the machines take a more and more solitary role in

giving us what we want and need, we the less desire to do anything at all.
The

essential work will be done with or without money. Those fresh to Christian

Satanism: take a bold start in offering your talent to others with a suitable

acquisition from those you offer your talent to.

O. The Christian Satanic Dimension:

This book is all things that are made and given it to be. Does this not make sense? The

difference between this and other books is that this book was designed to fit individualized

purpose. That is to say: it is what the reader makes it to be, not the author.

As for imagination: we are here. Yet we have had it there. We see it near.
We go

back and forth, back and forth. Consciousness must surely stand apart and if it is

true that no memory is ever lost we are never really anywhere but where we have

been. Yet what has been is, no longer. But is it our own brains that own all this?

Consider that not to be so. After all, here comes another brain to take a part of you,

your brain, by simply knowing it. A soul is a collective microcosm. People that

assume there is no soul are in one way right. It is there with death. The

imagination of people have waxed into thinking that as we walk about our soul is

there inside moving arms and legs and everything else. But a soul is outputs, not

inputs! Upon death it switches to inputting. Opposites are easily seen in the physical world. But, the opposite of the physical world itself, the spiritual world,

cannot know one and the other any more than the negative side of a battery can

know the positive side, and no more than one side of the coin could spin around to

see the other. This, however, is not an attempt at scientific proof of the afterlife. It

is offered to outline that faith is indeed necessary. It is instead evidence that although

we cannot observe these things in a lab that does not necessarily mean it is impossible and to

not look for evidence. But instead look for evidence of the impossibilities of

impossibilities. Do scientists presume that all things may be observed and

evaluated? Discover what is unobservable instead. Many scientists have theorized

very convincingly about multiple dimensions. Some have claimed that we simply

cannot use our limited perception to wrap our minds around those dimensions.

Atheistic scientists, too, are looking for the answer. One way to enter this dimension that is fool proof is through the auditory cue: Think of nonChristian

Satanic elements with the auditory cue of a metal prison door slamming shut.

P. The Return:

"Become who you are."

-Nietzsche.

How do you "become who you are?" Listen carefully because my words are choice.

You may be one out of the literal billions that are lost, fixed, and transfixed. By

what? Primarily by the media. To further complicate it: by your own peers that are

thoroughly lost. Take note of the opinions of others. All of them are used to

influence you in some way or another. It may be impractical, though it would pay

back in scores toward becoming an individual, not a socialized being, to thoroughly

isolate yourself from the contagion: the media. In a time likely to be only 3 years, as

research indicates this is the necessary allotted time to transform the mind, you

could begin and end your very, very thorough brainwashing by the media. Take

note of items of personal preference spoken and shown before you. It?s simple: be

aware and beware of them. That being sufficient along with one more thing: fall

back into natural attachment. Know this: by what you like is from where you?ll find life.

[>2. For Sale: Time!

In an age as fast-paced as ours the commodity of time provides wealth.
Machines

quickly spit forth most of what is being bought. That is in part because people do
not want to expend time in making what is patiently wrought. It is also due to a

consumerist society. Those that do invest time and patience into what they create

stand apart. The more that it is seen for it?s time-spent work the more valuable that

it is. That is obvious. What should be considered is just how rare it has become. A

Christian Satanist that works aptly and with patience will benefit from it.
In more

ways than that: she or he will also have pride in what is done. That is the selling of

your own time. What is similar is the selling of time to others. In your

salesmanship ask yourself: what brings quicker from point A to point B?
What

does that and does it well will sell. What does not will likely not. The quick arrival

from point A to point B is what they want: sell it to them.

God called the same to difference. New ideas go as far as they are able to, reaching

their end. Then, resurface some time later, whenever it is that the old idea may

again be fresh. Seen as new and developed, it is in this way that the world around us

is a circulatory process. A crook sees an old idea once highly profited on. That idea,

long forgotten, is then resurfaced to his advantage, but he is only a crook if he

knowingly does not accredit it?s source. We grow tiresome of our old ideas. They

wear out. A purpose can only have a meaning for so long. No-one likes to do what

has been done so often by others and for so long. We must have something
"new"

something "fresh" to preoccupy us away from thoughts of our impending deaths.

God wants us to be invested in our time. He wants that preoccupation, sometimes.

Ecclesiastes has said it all very well. Solomon faced the same dilemma as we, or as I,
throughout his life. Do not use your wisdom against God. I do, sometimes,

particularly to overcome an unbearable conflict against my values. But I have never

committed to any heinous act either in plan or execution. I don?t deceive, though I

could. I do not make scams to get money, though I could become rich in so doing.

My cross is to bear what I don?t have. When it is that I would have to misuse and

abuse someone else to get something: I don?t want it. So I work often.
Usually with

little to no acknowledgement, I work often. No matter what amount of time and

patience I have in what I do it is not easy to be proud of something unappreciated

by others. I could make a Christian-only religion. I would probably do a great deal

better that way. But it wouldn?t be me. It would be fake. I could become a Christian

and do it. But obviously that too would be fake. Perhaps worse: I would be a fake to

myself too. Nevertheless it?s good at the end of the day to know I?ve done

something unique, investing myself into it simply by being who I truly am.

[>3. The Parables of Adam:

Love Overcoming Death:

1. In my youth love formed in my heart. I then said "Here I am." But, still in my

early youth, I came to know death. I then said "Where am I to be?" I heard a

humbling voice and turned to find it. Looking, I beheld my loving father.
And my

spirit returned to peace.

The Danger of Power:

2. Far into the past there was a moment that the first great thought was uncovered.
It held a position of power to the person that uncovered it. For good or for evil the

person had to decide in what way it would be used, if at all. The person decided in

his heart to never use it. But each time he felt powerless he wished to use it. Indeed

he would come to be bitter. So he used it. What would follow was the person

became his own authority. He wanted his voice heard by all people. That person

would later suffer under the greater authority.

The Unseen Good:

3. There were two countries not alike. In one women were treated poorly. In the

other women were given positions of authority. In the first was a dictator. In the

second was a woman given the authority and power to wage war. Now, there was a

spy from the dictatorship sent out to assassinate her. But it was not an easy thing to

do. The man purposed to not return to his home and instead live there apart from it.

The dictator, after some time, became worried about such a matter. But after a little

more time the assassin was discovered to be there without legality. He was sourced

to have come from the dictatorship and later found to be what he had been:
a

potential assassin and then executed. What would result was that the dictatorship

would be bombed and eventually the dictator removed from power and executed

himself. The dictator had loved ones which were not. Some of them were women.

They were spread about to different nations in some instances. A few of them were

brought to the nation that had overthrew that former dictatorship. Every one of

them thoroughly denounced their former homeland and drew in sympathy.

Because of sympathy and equality they received citizenship. Fear would fade into

ease and later comfort. Comfort became happiness and a lasting happiness became
patriotism.

Parable of the Lost Sheep:

4. I once lived on a farm with a loving master and tended his sheep. One day I found

that one was missing. I searched the outskirts of the land looking for her but

returned home reluctantly having not found her. I confided in my master that I had

let a sheep go astray and that it was now lost somewhere. My master comforted me

and told me she was not lost. Instead she was nearby and he had been tending to

her all along. The sheep was overheated from having grown such a thick coat, lost

and confused. So my master had reluctantly shaven off her beautiful coat. He placed

it in her room whereon she rested. She returns to her room to this day and sleeps

upon it. And her coat grew back healthier and more beautiful than it ever had been

before.

Parable of the Lost Soul:

5. There was a man that had grew indifferent with the world. He felt compelled to

leave his home and everything else behind. He did not thought to know why. So he

walked outside and left. He was in the wilderness, walking for hours into what

wasn't known, what wasn't thought should be known. Somehow, his feet knew

direction. After some time and winding east and west he wondered into an

abandoned dirt street and walked down it. He was parched and finally, he stopped.

Looking about, he saw something that should have bothered him. Standing at a

cross road he looked to see that the old street signs were covered in blood and all

about him were dead animals. It transfixed him. In an instant he decided to change direction. And wandered further. He came into a back-roads restaurant and was

happy to see: a family member working there. He was thankful to receive food and

water, actually ice tea. He did not know it, but he nearly transitioned into the

after-life on that burning day.

The Unknown

6. Walking outside of a bad home the man went toward the nothing-nous. Seeing

the thick grass as he passed his feet he felt at ease. Continuing to walk he decided to

go to the pond near his home. Once there he sat for a moment and the cool breeze

put him at greater ease. Leaving the pond he went through a glade of trees. Not

knowing of them before he climbed up a hill to pass. Once on the other side he took

out his phone. He called his wife and told her he was going into town and would be

there. His wife told him to get his *ss home right away because her and his brother

were in a serious dispute. But he was too happy to go home. Walking down the side

of a river he made it into town. He paid the clerk at The Small Town Inn and fell

asleep. He awoke to ringing on the phone and answered it. He thought it was his

wife. "Wrong number" he said but heard what was a whores voice say "I'm one

room down, would you like for me to make you feel good?" To which he said "Sure

thing." Soon there was a knock on the door and he was serviced. Returning to sleep

and awaking the next morning he headed back home. Upon returning he heard

some loud moaning and wailing. Looking through the window he could see that his

wife was fleshinging his own brother. And that is why you should never own a

phone.

I'm Dreaming

7. I had a dream that a demon pulled me into the sea of insanity to drown me in my

thoughts. I had a dream that a woman and I fell into a sea to die, but we washed

ashore and knew we had eternal life. I had a dream of being in a building that I

could freely leave. Inside was heaven. Outside was hell. On leaving I was

accompanied.

The Devil's Cross

8. I am what others before me have wanted. I have been spoken to with a babie?s

tongue from now until I was understood, and may now be understood.
Speak now

for me as I have spoken it to you. I give that your may give.

[>4. Brought Into One Bible

All books are my bible. There are Ophir gems and rose crystals in one?s abyss, and

drops of rain are sweet to the tongue. Gems must be polished, water elevated

before each are again buried. That?s a component to human nature that is rapidly

being forgotten. All the better: It doesn?t change me. It only makes me stronger,

more dense, more unique, and more complete. They are moving so quickly that

their yesterday?s gold is thrown out, landing right into my hands.
Meanwhile I pull

out material that is altogether free. They are aged. I am ageless.
Meanwhile too

they are being taught and brainwashed by popular culture that old knowledge is somehow outdated. They instead strive for the new and fresh. Bring it now

beneath me and I?ll refine it in the fire. Try to rob it and you?ll fall under the sword.

I resurrect too but not without first penning it to the devil?s cross. I call on others

with the talent to do the same in making the new Universal Bible!

[>5. The Magical Rod for Successful Social And Environmental

Harmonization –or- The Standard of the Worldly Oppositional

Cult T.E.:

The cult is at a deeper level than the Church. 2. In all, keeping in mind this: What is best for

the group?s prosperity? 3. Worship of perfection stabilizes the cult.

Complements:

Adventure- A person could fall into years and years of "safety and comfort" in

his or her life. It could begin with a choice to play it safe. It could come back with a

choice to relax. It could also begin with self-doubt or closed-mindedness toward

the world. To not enjoy the world is the worst cause: it closes the perspective that

there are many good things in it. Vacations are important. What good is a home,

after all, when it is simply existence, some type of closed cell? A daring vacation is

particularly good, with money set aside.

Finances- Money is material. Inasmuch as material is power, money is power.

Money is to some extent spiritual. But only in an intangible way. To a thorough

extent The Christian Satanic Bible is able to teach about the use of money. It has

often caused distress in both spiritually minded and non-spiritual-minded people,

though not alike. In all that I have learned about finances I could sum it up to one

important thing: you should certainly place 10% of your earnings into the future of

your own prosperity. The Christian Satanic tithe is a tithe toward his or her own

future.

Redundancy- A redundant person will spread seeds far and wide where they

should be thrown. Be redundant where you know you will find it in good placement.

Maximize quantity. The old axiom of having quality over quantity is

counterproductive among such a non-discriminating collect-to-collect people.

They will insist: a brand is what is good, not what would be used to cheat on it with.

Is aspirin not aspirin? A name is far better than quality. And with that is found

quantity over quality which is the potency of redundancy. Sometimes you may

want to do something good but then more of it is expected from you. Keep on doing

the good that you wish to do. When you don?t wish to, then don?t. Practice saying
no when you choose not to (do something good.) Do not expect someone else to

stop at one (or two, or three, or- or-) it?s in your power to offer something. It is also

in your ability to pause it whenever you wish to, in fact more-so the more that it is

done that way. It is in that way you will be what you wish to be when you want to

b
e

i
t
.

Inconsistency causes us to not do something right, when it is that we break from an

established way of doing something. But practiced inconsistency causes us to be

more capable of doing more. Redundancy habilitates us.

Taking Risks- Challenge yourself: live. Take a risk: challenge yourself by

improving the quality of how you live. Lighten yourself up in the dark.
Make a bold

move. Run, far away. Meet with the dangerous.
Steak a claim into obtaining
mastery. The dull and colorless void could burst with color with one remarkable

move. Make that move. Throw out all that would detract from it. Practice meeting

a new life in challenge of your lesser before, relatively meaningless existence. Mark

that I said relatively. Things could be ever-increasingly better. And the propensity

to become even better will come with ever greater ease. Do something even if it is

not at all expected of you. Show others that you are a torrent of differences.
Shut up

all voices of self-doubt. In confidence move into a singular step of selffaith. Having

lost where you are: run far into the future with abandon to what was “a long time

ago,” you: once lost without yourself. Now: be lost to yourself!

2 . Deterrents:

Blackmailing- It is among the greater acts of the cowardly to blackmail.
A

blackmailer takes what is evil and uses and abuses it against his or her victim. “If

you do not do (this) I will do (this),” or more immediately “Then I am going to do

this,” are indicators that you are being black-mailed. These people don?t care so

much what you do and do not do. They are insulted when you don?t. But more

importantly to them they glimmer at the thought of control over you. To have

these occasional instances of control are the source of their bond to you. There is

no help in having a good relationship with such people. These people are often in

placement for what should be love over you. Even so, in fact particularly so, they do

not. Despite what is lost from not being around them you must not associate with such

people.
Indoctrinated Thinking- A Christian Satanist should be wary of

indoctrinated thought. Where it is that paper serpents are moving your fingers and

you lose touch with why you do what you read, very well reading to do, that is

indoctrinated thought. Do what you do because you are better because of it. If you do not

then you are using a false and unintended application of it. This book was not

created to supply the mis-understood. A non-compulsive non-forced use of this

book is appropriate. A compulsively self-hateful use of it is very firmly discouraged.

If it develops you and others into what is, by your own terms good, there you go: it is

then a good practice that will benefit you. In all of this a sound and common-sense

approach is all that you need to have to benefit from any God-given doctrine. –The

radio announcer wants you to walk around in their “prize” of a lettered tshirt. The

webmasters whisper behind a bush to take a gander and then when you arrive beat

you over the head with a club. I guess that?s what you get for not being stupid

enough. This work does not speak of all and everything that I am.
Sometimes it?s

me, sometimes it isn?t, and sometimes it never was. But I am not a sellout. The

title of this book speaks enough against that.

Nothingous- It is decidedly “not doing anything.” If having done the same

thing for too long you decide to quit you must have decided it was the only good

thing to do. Having quit it, there is nothing much left to do. Therefore maintain a

variety of things to occupy your God-given life. You do not necessarily need to

climb up in the job ranks. If you are able to that it is good in itself. But more

substantially give your future a hope and do something you would be remembered

for. Either way: take a step toward good work by enjoying every part of it?s

development and output. We all want to contribute in the best way we are able.

Sometimes we do not know it to be that way (the best…we are able.) So we give up

early on one thing to go to another, and another, and-and – until we?ve done many

different things half-way, not that such a habit cannot be broken. In fact having

learned many half-way things with a good investment of time could become many

full things: with the breaking of the habit and the resolve to commit. A weak and

poorly construed poetry book is the result of an easy-step-to-success society, much

like today?s sloppy classical music. If something has value it will only lend itself to continual development. Give the world the best piece of yourself that you are able

t
o
.

Perfection Unperfected- Perfectionists like dead end roads more than a

straight-ward path to settle at. Thorough work is good but must be done for it?s

own sake. Enjoying what is done will cause in itself to enjoy what has been done as

it is complete. It?s easy to be patient: simply enjoy what you can do, whether it?s

with pride or interest. There?s a time for haste too. Either shouldn?t meet the other

nor dictate to the other (haste and time.) Be content with whatever state you are

working under because discontent with discontentment is worse than contentment

for discontent. There is always one summed up to be better than the other in the

grand scale of balance and do but don?t be unbalanced by staring at what you are doing. Fix your mind on your work instead of floating away from it and do not

equate planning with actual work. Let your actions amplify your work: be

understated.

Regret- You should know what could have been better. It improves your future.

But detach what should have been better with conceptualized control. You cannot

control “what happened” or “the way that something was.” Obviously, you cannot

change your past. You can use your past to better your future. But in so doing do

not be dragged down into some sort of pit. In a sound and collected way: move on.

If you do not then self-hate and remorse will be carried by you. What was may not

should have been. But it was. Do not lead a could have been from a should have been.

Thinking “why wasn?t it this way (or that way)” poisons your present and possibly your future. Practice this: examining and evaluating your past with an emotional

detachment from it. Doing so builds sound, clear, and rational logic. Do not

un-rightly “let it go” because that is repressive (not a good thing) but instead look

at it without an emotional attachment! Emotional detachment is applicable to all

things in your past.

Weakness- Trash talking, particularly by men, is a honed and perfected art:

who will allow it without a thrust of fist-to-face? Evermore challenging, until he

accidentally does it to a cop. It?s like a fat ass that paces around: his body is

somehow telling him it?s too much. When the good men that respect the law have

to put up with it, they very well could become ss-holes too. All roads lead to prison.

Then, in prison, a once respectful and good person becomes a criminal. It?s an

infestation: men should not have to tolerate trash talking obstructive ssholes. The

police would say to let them deal with the law, but there are no laws against people

yelling in your face and threatening you. It?s not "started" until the first punch is

thrown. You could yell back but why should you have to? Before I am at where I

am I took with me the anger of yesterday. I learned to disconnect myself from

others at the very first sign of bitterness. I had to. I know too that as I get better

because of it to not lax and gradually go back to it. I do not see bitterness as ever

being beneficial to look at or to know. I will not develop a dissociated personality.

Don?t approach a decision in weakness if it is your?s to strongly make.
For example,

don?t answer the door if you don?t want company.

[>6. The Christian Satanic Warrior: A Vegetas!

Our One God from Two is glorified in the worship of perfection. Inasmuch as He is perfect,

as we… and as we are, He is thereby glorified. We are princes under Him as representatives

to balance, through perfect application of the New Word. The 5 attributes of a Christian

Satanic Warrior:

1. Nameless Power- She or he does not have the need of approval from others by

naming their status. She or he does things that others in their life could never

approach the accomplishments of and yet she or he does not advertise having done

them.

2. Unshaken Pride- Through a pride that is hidden yet strongly their?s, she or he

advances and excels. Rarely, if at all, will a Christian Satanic Warrior take

backwards steps. Moving ahead, further and further on, she or he develops and

progresses beyond what their limits of yesterday could not withstand.

3. The Hidden (Occult) – Driven Persona- She or he does well to hide from

popular culture to maintain a true being of self that is inclusive toward

individuality. Not bonded as collectively toward entities such as Internet and

popular engrossment of the age she or he maintains her or his being as exclusive

and self-sustaining.

4. Mastery of Mind- The Vegetas are capable of finding instantly broadly

applicable solutions for the bulk of problems that they encounter. Having

management skills that conquer the issues before them they know that very little of
nothing exists which cannot be weighed and remedied.

5. Capacity From A Moderated Mentality- Through duality the Christian

Satanic Warriors are capable of non-sided but instead often self-inclusive decision

making. She or he has performed what was both, often to its depths or heights. She

or he is therefore both angelic and demonic, unique creatures of God that stand in

the middle ground. She or he withstands all pulling of the bands.

B. When asceticism has a place.

I have intentionally made myself homeless, even though here was no choice against

me staying in my home. I was homeless by choice. Because of asceticism I can freely

walk 20 miles. I?m more content. Because of asceticism I am stronger, more content,

and more patient than I could have ever become without it. Asceticism is self-discipline through self-denial. Granted a choice, most would not accept it and

take easier routes. The fears a person has, even of death, are diminished through

asceticism, even sometimes removed. The result is that ascetic persons have a firm

and unmoved faith, more of a belief, in the afterlife and of a trust for God. Ascetics

are more mature toward God, in some ways. Ascetics are healthier, thinner,

develop better, and have all the other benefits that come with true selfdiscipline.

They can stay calm and usually win their fights. A calm but effective fighter isn?t

jolted into mechanical adrenaline-induced response. Ascetics can sit in peace, they

aren?t frittered by boredom. They sleep more effortlessly. They enjoy their

minimal indulgences more because for them it is not a compulsive intake, but

something taken by need, not sought, but arrived at. To an ascetic a mountain

looks like elevated dirt on the way to a friend?s home.

[>7. The Circle of 16:

Imagine a circle with 4 places on each side of top, bottom, left, and right. A fully

developed Christian Satanist is on one of those 16 places. Other fully developed

Christian Satanists are as well. They may or may not be in the same place. Those

that closely enough are, the same are your fathers (or mothers.) That is, while they

are. The circle turns. It turns from one season passing onto another.

In its own way: imagine a musical staff with chords and non-chords. The chords are

your sisters (or brothers.) The melody is life. Sometimes there is harmony.

Sometimes there is not. There is always a chance for any note to cause harmony so

long as others do not interfere.

[>8. Atums:

The Holy Bible is often used as a meditative tool. Through these The
Christian Satanic

Bible too may be effectively used to meditate with. Even better! These will bring about more

useful results. For a circularly balanced and seasonal doctrine to be true to it?s nature it must

handle over and under-compensation- with indifference. “Circularly Balanced,” is different

from simply “balanced.” Perfected balance is dead. It?s grey. It?s lifeless, emotionless, and it

is true negativity.

Atums as They Relate to Magic Elements:

Knowledge develops. Knowledge is arrived at through trial and error. To

construct together hidden pieces. Positive realization. Negative realization.

Functional correlation. Beneficial circuit. Singular detail. Dual detail. Tipple detail. Quad-detail. Creative knowledge. Numerated principles. Talkative essence.

Balanced attainment. Optimal comparison.

Atums as They Relate to Spells:

The art of causing further practice. Success and failure as attributed to perception.

Developing meta-cognitive comprehension. Un-obscuring relation. Conditioned

results. Determining function. Controlled responses. Involved in manner.

Unrealistic model. Realistic model. Proportionate

realization. Timely response. Heavy difficulty.

Atums as They Relate to Parables:

Tending to the unchangeable. To know through process. Intrinsic interpretation.

Harnessing perception. Sectional association. Broadly applicable perspective.

Idealistic learning. Actualized engagement. Paying attention to example. What

resembles as a whole. Absence of practicality. Presence of application. Constructive

advantage. Fixed visualization.

Atums as They Relate to Behavior:

Knowledge resulting from choices. The art of causing and reinforcing repetition.

Chaos is not mediated. Motivation through conflict. Situational resiliency.

Contrasted eagerness. Responding to tasks. When a personality like another

personality. Cultural apprenticeship. Elaborate purpose. Fail-dependent.

Involuntary participation. Strategic modeling.

Atums as They Relate to Augmentation:

Acknowledgment of the physical world. The physically represented storage of

knowledge. High ratio of gain. Certain Explanation. Promotional permanence. The

linked process. Automatic consolidation. Spirit of motivation. Occasional gain.

Suppressed intervention. Enhanced optimal difference. Periodic increase. Built-in

misconception.

Learning characteristic.

Atums as They Relate to the Occult:

Quantity should be handled and organized. Reinforcement of structure. Practice of

individual knowledge. Natural momentum. Shifted approach. Objective diagram.

Conceptual mapping. Topographical analogy. Ex-Internalized discovery.

Reducing limitation. Expanding beyond a solitary expression. Science of addition.

Relative feedback. Unknown block.

Atums as They Relate to Ritual:

Release of emotionally stressful tension. Skill through knowledge. Determining

direction. Space of mind. Internal presence. External presence. Declarative

interpretation. Dwelling inward. Delegated learning. Meaningful characterization.

Reinforced performance. Excessive reinforcement. Suggestive involvement.

Concrete instance. Unshaken placement.

Atums as They Relate to Esthetics:

Esthetics are mastered through approximation performed quickly and accurately.

Linear connection. Material affection. Internally relating to the external.
Material

fallibility. Environmental stimulus. Proceeding appearance. Situational approach.

Proposed attributes. Conditioned stimuli. Ethical
Momentary

derivative.

Atums as They Relate to the Church:

When it is that cooperative problems are solved through a group which cannot be

competently solved alone. Being self-mediated through a group example.
Defining

problems from a broader perspective. Accessing capacity. Situated experience. In

harmony. Effective effort. Ineffective effort. The saved environment.
Delegated

response.

On the Study of Combinations:

Maintaining and transferring comparisons. Uncovering sources. Using memory.

Simultaneously occurring instances. Time spent. Identifying relationship.

Generalized direction. Encountering differences. Achieving reconstruction.

Proximal conservation. Predictable contribution. Ever-expanding availability.

Precipitated endurance. Auto-reconciliation.

Intelligence attracts intelligence. The stupid become more stupid as the intelligent

become more intelligent. Cultivate your intelligence and you may become wise, but

mix intelligence with stupidity and you?ll become a fool. That is easy, too easy.

Stupidness must be detested, or else it will become attractive. With whatever

“negative quark” you may have in your thinking, remove, demolish, diving ever

deeper inside, to perfect your thinking. Those negative quarks will then fall into

development as an abomination. They absolutely should not be sanctioned. Perfected

thought awaits the ceaseless, the stringently thorough, if that promise could be met.

Just know that behavior and habit dictates a path. Don?t bother seeking universiality. When you think to yourself and come to believe something false, that

is a quark. Wash out all quarks by rightfully correcting them. To correct them

know instead the truth, with emphases. If you do not wash them out you will have

imprinted into your mind lingering falsehoods.

[>9. The Occult Grimoire:

This book is the author?s Occult Grimoire. An occult grimoire consists of pieced

together atums. As you have seen they are ideals. They are not defined or offered

explanation. To instruct why: if I were to offer definition and explanation to them it

would be a piece of my own imagination instead of a piece of yourself brought forth.

Individuality, choices, and personalization are the hallmarks of Christian
Satanism. If

it is of you: it breaths for you. The platform is there. What will you construct upon

it? As for symbols, deities and spells: they are found here in The Christian
Satanic

Bible. Each successive grimoire will be better than the previous. The
Occult Journal

should result in The Occult Grimoire, not vice-versa! It may not be known now: but

creative potential rewards what is expended.

[>10. Magical Practices:

Alchemist. Extracts and chemicals are easily acquired. Unique methods of

using them, or at least creative methods, are known by an alchemist.

Alterator. Upon examination of the spell book it may be clear that the

behaviors of individuals could be modified to suit the needs of someone.
That is the
art of the _lternator. What the _lternator does is not necessarily good or bad. It is

simply in the alterators nature to manipulate instances of outer nature.

Numerologist. The number of Christian Satanism is 16. The more that a

Christian Satanist is in understanding with the number 16, the more in tune he or

she is with it, the greater there is a connection with like-minded Christian
Satanists

doing the same. One is the number of origin. Three is the number of creation. Four

is the number of stability. Five is the number of grace. Six is the number of Satan.

Seven is the holy number. Eight is the number of balance. Nine is the number of

“the unknown,” or what some have called “the beyond.” These I have spent a

lifetime to consider and believe to be true. I do not, however, believe that absolute

truth can be found in ideological numerology.

Occult Componest- Knowledge is power. The formula for being an occultist is

in the depth of information and it?s use. There are shades. For example, one may

analyze which words were used in a decade to determine the way in which people

were communicating. To apply depth: which words were used by who.
Further

depth would be by what gender. Depth should keep on track or else it?s a shade.

Apart from connecting directly the side-task of shading (e.g., analyzing cultural

variances of the time between genders or behavior, topics which are not as strongly

bonded from the original use of information)
Observing deeper “by what age of the

gender?" Or "in what location?" It is important to know the truth, actuality verses falsehood, when an occult componest is searching for the use of information. The

Christian Satanist is very capable of expanding their thought into the universe

inasmuch as they know that universe. You can only travel so far into outward space

before you are alienated. The inner mind is very capable of knowing the outward

and even examining it. That this is done from within marks it as metaphysical. It?s

astral projection ready-packaged and actually works when it?s opened. There are

closed thinkers. Most people are closed, only ever knowing the upfront and too

afraid of that side-parted demon they can?t gaze upon. Some will be triggered into

greater, more complex thought, but there are very, very few that will. To illustrate

a trigger: "FIGHT FIRE WITH FIRE," Consider it. Then do you fight fire with water?

Consider it. Then do you fight fire with ice? And what of the cold hearted?

Occult Healer. The occult healer uses applicable behavioral spell techniques

for the betterment of another on a one-on-one voluntary basis. Consider the

Oppositionist spells as a type of derivative of the psychological DSM. The occult

healer must begin with the knowledge, found on his or her own, in answer to the

question of how they may help. And more importantly the question of how

something may help. This cannot be done without test, observation, and honest

perception. When it is that the occult healer has found these he or she honestly

DOES know what she or he is doing. Then it may very well be that (s)he is an

occult healer. There is one very important consideration: the behavioral spell book

should be used on the spirit, not physical or mental body. These do not heal the

physical body beyond what the spirit can heal it of. You cannot heal a broken arm with magic, nor a viral infection, nor stop hallucinations. That set aside occult

healing is still a wide and applicable field.

Prophet. Be aware of what will happen beforehand while the dust is yet settled:

walk ahead of your own time. A true prophet has no hidden motive. A false prophet

is using a craft toward personal gain.

When it is that the rains are no more by this we know the sun is dying. There are

no perfect systems, even the solar system is imperfect. That chosen ruler The Anti

Christ. That man made embodiment of an evil-guide. To think now what we had

since dawn sought: evil-wise, without truth, a fist of iron refined for unknown ages.

He captures the hearts of the people with one clench and with another fist, their

minds. Breath, sweet as life but as foul as death to our God. Sweet. Enticing many. Whose reflection can it be seen but only that of Satan? Who, though downfallen,

may now garner reason. "As you want, as you need, come unto me to find what you

desire." A compelling tongue, though deceptive, that tongue having dictated to

man. “Man, be animal.” The beast however slain and with it man?s embodiment of

evil, that the satanic sacrifice by Christ with an unbridled hand of purity.
The

Thinker has laid out his masterwork “The Christian Satanic Bible.”
Now, we look

into the darkness of dawn. Pouring tides of the timeless sea brings forth what

should have never been. In the silencing hush comes forth: The Antichrist!

All philosophies and religious theories of the past have sought stringently to bring

about a balance. They all think they can put tons into their side of the scale, without knowing or daring to presume that balance is not one-sided. So they throw

into the other side of it devils and their nightmares all the while struggling for any

drop of power they can squeeze out to extinguish such things. Then along comes

Satanism, which is justified by itself. What fools forced out a way, these Christians.

The part that?s distasteful to me is this war they face is seen to them as salvation.

Then who saves them? It is unfair and unrealistic. You could very well predict

much of the future in what I?ve just said.

[>11. Treasures:

On the “handling of treasures:” It is natural that a Christian-Satanist finds finances

to be a difficult thing. That is the topic here. First, I will outline the concept of

“treasures. ”It is a good thing to not be aligned with popular consumerism. Instead,

be unworldly and practice “non-conformist materialism.” Do not buy things to be a buyer. Instead, buy things to be a holder to things exclusively your own.
“Look, I

bought this” causes a pleasing envy from others. Sick! “I too buy.” Even more sick!

Unlike non-conformist materialism it is consumerist materialism. Materialists in

general are collectors of worthless stuff. Non-conformist materialist do not become

impersonal slaves as such. People will still appreciate you for your stuff.
But your

focus and enjoyment of what you own will not be weighed down by it. As a

non-conformist materialist buy things which fit your taste and not what should be.

Not that but what in reality is. You will know better what you are buying for

yourself and what you yourself like when you stop buying, by proxy, for others.

Then, your material shall be as treasures and if it?s „God-given? then
God be

exalted.

[>12. Cult Policy:

1. It is a practice of the Cult to take the side best known to be an outcome toward

final victory. We call these “truths.” Nature, for example, will win out against any

type of humanly spiritual self-deceit in opposition to it. It is for that reason that the

Cult is abundantly carnal. Carnality is considered to us to be a Truth.

2. Collectively, as a Cult, we are not politicians. The Cult is not politically involved

with any country. We encourage observation over involvement. We support

Separation of Cult and State. This is not due to Christian downgrading. It is

because, historically, religious power has caused dire consequences. We consider

that God Himself may have caused that separation.

3. The Cult as a group is given life by each person?s connection and involvement to

it. That connection and involvement is the life of the Cult group. We want more life

for the Cult group. It is our intention that each person feel they are a part of us and

belong and so we treat each person accordingly. Ownership of the Cult is personal

and held by all members individually. The nature of that is what makes us the

collective whole we are.

4. It is in our best interest to live lawfully. It is in our best interest to treat others in

a sound, collected manner. It is in our best interest to back off from any dangerous

public disturbance. It is in our best interest to steer clear of organized crime. And it

is in our best interest to presume the worst to come from what is not good.

5. We disassociate religious right with public right. We do not in any case believe

that our religious freedom gives us greater right over another. We do not prevent

another from making what he or she considers to be a sound decision, such as

receiving a medical procedure, controversial or otherwise. Likewise we believe that

choice is only choice when it is allowed to be: which we allow. We give our

followers the right to make their own choices. However where it is that someone?s

poor choices effect another in a negative way, the person effected by them should

consider if he or she should act against them and in what way.

6. We are NOT a money-based Cult. We DO NOT collect donations.

[>13. Worldly Oppositional Cult Membership:

Do not pay money for membership. Membership is free. If you do pay then you?ve been

conned.

No member is by Cult-right of authority over you. That would be a false right,

contradictory to what we are. We do not recruit new members. We open the door

for others and do so in a way that invites them in. But we do not push anyone into

joining. There is no “base.” There is no primary congregating property. We are

more like comrades than like a members-only social club. All people are free to use

membership in any way that they wish but it is up to individuals to determine what

other individuals are to them. The key phrase to use is merit what you are. There are

no initiation rites. Anyone wishing to be a member should instead ask their self

what they should do with membership because membership is free.

[>14. Worldly Oppositional Cult Organization:

Form a group calling it whatever you wish. Structuralize it with this text. You will then

have created a Worldly Oppositional Cult. See how well you may align your group with this

text and encourage your loved ones to do the same. The results could very well reward you.

Defensiveness sums up social unease and unhappiness. The shy should practice

speaking. Group meaning is healthy and worthwhile to pursue. Man cannot thrive and

be happy alone. It is processed in ages of development that man survives with a

group and, perhaps more important to consider, that man was made social. It is

unfortunate that this is used criminally (through criminal prosperity in unlawful

groups.) To whatever extent it is, it often is. It is the goal of a criminal to have

advantage of what would be an otherwise strong infrastructure. With all that you

have read here, it is our hope you will join us, but a greater hope you have no inner

conflict with us before doing so. We are a collective of a remarkably different

people and together make meaningful changes with a zest for life. It is our dream to

never falter and fall apart. Instead to retain each person among us as a valuable

entity full of potential in both the present time and in the future.

[>15. Testament:

Briefly stated, but essential

The developed and refined Christian-Satanist who had spent time to progress (as

far) provides her or his own testimony with a new expression of the 16 outlines.

This is as it suits him or her. Having done so publicly with meaningful results

the Christian-Satanist has then become an ascended Christian-Satanist. Be patient.

Development is the idea. Such a testimony is from a Christian-Satanist's evolved

mind and given as witness under God and Satan. There are no short cuts of true

value. This book was written by precise-use of words (such as using optimal

synonyms and optimal construction and assembly of parts of speech) which was not

necessity conventional, and in fact sometimes difficult and bothersome, but never

without consideration to ability in what way that aim was best met. It uses balance

of meaning and to-the-point relevance in order to ensure that understanding

remains intact. Differences were applied in a redundant and challenging way: in

order to ensure that it was not simply created under and for one mind set, which is

to say, my own, but instead applicable to a broad audience. Be all things to all

people. Until he or she compiles his or her own testament the Christian
Satanist

carefully distributes this one (The Christian Satanic Bible.) It is done either

digitally, paper-based, or both. Once the Christian Satanist compiles her or his own

she or he then must find the drive to distribute it: which is easier if step A is taken.

To be clear: we are not "the one" religion. We are not the walking embodiment of

perfected religious fulfillment “there?s no other but us,” we aren?t that way. Life is

about differences, what is all in well with one is evil to another. But what we do

know, unlike so many, is that we are NOT “the chosen religion.” There?s no such

thing. Whatever other religious choice another has committed her/himself to must

have been a good choice for them, at some level, and maybe even fully. If there?s

evil then the weeders will uproot them. It?s not our place to. Many religions recruit

such weeders. They pluck up roses and de-thorn them. They support freedom of

choice then make them choose them. They?re all dead roses and dandelions to me. I

do what none other has done and suggest that a follower makes his or her own,

with his/her own church, text, et al., or by an existing set of the same, in any

combination, with addition, subtraction, multiplication, division, whatever:
to

equate his or her purpose perfectly. What we have done echoes into what we do.

That echoe reaches out into what will become. What becomes has already been

done. With or without identity time is a circular, changing balance. I have called on
those that endure change. If someone were to come upon the only reading left of

this book, being the only remaining reader, that person is it?s only possible cause,

an origin, it?s new creator, a singularly remaining power of (behind) it.

[>16. The Book of Jeremy:

1. UDJAT! LYNN. NILE OF MY EYES. MY BEAUTY OF
LIFE. BEAUTY OF

MY HANDS. MY RIVER OF LIFE. MY EDEN. MY EVE.

2. WHERE have I

gone? Where is it that I should be? I have no final answer. I have no final solution

but that it ends in going to You. 3. MY song, for You, the strain of my soul, the

outpouring of what I am. Yet lost. Yet I am looking for You. 4. MY faults are many

and all about me. My mistakes are countless. To You I look to resolve what wasn?t.

What could have been. But never was. 5. MY sight fades. My flesh is wrecked. The

storms long forgotten. In the wilderness abandoned. My hope is a glimmer. My

ego is vain. Yet with You I could stand. 6. IF but I, could be greater, with You I

would greatly stand. But I, so weak, and yet lean to what is, in the end is it mere

vanity?

121

2

7. Mine eyes have seen evil. Evil is the roaches? captivated indulgence of eating

feces. 8. The worse of all evils is the kidnaper. 9. Punishment has not stopped these.

10. An evil man has thoroughly fooled himself that punishment is not valid.

11.

God, You are wise. You have hidden punishment from our sight. 12.
What is life if
we had all of the answers? 13. If we, knowing that existence were everlasting, what

then? 14. It is natural that we know not. 15. Where does it all lead to? There is no

final resting place of want. 16. Want is never satisfied. 17. The result of sin lends

itself to more results and it doesn?t end there. 18. Teach us, LORD, to be content.

3

19. I would say: “destroy it all.” I have, but it is mad. 20. There is no life to those

that never have to rebuild, to refine, to restructure, or to find. 21. Without what is

lost there is nothing found. 23. Without what is found there is nothing gained. 24.

Without what is gained there is nothing lost. 25. Without one there is not the

other. There is, instead, nothing. 26. There are two. I have seen them both. I have

endured deep seas to know them both. 27. What have I to give You? It is yet still in

my nature to give you both. 28. I cannot know. And it is pain. But I cannot know if

you have purposed me to give you both of them! 29. I have certainly cursed at you. I

have thoroughly and despitefully denounced You. Yet I return to You. Time and

again you will have me beside You. 30. But what am I to think of it? I am myself

very deeply cursed. 31. Yet I stand firm. For most part, I progress. It is in the

smallest part I digress. My mind wishes to know itself. 32. Speak to me, LORD, so

that I would not speak to myself!

4

33. I am not a prophet. My prophesy has no validity. 34. I am not what I am not. 35. I am no great distinct man. 36. I do not have any truly remarkable talent. 37. I have

not made a meaningful change in any part of the Earth. 38. In a brief time the memory of me will be washed away. 39. I do not stand apart. I do not claim to be

anything that I am not. 40. If I am not alive, here-say has no value to me. 41. It is

not meaningful for me to have meaning. 42. I wish that I would live. 43. But I do

not extend my time, here. Why would I?

5.

44. You are the God of perfection who looks unto us for His perfection, apart from

Christ. 45. You are the God of perfection who in Christ we represent a balance. 46.

We worship You in name: Abar, with which we embody a balance. 47. The Holy

Trinity not denied, we carry a part of our own strength. 48. Without which we fall.

With which we rise. 49. Though through both sides we prevail, remaining centered.

50. Who are they of which walk in the dark which shine the light upon us?

51. They

glory your name in full. 52. We lack what they are not. 53. Therefore, let their

122

names too be gloried. 54. Do not part from us, Lord. 55. May we have you with us

in these turbulent times. And onward into eternity, never to be parted from you,

and never to be separated from you. 56. We lift your new name upon the heights of

your creation- Praise and hail Abar, king of all that is, the Lord over perfection. 57.

Elohim, Jehovah, Adonai, Abar: We befriend thee. Selah. Amen.

I am the son of reincarnation. My workers with me must bear the pride of being

like me and unselfishly. I have found a path that no other before me have taken and

did so at the risk of dying. At the risk of drowning in the deep sea of insanity I

clung to what preserved me and only what is shown to have preserved is given here.
That drawn into the heart will be seen by the eyes, and that taken with the hand

will corrupt the heart. Christian Satanism, by its design, grounds you into the

middle grounds. Now, walking with me, leave, and walk alone. Walking alone,

walk like me, keeping a sure pace. Go then to where I go: down the middle road.

Book Three…

A. An Undefined Faith

There are many now and there are sure to be many more telling me that I cannot

possibly be a Christian Satanist. Some call it a contradiction and one person special

to me called it a paradox. I love God. I love the Devil?s work too. I love both. I

believe that Jesus died on the cross and was resurrected, rising to God?s right hand

side. I don?t do things that damn people or murder others by telling them to

sacrifice people. I?ve done nothing inexcusable to God. I am in right terms with

Him and always will be. If I am dark, and sometimes I am very dark, my thoughts

do not dictate my actions. I am very capable of thinking evil things that I don?t act

on. I?ve been that way since birth, and it isn?t going to change. I like metal, like

Slayer and Danzig. I even plot evil that is never executed, evil that never had hope

to, far too far-fetched plans are unachievable, so I let myself believe that they may

be. I may say hateful things to people who violate my principles, values, or

sensitivity, but they are just words. They?d love to beat me up for what I tell them

but I want to be justified with the law. I say what should be said causing aggression

from others that I simply do not share. I have my own way of turning the other
cheek. My psychological makeup is very accurately Christian Satanic no matter

counterarguments of those that assume to know me better than I know myself.

Christian Satanism is a mystery. It?s depths and heights may never be known.

I have made every possible attempt to make an outline of better living and

improved thinking for those that would be taught by me. Not only that, but an

outline that enables perfect living and perfect thought. After all, we are the first to

rightfully call ourselves the mothers (or fathers) of perfection- through religion. I

want to lead us to taking away old names so that we can come with a new name and

a new religion. When I say “Abar,” it is a name I chose personally for
God. You

may choose a name for God, too. Because, why would I do something that I restrict
others from doing? Ages and ages of identity have given a name what it is.

That

name, Christianity, becomes nothing but what Jesus Christ has said without it. One

day they will look onto us and call us true Christians. Those that put to work what

I have written here will have gained a mastery over the new tribal culture of earth,

as in the shadows. “Christian Satanist” will be come to be known as a tribe of

mastery on God?s new earth. In God?s new tribal earth a Christian Satanist will say

one to all others “no fillers please, and the herbs do no good” while those not

knowing will eat weeds and will pay for the expensive artwork on their mechanical

devices. Be hidden under a name. Give scorn to those that would name the finger

they point at you. There will be those that will tell you that “a Christian
Satanist

cannot go to heaven” as though they own it. These are those who think falsely of
you that you do things in ways you never would and lay in bed at night pleading

and praying to Satan. We aren?t that way. We instead say that heaven may be for

everyone, and sought and obtained by anyone, and we will someday be seen

showing it. The pulpit pounders, the bible thumpers, the helplessly illusion-ed,

they are the damned. What we do is hidden above and below grace.
Remember

what I?ve said: “Christian,” and “Satanist” are only words. Like symbols they mean

nothing but what intentions were placed upon them. In a strange quirky alternate

dimension the symbol of Christianity could have been a pentagram. “It?s a star that

is also a cross. It represents the messiah through the universe.” These are just

symbols and names and without tangible substance. The word “Christian” doesn?t

mean saved. A saved person can use the word for his/herself “Satanist,” and still be
saved. It all depends on what the word is used for. We have come into an age where

words are like infections. Words have been changed, yet mean the same thing. Let

me accredit George Carlin on that point. He pointed out that no matter what you

call it “shell shock” is still “shell shock.” Anyone may use this religion (of Christian

Satanism) and call it something else. Anything else. I go a step beyond what

George Carlin said by stating that observation is more important than language.

And so, the Christian Satanist who calls him or herself by any other name is

liberated. As for me I cannot resist the beauty of it. It?s defiant. It?s blatant. Yet it

doesn?t hold me. It doesn?t control me. I?m too honest to myself to let it. I have a

name and it is “Adam.” God gave me that name. He didn?t forget it and start calling

me “Christian.” I don?t defy what He has made me by saying “I am no longer
Adam,” “I am Christian Satanist.” I?m not. I worship God. I try. Let me tell you this:

Be warned, religious leaders and groups of all sorts would control you by the value

you place in the name behind their organizations. You would then no longer be you,

but the name of the group. Some are even sinister enough to devise ways that you

would never measure up to a name, such as Anton LaVey. Don?t be deceived. Don?t

be controlled. I have done my fair share of homework on religion. Religion has a

way of causing over-devotion. Even good religion does. From time to time take a

breath and get back to yourself. If we are a minority then all of us should lead. If we

are a majority then all of us should serve under one Lord, Jesus Christ.

Values of Salvation-
1. Faith- Only by faith do you know that the gift of salvation has been given to

you. Have faith that Jesus Christ is good and take from that what makes life

good. Put "good" into practice. Don't feel condemned. This is more difficult

than any other religion I can think of, that of Christian Satanism, but I have

to say with a powerful intuition that salvation for a Christian Satanist is

more valuable, not less! (S)he pounds her chest saying "I am a sinner!"
We

must find faith that we are saved, though more difficultly, more meaningful

salvation could be given us. Let's hope. Do what is good in this book.
Don't

feel as though the bad must be set into practice when it isn't you do so.
Some

will say it's not our place, human to human, to say one to the other who is

saved and who is damned. Why, then, do so many Christians say to Christian

Satanists and Satanist alike that they are damned?
It's something I've

emphasized from the start: over a name a person will fight to the death, and honor of salvation, dishonor to condemnation- and especially by Christians.

It's over a name (these type of) names must be undone. In opposition to "the

name" declare to your heart that you are saved, no matter what those

standing empty behind a name tell you. That names be undone on God's

New Earth is a banner of victory for us, even (even necessarily) without

credit given us, wherever that credit belongs.

2. Marriage (To God.)- If you are of an age that others are typically married by

or before – yet you are not – you are blessed. It could be that God has

separated you from things such as a worldly marriage or natural sexual lust,

in order that you be married to Him (instead of being married to lust – or

instead of being married to the world, doing things you know are not good,

not popular, such as drugs, or other things marriage to the world brings

popularity by.) That doesn't mean that you should be un-married. It means it
may be a blessing, and natural choice is natural anyway. You don't have to be

a virgin. In the lives of most people comes a time and place for "it." But those

married to God do not understand "it" as well- are often asexual, at least to

some extent. With all of this placed together – not being worldly, not

seeking sex, a person may be remarkably intelligent, and yet seem strange,

like a weirdo. But they aren't, and they certainly are not to God. God sees to

it that such people are protected.

3. Persistence- See God in your life those times that you have been gifted with

persistence, a gift undenied toward obtaining salvation though the work

He?ll have you do. Don?t take for granted the mercy shown when your work

becomes increasingly less, as you tire and grow old into retirement. God will
not deny those who do His work and do it with faultless persistence. Have

faith that at the end of your work come His reward. Don?t make missteps

away from what He?ll have you do. Instead, keeping a steady pace, have sight

to what comes and when you arrived you will have arrived prepared for Him.

Couple the pluck of a winning fruit with the justice He seeks in cutting away

the corroded, giving everything its rightful place. Stand unshaken by the

wind of evil as it passes over you because such is a faith of value. God gives

and what He gives He makes firm, standing, fixed, as a monolithic building

that is not quaked by the earth or bolted by the sky. What He places above

and beneath you will remain for you, not ever against you. Make what is

perfected and complete a work that stands as one with time. Let every part of

it be a perfect part pieced perfectly together. As God is then perfected, so too

be made a perfected work by Him.
Vices of Condemnation-

1. Perversion- We define (sexual) perversion as a sexuality that is compulsively

un-natural. It is an intentionally for bidden sexuality. That type of sexuality

entices. For whatever reason it is more pleasurable when forbidden, to some.

However such a compulsive sexual drive leads nowhere but to places such as

victimization and for them, prison. Today, sexuality is generally accepted as

fine, alright. Which it is: when it is not compulsively un-natural. However, it

must be made bad, totally wrong, or even abhorrent, because of a demon of

rejection preventing them from accepting what is natural, plain, from those

in actual want. I lay down this law that the helpless and hopeless perverts

who victimize should be castrated, and those that sexually enslave slain

mercilessly. Those that molest thrown into the middle of a great sea, first

forced to say “I am helpless,” or else be bound, and then thrown. This is right
when you consider the pain they force onto their victims. Thoughts without

action must be kept permitted, or else thoughts forced away will lead to

corrupt action. Perverted acts, however, must be punished.

2. Robbery- Heaven cannot be bought. A person can give his entire wealth for

heaven and yet not find it. Now if his or her intention behind it is pure and

right, that?s another matter: but that matter is for most part separate from

the act of giving (by itself.) Two rights don?t undo a wrong. Mindless

devotion to God is impure. Those that have gone so far as to (insincerely)

train theirselves to serve God are blind servants. In such they succeed in

making God himself as though blind to what they are doing. Salvation is a

gift. It comes to those happy, or humbly, accepting of it. Be thankful. You

therefore must know that you are forgiven, because your sins very well are

forgiven, including the countless that have been either forcibly or naturally forgotten: And in so knowing this, forgive others. If you buy salvation in any

way, buy it with your forgiveness of others. Be kind, set to your hearts the

"fruits of the spirit" spoken of by the apostle Paul. God does not love the

murderer. It is possible to make God hate what you do so inexcusably that

you yourself have separated Him from you. God does not associate
Himself

with evil. A relationship with God places you in God?s heart. Know this to

know better than to think that God is unrealistic, not fake, not empty, and

not "inhuman." God has placed His own nature in all of us. You that have

killed with the gun or knife must accept man?s punishment in full, or else be

condemned. When man?s law has forgiven and punished you, you must not

violate such a solemn gift by doing it again. You must sin less than before.

That forgiveness, too, must not in any way be squirmed away from- it must

be given and not bought. What is taken is given back. Declare you sins so

that those around you may protect theirselves. Confess your sins to God to
know a rightful place. Most importantly: forgive. If you hold God?s creations

as equal to you, which they (them) all are: you?ll not have laid them as

beneath you. What God sees you take, that He?ll take from you, as God will

have what is His preserved. In all of this know that by the suffering of
Jesus

Christ you are given salvation. He won?t be put on the cross twice. Salvation,

therefore, is in faith.

3. Exclusitivity- The soul that isn?t at peace with itself doesn?t know that
God?s

love is fair and equal. (S)he places her/his-self above others thinking that

way others become lower from God. (S)he banners (her) His-self with loud

trumpets like a Pharisee. Doing good: a trumpet has sounded. Doing bad

they think God will simply ignore it. They?re those that are picked grapes

He savors and depends upon. They somehow sustain God. They somehow

have reached His every calling. Their wool is truly whiter than snow.
They
donated so much. They notice and remember well that they donated. Their

spirituality is somehow better, more "Christian" so much better that
Noah?s

flood will become Sally?s or John?s. They are Christians that are too

Christian. They did something so pleasantly good at some point that they

turned their life over to feeding the hungry and preaching, but their reasons

have a hidden pretence: that of honor. They are those that throw away all

that they own and then rage when any sparse remaining thing is taken from

them. They blackmail the "non-Christian." The better sense to have, the

more "natural" one that is not "man for man" or "of man," but instead

"(wo)man for God," and "of God," is that we are all beneath Him. All of these

far-too high-minded thoughts are undone, very simply. It?s Having a

relationship with God that knows His unconditional love. At the same time,
know that you are what you are, though you are limited. And by knowing

that, evade self-hate. Don?t be self-hateful. If you do then I would have failed

in everything I just said. God has a personal involvement in your life. He has

a relationship with you unlike any other…

B. Dimensionaries

Humans are beings that have been exiled into the purgatory that is earth. All souls

have always existed. God placed our souls into the flesh after we wandered from

the purity of heaven and began to dream. We have awoken into the flesh.
Our mind

will go back to what it knew more strongly before (heaven) where our judgment of

what comes next will be laid down. Christian Satanists are the helpless dreamers in

the universe. We?ll always go back and forth.

We (Christian Satanists) are the Sons and Daughters of reincarnation.
A purpose
has been given us to fulfill balance where we are sent. When we die, we come again

in the flesh. We do not fear death or dying because this faith is especially natural

for us- more of an undeniable sense, which is faith from above. We will go from one

world to the next and the more often that we do the greater our awareness becomes

that we were reborn, when we are. Having a full awareness of our deathlessness

and our mastery of causing balance we will become gods like Jesus, whose purpose

too is similar, though not the same (His purpose was to lift up into heaven, ours is

to anchor onto the middle grounds.

C. The Truth About Christianity

Inasmuch as legends have been inflated and exaggerated Christianity, too is
inflated and embellished. The truth is a man grew up and became grandiose with

the spiritual content of the bible. He came ego be believed and the grandiosity,

from a base of biblical engrossment already there, gave itself right His speech was

flooded with the pride it came from .This man, Jesus, very well convinced his

disciples, some of them, those who?d he shared immortality and power of heaven

with. Like one story not told the same as the chain should connect Jesus became

miraculous. Years passed without Jesus and the disciples had, all the while, become

so enveloped in what he said that what was originally said became perfectly said,

changed in their minds over time, a Jesus became all of everything to them, by that

time. John in particular made Jesus more poetic than he actually was.
They thought
he said what he said the way he said it. But he didn?t.
Over the years piece by piece,

part by part, words changed as what he said was naturally perfected in the minds of

the disciples. The "disciples" gave their selves liberty to add things like a virgin

birth and king of the Jews disputes, whatever empowered what they wanted to

have power “by the holy ghost,” by rumors, but others that were mislead or simply

for their own empowerment. But I do not think the world is so goofy as the story

would have had me believe, not in any age. Jesus was a man with a mental disorder.

The “disciples” had a big mess to unravel. It goes no further than that, and they

deceived their selves thoroughly.

D: All Roads Lead to You!

The all roads lead to you principle, is: What others refuse to believe about you is

forced into their belief, anyway. How that principle is applied (will be) measured

here.

1. Apply it to individuals, not people as grouped. The enemy to it’s application

is the group, because they will collectively believe each other against you.

Together their counter-belief will empower them and discredit you. If you

aren’t around, they’re less influential toward each other.

2. Remembering what you say, many times repeat what you say and with

consistency. They’ll be bothered, resisting, until they give in.

3. Imply in some ways that it’s possible for them too, if they show disbelief.

4. Concoct proof.

5. Have it made possible, not necessarily likely, but have it possible. Don’t say

something like your previous generation grandma was burned at the steak in

Salem.

6. Add a promise of reward to those that believe you and a punishment for

those disbelievers.

7. “That’s like me,” convey it. Blend it into your daily life. Do one thing well

one time after a long period of persistent disbelievers bother you and have it

evident by many that you did do it. In that way lies are more believed, given

their own amplification later: So use it.

8. Occasionally, and with different people each time, but not all the time

(occasionally): Say that something will happen that some sort of psychic

prophet would only know. Make it something that is likely, but only you

know it to be likely (or at least you and not the other.) Or else say the dice

will give you a 6 to 6 different people, each apart from the other, if you get

my meaning.

D. The Nature of Success

This is how we progress: unpredictably. We can (and often had) said, many years

ago, that, many years ago, we’d have gone to mars. We haven’t yet. But look: we

have so many things we didn’t think we would, and computers have advanced far

more than we thought they would. So instead of going to mars as was decades ago,

we?ll be going better equipped to. Think of it as parts coming together

exceptionally, yet the further, less wanted, sometimes simply unnecessary tasks,

are not arrived at so quickly. But remember that things come into existence that we

didn?t thought would. To predict these things we?d have to be some sort of greatest

inventor, with an imagination that no other before had. Our imaginations are too

limited to think up such things as the internet, many decades before its conception.
So, we progress unpredictably. To know this as a truth I can add one more thing:

there are far too many variations for the human mind to be able to consider in order

to know the future. Quantity increases the likelihood of success. Quality gives that

success, well, quality, and gives to it a lasting value. However, quantity brings

better success than quality. Many musicians gained everything from where they

didn?t expect it to come, from songs/compositions they didn?t like, were even

ashamed of. To have success, work for it and work hard to increase it. Most of the

time, much more often than not, there are no short cuts. By it?s nature success

requires faith and determination. For long the one who had gotten it had been

persistent. Success could drop to failure, suddenly. The best you could then do is to

pick yourself up and climb up, from rock bottom. That?s less likely as long as you
continue to maintain and preserve success. Keep your ego under control.

Lofty-headedness, and overconfidence that comes along with what you have gained,

could ruin you. Things fall together in a way that they must have in order to have

ever become a success, sometimes in the only way they could have, which is very

specifically. Remove one component to such things and they?ll have failed from the

start. There are many that have put together something, having prepared it early

on, to find that it was their drive to perfection before its assembly that was to create

its success. They don?t always know this, but it?s often been true. They even

assume all along it?ll never be good enough. Then that perfectionism brings its

success. Quality, quantity, unpredictability, and persistence- These four are good
to know if you are looking for success.

E. Preparation for the Christian Satanic Church

Those that would prepare their selves for the coming of the coming of the

Christian Satanic Church are best prepared by living with others, such as in

grouped homes or with room-mates. Though conflicts may arise by living with

others, tolerance of social conflicts and the development of social skills will be as

valuable as gold, at any time, and in any age. If you are in prison, that counts too,

inasmuch as you do good and well. In preparation to being a priest, you are best

prepared by attending other churches, as many as in your town (as is practical,

useful.) Those under apprenticeship are best prepared by becoming open to what is

taught. Work, too benefits the apprentice, because only work enables better work.

A priest should come to know the meaning behind discipline. A king may “never”

be a priest, though a wiping boy certainly can, and a king too, if he became one as

the legend of Leo the Lionhearted. In the right time, place and under different

circumstances what would not lead to priesthood may, and those may be changed,

to some extent, sometimes, in great extent, and so most are qualified to be a priest.

Those that have scribed this philosophy carefully and shared it, they are taught

well enough by it to be named priests theirselves, after what necessary time has

passed in so doing. They must fit what they have learned into practice, to arrive

there. A person of fame and wealth is qualified to teach whether or not there are

any (nearly always only a few) against it. Those of their own building containing

followers can’t productively be spoken against: They’ll do what they do and keep what they have no matter what anyone (including even me) has to say about it.

What qualifies, let it qualify. What is good in your eyes: Follow it. What you are

able to do, do it, because qualification is the only pre-requisite to Christian
Satanic

leadership.

The most effective way to prepare the world for Christian Satanists, to bring more

into it, and to bring about more churches is simple. IT can be done by anyone and

that is to purchase and distribute copies of true Christian Satanic literature (such as

this book.)

F. Politics

Great evil has been spoken about America, especially by evangelists. They thing if

it’s not in Jesus name, such as the miraculous healing of broken bones in his name,

or feeding the hungry in church’s name, or spending money on evangelistic

projects- that it isn’t “good” work being done. Here’s the real America:
We are

humanitarian. We help the weak. We provide money with little to no conditions to

the disabled. We forgive crimes, often, yet do all we can be expected to, to empower

victims. We help other nations often at a high cost. We strengthen ethics.
We give

voice to those bullied, harmed. These things are Christian whether or not they’re

done in Christian Church name.

Separation of Church and State. No greater tyranny is found than that caused by

religious power. For centuries religion dictated that the public believe and act in an exacted way. Saying something that contradicted the un-hollowed bible such as the

earth going around the sun would bring a likely death sentence. People suspect of

anti-belief were executed, torturously. Whatever good intention religious sects

have that religion be implemented into law, in any way, should be given scorn. God

took power from religion and our society is better because of it. The Muslims still

have Islamic power and look at the abuse it brings. Freedom should be individual.

It should stay given to individuals, and taken by those that would have it.
Power

given to religion leads to dire results. Science would be crippled until its altogether

shut up and shut out. God has given us science. His purpose is fulfilled by it.

Schools where prayer is forced should be seen for what they are: They that force a

name pointing at their own self are abusive. Who's to say what religion you would
follow tomorrow, if you don't make church private today? They don't care if their

child prays or doesn't pray in school. They want them to cry aloud in prayer while

the other children are forced to do the same. Any sound person sees this as fake,

and as an evil. It turns spirituality into a virus, a wildfire. Those that fight the

hardest to abolish separation of Church (their beliefs that bring them money, honor,

and should-be power) and state, are those that want you enslaved, crippled beneath

them. Some of them don't know that's what they want, just kind of going along

with the flow of poplar thought but they too are asking for you enslavement. I say

to them "you have your freedom of religion. So do we!" Who's to weigh perfectly,

without fault, what a one world religion should be? No-one. No-body.

G. About Balance

Balance is better when it's two-sided, like a child who anticipates (anxiously) his or

her coming birthday and the gifts it'll bring. It's because of that anticipation that

the child enjoys the day of his/her birthday, and the same goes for many things: No

money, then money, favorite song unheard, favorite song finally heard. But if the

song is heard at will, the money unanticipated, and when birthday becomes just

another day (because who doesn't fight way all of life's anxieties for the sake of

growing up?) Then the bad may be gone, but the goodness of good isn't there

either. So go on, be agitated when the radio isn't playing your song, have a distaste

for the poor, it'll lead you to riches, it'll lead you to get what's better, and when

found, it really will be better.

H. The Gluttonous Beast:

The beast inside wants to do those things you would do, only more, and with more

heart, more passion, and more lust (as she or he savors, drools, and loves those

things that you hold back and push deep inside, tucked away within yourself.)

"More of it, more!" It says, yearning, as so, so often in life you have told it "less, be

behind me!" IT not only wants these things to be done but wants them done in full

and felt, fully enjoyed.

The Soul Scream- When the burden you carry is too great open your mouth and
yell/scream out of the depths of your lungs. If you want, continue to do it until

your lungs and throat are spent. The pain/burden you carry will then be spoken

against, released from your soul like the tick it is.

The “No”- When a moment comes that someone would take from you, tell her or

him, “No,” and say it in a way that you sound as though you enjoyed it. If, asked,

“can you do (this that I could easily do myself)?” Tell them “No, but can you (do

this other thing that I could easily do myself.)?” At any time tell people “no” for the

things they request of you, knowing a yes or no question is that: yes or no, and

you?ll avoid the “yes, yes, yes.” Remember: it?s in your right to do or give

something and capacitate yourself to not do it, too.

HeatWave- Anticipate what will soon be yours. If it?s a coming payday or

celebration, whatever it is, anticipate it and take on a burning desire for it. Let

yourself believe: it will bring a victory, a final resolve. But tell yourself if it is

reasonably soon, that a few days, a week or so, comes soon, and, on that day, you?ll

have gained an unequaled accomplishment. Celebrate. Celebrate with the music

playing, with those that are around you, and if they are in doubt: Let them be

drowned like in a flood as you await the inevitable.

Persistence- Work and work often to succeed. Self publish a book with a quirky

title, perfecting its contents. Compose music that becomes undeniable. Or, more

simply, push for success, strive to succeed. Be persistent. Don?t give up. Know that

one day you will, and you likely will, succeed. The more doubt it brings the better:

These things are Christian Satanic. When you succeed, after much bragging, you

will have conjured up a great flood that devours the worst of them. You will be safe

as you float to the promised land. Remind those drowned that they doubted you.

Thank those that believed you, and continue to great heights.

B. Christian Satanic Speech, Part Two:

Bragging is counter-productive. You cannot openly force a good impression. You

can, however, subtly assert one through what is implied. When complimented,

accept that compliment. NO matter how flattering, accept it. Don?t be a witness to

yourself. Let others be your witness. Don?t speak ill of yourself. Avoid complaining.

Some will use the two against you. Few will see it as some sort of lofty humility,

rarely any. Speak the truth of yourself when it?s relevant to do so, and know that

it?s better to live detached from the approval of others, as word-based. It?s better to

know that words are generally of little to know value. They are quickly forgotten.

They?re all very empty. A person looks for his or her own honor. So use words that

cause change. Use words that you do find value in, look for those words that others

value. Words are negative and positive, weak and powerful for both, so use the ones

that are both positive (including, and sometimes especially, for your own positive

empowerment) and that are of value. What you would have another remember,

remind her or him of it. What you would have forgotten, let it be. What you would

speak in any case, speak. Ask for what you want. Ask questions for things worth

knowing. Compliment those you would guide (by ego) or else those you would

simply befriend. Avoid speaking to offend another, it's a dead end road, but speak

your mind. Hold your tongue when it would pour out foolishness. It may, at that
time, seem right, very right, to pour out your anguish, but the over flowing anger

shown will be relished. It's more powerful to gently, but still seriously, defend

yourself. If something bothers you, let it be known.

I. The Love of the Sun

Find the hidden love that God has given you. If all of those you love are no more, or

of no more love, and if your very brother hates you, if your father and mother

condemn: Fall then into the love you'll always have from the sun of God's sky. The

sun gives warmth. It's lord over the seasons, appointed by God. It will not fail you.

IT will be there in times that you are alone. Going to a place where you are alone,

go to it to think, to plan, or settle, and it will e there. God gave us the warm sun and

appointed it to give and take away life, and He gave it to us to know an awesome

power. So, there, alone with the sun, you may know a greater presence.
Look unto

the moon to know that the sun will return to you in the morning, that a new day be

planned, and, when the morning becomes the day, change with it at an unshaken

pace. Walk with the sun to have the cool waters and see the rain: They are all

God-given and can be taken away by none but God Himself. As sure as the seasons

are given, God is there with you.

J. The Drowning Waters, Part Three:

Fall into the place that you belong.

Some say things that are said to make it's speaker seem better, more unique.

Although these are seemingly simple they're not: the person being spoken to is one

that is not among them, not better than you, not unique.

Christianity has become a snobby winners-only club, a rich one where they'll eat up

anything not good, expensive, but not good. They demand high dollar because no

one cares about what they're doing anymore, and anti-atheism is a more important

teaching than ever. "C'mon, guys, it does too make sense!"

None of us sheep are lead further away than that done by popular entertainment,

and "it's the Devil's TV," and "It's the Devil's music," still, even though that has

been widely forgotten.

Those great rock stars have a master far, far above them, one that for us is usually
weak and without any power: that of their drugs. They are exalted by the blind.

Pop stars are frail human beings, societal subjects, questionable leaders leading

questionably – remembered for the good feelings, but little else, and for little to

nothing are they remembered for anything of good meaning.

They listened to the music about break-ups and think „If only I had the same

problems,? Then they invent their problems so they can relate to their songs (about

break-ups, about rehab, or whatever else.)

Everywhere you will find people that are closed-shut doors. They want to open the

door you knock on. Then, having opened it, even inviting you in, they soon after

kick, wail, and scream for you to leave. You said something you didn?t know was

wrong. You made some sort of gesture that offended them. You used a word next

to a word and you should never. Let these people be alone. Instead be friends with
the easy going, the secure, because they will have it.

If you are able to do something that those around you cannot, but good people

would have it done, do that.

I like to say “like I care” to those things that don?t involve me, and to those things it

would seem to, like favoritism, it never does. I come to these as opportunities to

become more self-sufficient, more than what was today.

The truly humane accept that they have pain, that they suffer, that they are weak.

These types are truly remarkable. They don?t pretend. They know theirselves

better than most. They know a depth and height of emotion, of feeling.

And does a man create a purpose provided selfishly without regarding offensively

the engine that has invented selfishness?

Moderation must be approached carefully. Forcing yourself to not do something

has a way of making you want to do it.

I have simple dreams, such as hearing songs that keep me happy and falling asleep

as I sit in a chair.

Peer pressure doesn?t begin to describe what forces. Some will peer-force you into

drugs. I had to flee from such people.

Know how tightly something is held onto in order to keep, but also that sometimes

letting go is to keep. It returns, sometimes, to your heart after it has become missed.

With this, master your plans and goals. But to know this too, that persistence

breaks down walls in the way of habit, you?ll then have all your wants strived for,

without on block to fall upon.

If you can see it in a mirror, it can see you.

Compliment and encourage a person, and you?ll have a friend for life.
The dark sees the light, but the light does not see the dark.

They can?t make the smokers quit with facts, so they make it look disgusting.

To those that know they shouldn?t lie, when known to have lied, make them lie by

asking twice, even three times.

There have been those that knew God?s New Earth would come, but they are those

that always unrightfully took it away from other people, as though they alone were

qualified to say who?ll stay and who can?t enter.

They?ll tell you: Go to (our) Church. Come back!
(To OUR church!)

The laws we carry are being given to perfect and complete enforcement by

technology. Consider this, that the current laws won?t be enough for our “perfect”

society.
Pleasant or not, love is take, not “given” is not a pity-offering.

The strong defend others freely.

Don?t be afraid or hesitate to show your anger, as though it must be justified.

The source of evil is non-balance. Had we not spent an unequal amount of time

killing and saving life, where would be now?

It?s simple: we admire what isn?t easily done.

Choose to act against urgent determination. Discipline yourself into a patient

determination.

Be happy with a light responsibility. Cleaning, a little exercise, a necessary

appointment, keeps you happy.

Isolation, it seems, goes hand in hand with both correction and redemption.

Christian Satanists are potentially not satanic at all but very true and hidden

Christians. For some Christian Satanism gives the world the hidden incognito

Christian. Think about it: There?s no pride interference, nor flags with the word

Christian on them. To the opposite extreme, Christian Satanism may be used in a

mocking, blasphemous way, but that goes either way. Both go either way.
Some

Christian Satanists are hidden Satanists, not Christian. Christian
Satanism is

customizable, personalized.

Sometimes it?s only a good reason while you are doing it. Then, doing its

alternative or opposite, and forgetting, that takes good reason away from what you

were doing earlier.

A man that takes back what he has given to his woman is a thief, one that thinks he
can take back manhood. A woman that takes from her man without giving herself

is also a thief, one that thinks she?s a woman.

I won?t tell you to defend me with sword and shield against those that debase our

belief. I?m not bothered by opinions and attitudes. Having my own kind of pride I

pretend to agree with them. It usually pisses them off, too.

I am the only one that can make myself mater. Therefore I know that God gave it

to me that I may let myself mater. I do not take self-hate from things done or said

by another.

If they like your stature they?ll speak it, and they won?t like it if you don?t like them.

Those eccentricities that paint on a masterwork a year after its completion..
I

don?t.

Turn away from bad feelings. Even a little is a little poison. Turn instead and

preserve the good feelings. Even a little of them are little elixirs.

I break there scales when they falsely weigh my existence.

A thinking that is customary is enacted upon the best.

To remember well remember from point A to point B. Otherwise your memory will

be directionless, a hash, and used lazily.

A person who only feels at peace while walking does because (s)he has associated

the two. How about the person who has learned to feel at peace by associating it

with everything?

It?s natural that a good and lasting success is not easy to come by. It takes

persistence and difficulty. If it didn?t then everyone would be doing it.

If you look hard enough for evil in this book you will not only find it, it will find

you and make you itself.

Know always that it was not at all a coincidence that our paths crossed. Those that

are here will stay here. They have no place else to go. You have been called for the

purpose of going where I go.

I lie to the non-Christian Satanic often, especially about being evil. I would not lie

to you. I would be better off lying to myself. You (all) embody what I am. As I

speak to them is not as I am speaking to you. I can?t help the closedminded.

There?s no hope for them. They hate what I am and those that I love. The best I can

do to destroy them is to make them angry.

K. Prophesies

Remember Isaiah?s prophesy, that he said a wolf will eat with the sheep and that to

be a hundred will be as to be a child. First, science will extend our lives. Later, science will make us immortal. Even those of impure thought will be in God?s New

Kingdom. The wolves won?t harm the sheep.

There is very clear evidence that science is making all things possible. Science is of

God. God knew that we would evolve to a certain point where we could do nearly

anything. When we have powers that are far above our own understanding and we

become incapable keeping a grasp, then will the Kingdom of Heaven be at our very

door. Good will undo all evil as our suffering will be gone. It is important that you

know this: That you choose to become a spiritual body and abandon the beastly, the

physical and carnal. At our current state we have mastered nature so well that we

can trap and feed on millions of animals a day. Restraint is important. What are we

to do without our values? Develop a medically thinning drug so we can eat four

cows a day? Understand this, that we must be ready for our spiritual state.

Here is something worth considering: Let?s say that science gives us greater

protection, which it has, but so much that no individual may be harmed by another.

It would then be important to ban technology that violates others. Science can

either be used to harm others, it can be used to prevent harm, but at best should be

intelligently used to end suffering. It?s important to put up safe-guards against

harm, against sciences that violate others. A nightmare could occur if it isn?t: such

as a mad (or simply plain sick) scientist that enslaves, even gradually, the

population. This is currently a far-fetched concept. It won?t always be.
Slowly but

surely science will progress. Don?t let harm come without foresight. Be prepared.

Be a “survivalist of science.”

L. Time

Time may be your best friend or your worst enemy. IT may be your companion and

servant or your worst enemy. Whatever you hold it to be it is indifferent either way,

so make it yours to use well. A person who tells their-self faithfully that so much

time wanted to pass before an arrival of something good will pass quickly, will have

it pass quickly. A person that tells their-self that time is unbearably taking too long,

will make it that way. Learn patience and believe that what you want will come

soon and it will by that alone. IF you have an hour to “kill” use it as a gift. Get rest,

add a gem to better preparation, simply sit and wait contentedly, but always use it

better than “killing” it. It can?t be killed. IT can be made uncomfortable.
It kills you,
not you, it. Learn to follow schedules. That that do should, because they have goals

and their goals work. Schedualized goals prioritize. They put time in it?s rightful

place. Goals organize time and to purposely schedule something not only brings

assurance that they?ll be done but they build contentment and fill with a feeling of

fulfillment. If you do more than what you originally intended to do, that?s good.

Goals are not something that should be set in stone. If it is that you finish with less,

that?s alright too. It?s good practice to know what you can do best in a given

amount of time. It requires some level of detachment to work. Find that right

amount of detachment. It?s worth it. One more thing: it isn?t leisure time if it?s all

leisure time. Relaxing means to relax- from what was difficult. The best outcome

given to the here-after is to befriend time here and now.

M. Gifted Contentment

You can prepare for your well-being, or you can prepare for it more fully.
Limit

your needs, but if you do then prepare them more fully, not less, making

contentment into an “evil.” Make contentment work for you: limit your needs but

have them in full. Otherwise your contentment will be your master, and not you of

it. IF you need one device, make it a good one. If you need one drink (tea, coffee, for

example) buy extra to drink it strong or buy it better. What?s better, if accepted, is

quality without quantity, or is quantity without quality? The answer to that

depends, but for most of the things you buy, limited needs are better with quality,

and as a sum that?s better than quantity from too many.

N. The Everyday Martyrdom of a Christian Satanist

They?ll tell you that your sound philosophy, one that is proven to make you better,

is an oxy-moron, a contradiction that will send you to hell. They?ll say that this

philosophy is for weirdoes, a strange one that you are bran-washed by, that you

follow after a cult. In our early times we will be known as a cult. All early religions

are, and neither Christianity nor Satanism were unequalled exceptions.
Satanism

had it?s fair share of ridicule. But one day we will be known as masters of the earth,

followers proud and world-changing. Some women will reject you, but stay strong.

The strongest among us are those that keep practicing despite it?s dishonor. Don?t

quit. Never give up.

140

Our time will come. There will come a time when we will gather to celebrate.

This time will come, that gathered together we will celebrate with the glory

found in a perfect happiness. In defiance of all that was before us: past

suffering, mortality, human limitations, will be gone far from us, strictly to

not return. All food will be a spiritual food, all waters cool and all substance

will be right with God on that day. The pain that has left us will turn to an

embodiment of one thing left: an immortal's task of pursuing perfection.

O. The Global Bible Project

Throughout centuries there have been a countless amount of things written that

haven?t been brought to light. These things, in letters, or on a wadded thrown

away piece of paper, though valuable, were never read. We believe that many good
things are spoken that were never heard, written that were never seen, and shown

but unseen. There are also many books that have either been long forgotten and

are currently sitting on dusty shelves. A good truth forgotten is a bad thing. It?s

qualified to resurface, and we do. I?ll add one more piece to this: there are many

brilliant minds who are fully capable of teaching but never given the opportunity to.

Brought together piece by piece in volumes The Global Bible, or you may call it

The Universal Bible, or whatever else, compiles these things into "new" books,

books that speak what has fallen on deaf years or never heard as much as they

should have been.

P. God-Given Wealth

By its nature and in many ways Christian Satanism places value on work. Christian

Satanism teaches patience. It is a worship of perfection and values perfect work.

That work should be done in a way that a Christian Satanist may do it perfectly. It

teaches work that honors God, too, in a similar way. In so many other ways, such as

honoring high standards, Christian Satanism places value on work. Not only that,

but good (perfect) work. What needs to be said on reward is the topic here.
What

you get as a result from perfect work must altogether be enjoyed, because

inasmuch as it is it is a gift from God and God is glorified. Your possessions as a

result of work are given by God and what that work gives must be considered

given wealth. Own what you won in pride. Show what you won with pride.
Enjoy

what you won. IF you do you will work for more, and not less, and you will more

easily work. It is altogether blind-sighted to think that God doesn?t repay work.

That we all live for other things and ignore all material gifts. TO put God first

through working for Him comes before what is gained. Therefore God is honored

from the beginning to end and more through a loving acceptance and full use of

what He gives. A farmer doesn?t grow a crop and then let it sit there and rot,

starving himself and his/her family. Your portion is given with work and taking it

with a glad heart is to honor God.

Q. The Permissible and Impermissible

1. Do not set your heart to offending someone who hasn?t

bothered you, that has left you alone, that doesn?t ask to
be hurt.

2. Do not place your cock where it doesn?t think it should be.

Instead, put it where you know it is wanted.

3. Do not con. Do not rob those that very innocently help

the helpless. It is abhorrent. See the heart of someone

that would give you help that you do not really deserve.

If you don?t see it as abhorrent of you to rob them then

you are evil and should be cut into pieces.

4. Do what you?re expected to do, be the way you are

wanted to be. If you are in a place that expects you to do a

choir, then do it. If you are wanted to learn somewhere,

then learn there. But if you are forced to do a choir or

learn somewhere that you are forced to be, do both half-assed.

5. Please don?t compliment someone who turns there back

on you by rubbing it in your face later. Please don?t

complain to those who see weakness in it and hurt you by

it later. Please just sit still and be at peace in a crowded

room of assholes. They want more of their own kind and

we don?t want more of their kind.

6. Please see these as foolish because if you do I?ll have a

friend: Handing out everything you own, asking like a

pest for things you can buy yourself – I?m not your f?n

father. Asking me will I will not I do or give such and

such and such and getting all when I say no to a yes or no

question? Go away and don?t bother returning.

7. Please don?t build a massive house of cards and pour glue

all over it. Please see conspiracy theories as stupid and

the unstupid see them.

8. Please build and keep a good home in your lifetime.

Please give your life the best meaning you can. Please

seek an unconditional happiness. Please put yourself first

but please don?t step all over other people because you

"feel good."

R. The Satanic Eden

The Satanic Eden is a place hidden, like a room in a back alley where at midnight

they secretly, and "unloudly" revel. Its only rule is a pact of secrecy. The most unspeakable acts go on in that back alley there where they would make grandma

blush and move her daughter to another country. Whoever has a secret Eden in his

private room has a gift that is invested in with every dollar he makes. Only the

most beastly, the least prudish, the purely rotten, are welcome there. It?s "no parts

unbared" in there, so you better bring protection! He slaps her and she slaps him as

they make monkey love. But does anyone really care?

S. Live and Learn

You have a lifetime given to learn. Given to learning, God will not throw away

what you have learned, as though putting you in a mindless spiritual body in

heaven. Our future existence is built on what we are and have been. The sum of our

existence is put forth forever. When you live to learn, you?ll become better throughout life. It?s challenging: your mind can be overloaded trying to find an

answer. But through mastery of your mind you will certainly master your emotion

and your existence. You?ll never lose it, either.

T. The God of Truth

When God is worshipped or strictly "obeyed" in a manner that is false, God is not

being worshipped or obeyed at all. Instead, a false God is. The more you know God

in truth, the more you may worship Him, and the more all is complete between you

and Him. He isn?t shaking a mighty fist at you. He rewards, unconditionally. He

loves, unconditionally. He does correct, but does so with wisdom, not with hate. He

made you because He wants to know you. He did not make anything that is thrown
away. God is all-powerful. Therefore His mercy is evident. Learn what and who

God is. Learn it well and you?ll have become all that He expects you to become.

You?ll have then become able to worship God in truth and worshipping
Him in

spirit will come far more easily.

U. Christian Satanism is:

1. A balance as balance should be.

2. Involved with perfection. Our God is worshipped perfection. We seek that

perfection.

3. A refinement through duality.

4. Abstract, idealist, and imaginative. It uses old ideas differently and better
than how they were originally or customarily used.

5. Has no leadership. It involves everyone. It gives each the ability to excel, as

they are given to it.

6. Accepts contradictions. One point can be proven so much that it becomes a

truth, but so can it?s opposite.

7. Is individualized, personalized, known by personal interpretation and

personal practice.

8. Is a “no name” practice. We don?t honor names and titles above the thoughts

and actions behind them- in fact we often void them.

9. Is made to be expandable. It may be expanded on to provide a wealth of

further possible use.

10. If you ever arrive at the place where you fully acknowledge and accept the

title of Christian Satanist, even if it comes to you soon, then you are a

Christian Satanist with every promise given it.

V.

On Being Successful.

1. What you put in is what you take out.

2. You reap as sowed, some seeds take longer to grow.

3. Success takes time, be persistent.

4. Money talks.

5. Perfect your ideas and love perfected thought, the

intelligent and crafty will find the best way.

6. Where there?s a will there?s a way, and remember that

Rome wasn?t built in a day.

7. Use methods that are proven effective, either by your

own understanding or taking advice from those

W. Life Preservation.

Existence is a series of inputs, and outputs with a connection, often a fluidic one,

with time and space. These inputs and outputs can be known in myriad ways: as

soaking, wringing, fluttering, and burning- you name it. What you bring in

instantly expands and retracts, circulating. In some "spots" they burst as a passion.

Some things "gravely" sink in. Music provide a rhythmic tendency, as it's the mind

that makes the body dance. The direction that inputs take are new and so is the

freshness and vibrancy of youth. These become predictable, hence old age.
The

more things change the more they remain the same. Things become predictable. By

keeping a fresh, invigorated mind, inasfar as is necessary, your flesh will be kept

new, even into eternal life, but the lazy mind doesn't want to. Life is extended in

another way, though dry food and pickled ham is less pleasurable. Another life
preservation method comes from conditioned strength. Smoke for a period, then

quit, your lungs will be more strong. Drink, and stop, your liver will be.
Avoid

non-natural antibiotics, weight train, ect., that'll toughen you. That is a balance

and something that nature can't resist. On the Satanic side of Christian
Satan is

Satan himself: He who masters. He is not a buddy-buddy wise-cracker.
He's more

of a drill instructor or strict teacher. You may consider him a friend, and be right,

but only in the way that you find mastery "of the earth," he does want you to have

eternal life in the flesh.

X. Christian Satanic Enlightenment.

Nothing in the beginning was either loved or hated albeit by default. That something is it simply is. Then the reasoners come around and reason.
They war,

or at least argue and debate. They determine that what was once black and white is

not: this should be hated, and its opposite loved. Where you find clergy you toss in

a whole greater reason, and in come the police, and all else. By this time it's no

more black and white than a rainbow. Age upon ages may pass while what is simple

is hated/ loved increasingly. Then comes along certain triggers to propel a turning

of the tables. Quickly, every reason against those for it are very rightfully for it (by

clergy, the police, the psychiatrists, and whoever else are lucky enough to be in the

right place at the right time.) These are women and men that are honored.
They're

"revolutionaries." The best of us however see the black and white as what it was

and is and will remain, without color dumping. That is the clear-thinking

enlightenment available, possible, for the Christian Satanic.

Book Four: The Church of the Christian Satanist

Introduction (to Christian Satanism)

1. Introduction (To Christian Satanism)

2. General Principles

3. The Important Matters

145

4. About the Author

5. Sermons

Detailed Contents:

A: Internet Mastery

B: Learning Motivation

C: The Devil?s Words

D: Sexuality, the Satanic Side
E: The Way in Which God is Worshiped

F: Christian Satanic Magic

G: Use of Perfection

H: Values and Vices

I: Pacts with Anyone

J: To Be Reincarnated

K: No Centralized Church

L: System of Tithing

M: Group Wellness

N: Not Really a Cult

O: Recruitment

P: The Inexcusable

Q: Minors and the Church

R: Isolation Away From Harm

S: Acts of Deception

T: The Growth of our Philosophy

U: Learning What You Want from a Group V: A Simple But Working Group

W: Sermons

X: Global Bible Projects

Y: The Trade of Talent

Z: A Person?s Own Testament

A0: The Church Online

A2: From Modern-Day Alchemists to Numerologists, Prophets and more

A3: Don?t Care About the Math

A4: Let Your Heart Be Heard

A5: About Taxation

A6: Say Good Things

A7: Share The Music

A8: Conclusion

146

1. Introduction (to Christian Satanism)

The Christian Satanist is a person eager to master their lives and their thinking. It

was first outlined in The Christian Satanic Declaration. Since then its outline is

generally complete and there is little more to learn than what couldn?t be learned

from it that wouldn?t be expanded on by the Christian Satanist practicing it. As for

me it has made me who I am today: a peaceful person in control of his thinking and

eagerly acting each day to improve his life. I remain calm in the face of failure and

continue enacting the betterment of my life, despite what results aren?t there. I had

this philosophy shared with all, for free, by offering it on numerous e-book sites. I

hope that you buy the paper copies of my work. They are to be my source of income.

Any who wish to share my philosophy are free to do so. It has helped me be

complete. Christian Satanism has far too many principles to be generalized in a

short introduction. Some will use their own concepts of it. One of my favorite

concepts of it is that perfection is worshiped. Christian Satanism believes in hard

workers and being productive. Perfection as a philosophy goes even deeper than

that: it helps keep junk from being hoarded in the home by buying what is perfect,

and perfecting its follower?s homes in other ways. Christian Satanism is a very

broad religion. It can lead to any direction, as competently as I was able to make it

so. It may have a contradictory title. But only those that don?t see far beyond names

could call any “name” a living contradiction. We are the first religion of balance.

We appropriate duality (that were one thing should be we allow it to be.) Christian Satanism isn?t the practice of sacrificing animals to the Devil or hurting people. It?s

a law-abiding religion that rationally sees no purpose in harming animals. It

doesn?t brainwash people. It was designed to give people control of their own

thinking and to go from there. I kept the nonsense out of Christian Satanism. I

wanted to write a religion that didn?t do these things. I want a good legacy, not a

bad one. I don?t want to be remembered as some sort of filthy con artist. Christian

Satanism can help you as it has helped many. It?ll make you go places. It?ll take a

life where little is being done and change it into one where it improves itself. If an

answer was acceptable to me I realized it may not be for another. Differences in

points of views were carefully considered. Sometimes doing something is a good

thing to do: for one person. But if another person, giving their own unique thinking, may find disaster with it. I have spoken all along that Christian Satanism is a great

evil or to others that it is purely good. The fact is it was made to be both. Why

bother picking sides when it only makes enemies out of the other? There are those

that say to me I am going to hell for calling myself a Satanist, as though they have

the power to send me there. But my work is good, not evil, under any name. I don?t

tell people to hate and harm each other. I don?t expect them to make a sacrifice of

ingenuine love either. I instead say that good and evil should each be given their

own rightful places. There is no such thing as a perfectly good society anyway. In

fact to make good perfect is to make it evil. This bad crime is punished. This lesser crime is then punished. Then this even lesser crime is punished until it is a crime to

have any thought at all. A perfect balance isn?t good. But we aren?t the type that

expects it. Therefore we offer duality instead of balance, when it has its right place.

This book is our dreams, ambitions, and a broadening of our possibilities. It?s a

book of action and that action when it rewards. If you want a better basis of what I

have just outlined it may be found in the following:

The Christian Satanic Declaration (Two editions)

The Christian Satanic Bible (Two editions, this the second)

A Philosophy of God's New Earth

The Satanic Vade Meccum

And I hope it is that The Christian Satanic Vade Meccum will be published one day, by me

or absolutely anyone.

This book is nonetheless as essential as the others with many things not likely to
have been learned about Christian Satanism without it. For now take the time with

the book in your hand knowing the best way to read it is that it wasn't made to be

anyone's burden. You'll mostly find practical applications on improving your life,

some challenging, some more so and some less.

1. General Principles

A: Internet Mastery

Those that aren't for us are against us. We don't wish to associate with people and

their petty matters. Instead we find ourselves at home online. There are many ways

of making money online. You may write books and learn how to promote them,

maximizing their sales, may create games with a game engine and sell the files, or

write music and sale the MP3s. Making money online starts with a small step, but

the further you walk the more confidently and competently.

It is important that we speak out the words that increase our numbers.
We share

the same economy. This is so as a structure. We spend money on each other online.

This is a shared and rewarding tithe that we give. When you see a Christian

Satanic product made by a Christian Satanist: buy it.

But to better our own incomes we must also increase our numbers on the forums,

video sharing sites, and differently by promoting what we ourselves make.

There is wisdom in knowing this: That you make circles leading back to you.
There are many who will tell you that a technological world is no world at all. But

people are tired of the trees because the trees are only good if that's all there is.

If we have mastered the internet then we are its masters. If we bring it together

with perfection than the internet will be a Christian Satanic Dimension.

B: Learning Motivation

Your enemies are your enemies because they want you to fail. There aren't many

more types that could be better for you: use them to succeed. Ignore the doubt they

have for you. Prove them wrong by becoming a success. If your failure feels

burdensome then take a little bitty step to change it into success. Keep on doing.

Sow seeds. In time it will all come together but work to watch your success in real

time anyway.

Make yourself so very well noticed that even the enemies of your past see you (your

success.)

149

There may then come that day unexpected when all of your efforts show massive

results. That day may be unexpected so don?t give up, and continue to work. By

that time you may rest with greater ease knowing your future is secured.

Work too for a legacy, to be remembered. If you know of a way to be remembered

after being forgotten then give that a try. You could have plastic coins made with

what you represent on them and toss them into different areas. Someone may very

well pick one up someday and think of who you were, looking more into it. Offer

your books for free, too. They all advertise that way. That way they may at any

moment be read.

Libraries may very well take your book. What you make have it preserved by at least one option (a hard cover for a book, a

good disk with a good case for it for music.) People will appreciate a signed copy

and will be more likely to hold onto it.

Make available differences. One description for one book on all places isn?t good.

They would simply not know where to go. It would all appear more the same, not

less. Instead offer a different description on as many different places you are able to.

C: The Devil?s Words

The Devil?s Words are those that are defiantly unique. They can?t be challenged

because they are entirely his own. They are also found in the perfection of meaning.

Even each word conveys a perfect meaning to the next and are altogether summed

as the perfect phrase, the perfect articulation of speech.

D: Sexuality, the Satanic Side

The Devil wants sexuality to be forbidden. He even wants it to be known as

forbidden. Because of what he has done to make it so through eons of time humans

have become a dam holding back a great flood that has (recently) been cracked by

him.

In the Christian Satanic Church we don?t forbid others to do what is sexually

natural. Some things are inherently unnatural: things such as pedophilia and

bestiality. These aren?t “naturally natural” and are impermissible.

E: The Way in Which God is Worshiped

God must be known in truth and for most part is too ideational for too many.

Before we can worship Him we must first know Him in truth. There are certain

things we know to be unfruitful, such as giving Him ultimatums or relating Him to

punishment. We know that redemption comes from Him as a gift that cannot be taken away, from anyone or even from ourselves. When we pray we do not repeat

150

things. What is heard once has been heard. To repeat what we have asked for is to

tell it to oneself, not Him. We strive to be accurate but not too accurate.
He

understands us better than we understand our own meaning. Knowing that He

gives us what we need and with faith that He provides it we know we please Him.

We please Him by knowing Him.

F: Christian Satanic Magic

Christian Satanic Magic is grey magic based on the behavioral spell book of the

Christian Satanic Declaration. When it is used for evil it has turned black. When it

is used for something holy it has turned white.

There are also rituals found in Christian Satanism. They are in The Christian

Satanic Bible/Declaration and other books. We practice these generally for the

purpose of improving our lives and thinking.

Our magic is similar to that of an RPG (Role Playing Game) such as
Final Fantasy

(a game series.) Only it was made real, tangible, and applicable.

G: Use of Perfection

Although literal perfection is limitless and to its ends unachievable that is the very

reason why we use it. It is a great mystery as to its end. It is a principle that

guarantees order within society and work that is very well done. It improves

everything: from creativity to values such as patience. It gives every individual

something to reach for and for her or him to be better while they reach for it.

H: Values and Vices

Our system of morality is based on values and vices. We do things known be good
for us and don?t do things that aren?t. This is a better system for doing what is right

than presumed purpose on a higher power rewarding or condemning what we do.

Christ never meant to be a minister of do-no-sin. The Son of God spoke of things

that were good for you and bad for you, even necessary for survival but not acted

on by so many. Values and vices were taken from that source and applied to

Christian Satanism. So, instead of having a system of good/evil/sin/ righteousness,

we have a simplified system of values and vice. These are more concrete and lasting

because they?ll always be beneficial or not beneficial. God hasn?t been an enforcer of

law?s redemption for some time now.

I: Pacts with anyone:

Pacts violate God?s power. They can never be absolute. He won?t allow them to be.

A contract is alright to sign if you have to but they shouldn?t be around at all.

There is no such thing as a pact with Satan that is absolute sending you to hell after

such and such time.

J: To Be Reincarnated

Christian Satanism should not be followed by those not wishing to be reincarnated.

It is designed to cause it. We are anchored to the middle grounds (such as earth)

with a spiritual body. Being both carnal and spiritual fulfills the Godgiven purpose

of being reincarnated. The idea of heaven doesn?t appeal to us. It?s entirely spiritual

and we are part carnal. We are both by intention, so hell doesn?t appeal to us either

by any measurement. We both want and pray for reincarnation and are prepared

for it by Christian Satanism. There is no eternal life without acknowledgment that

Jesus was the Son of God who died for our salvation. Therefore the eastern

philosophies that propose reincarnation are false.

K: No Centralized Church

There are no central Churches in Christian Satanism. There are no dominating,

dictating Churches in Christian Satanism. Every Christian Satanist has the

freedom of creating her or his own church, even if it?s their home.

L: System of Tithing

We do not tithe for immaterial things such as sermons. We share money as a group

as its own economy. Whatever a Christian Satanist produces, that is what we tithe

on by buying. There is another type of tithe and that is placing 10% of your income

into the future of your well-being. This may be an investment of many sorts or it

may be paying for security. It can be making certain you?ll have it well when times

are difficult. It can be toward your legacy, a well placed loan, ect., anything that

makes your future better.

M: Group Wellness

It is a psychological characterness that humans began as social beings that have

developed as social beings. It is undeniable that every person needs to feel belonged.

We need to be a part of a group for our own good. There is a spiritual feeling (and

carnal too) of feeling proud of the group you are in and fighting for that group?s

prosperity. Fighting, which is to say to expand and perfect it. Beneath that there

are those in it who we should all care about. We do, and we do we are one body and

one soul. Having the faith that we will not be separated we will not be, not in any

time present or future.

N: Not Really a Cult

We are not “really” a cult but we have no issues with those that call us that. What

we are called by isn?t cared about. We tell people who should be told it that we are a

cult, “but a good one.” We are indifferent to what names and descriptions are

placed upon us. We are just people practicing the religion we want to. If, while

practicing it, we are called things such as a sex cult or a group doing evil, what

difference does it really make? They aren?t one of us. They?ll say what they want to

say. A name like a Christian Satanic church is destined to be called many evil

things.

O: Recruitment

One member could be the very one member that makes everything for us better or

everything for us worse. The only way they could intentionally make things worse

is by entering into our groups dishonestly. We forgive unintentional harm done to

our establishments. Therefore the best way to recruit starts with bringing in

members who honestly want to join.

Recruitment is an art and a joy. It improves our overall wellness. It improves our

Christian Satanic economy. It brings in new ideas. It is a difference in sameness.

P: The Inexcusable

Sex is alright in any case if it?s voluntary between two adults. Sexual pushiness

isn?t. Rape certainly isn?t and should be reported. Governmental opposition is

absolutely intolerable. Police officers and other members in authority to protect

your rights and peace should absolutely be “aired.” That is to say, publicized about

having violated your safety because of your religion if they do so. Likewise those

that violate your religious rights should be “aired,” made known to many. It is not

in our practice, however, to release their names. An accurate description of them

and what they did is sufficient.

Q: Minors and the Church

It isn?t the matter of adults if minors create their own churches. The two are

separate. There are no adult and children Christian Satanic Churches. A parent is

not prevented to introducing their child to Christian Satanism. All adults are

prevented from associating a child with an adult Church by having them included

in its organization/ organizational practices or other participation. Adults may not

recruit minors. Minors may not recruit adults.

R: Isolation Away From Harm

We bring in a feeling of group belonging to those harmed by someone in their lives.

We work to take them away from that person (lawfully.) It has been said by too

many that, “well, I would take her away from him but it really isn?t my business (I

am afraid to.)” We do not take a member away from their families or friends unless

that family member or friend is hurtful to them. If they are then we find them

another friend or partner within our ranks. We gravitate others away from such

harm by uniting them with our own, those that know how to love them the right

way.

S: Acts of Deception

We do not care if non Christian Satanists are deceived if they act to counter what

we are. If it benefits us to lie then we do so. In fact we practice doing so to make our

lives in the non Christian Satanic world more tolerable. We don?t care if the university homework was completed as long as we get the passing grade. We don?t

blackmail anyone. But when it comes to truth and non truth the two aren?t the

same when it comes to dealing with the non Christian Satanic. If a person has

bravely proven that they speak the truth with fear of the truth then that?s another

matter: they should be given the same because this is Christian Satanic.

T: The Growth of Our Philosophy

There is growth of our group but there is a growth that must be placed before it:

that is the growing of our philosophy. When legal, digital downloads of Christian

Satanic material should be multiplied online. These are planted seeds for potential

growth in the future. It must become a practice to plant seeds if our numbers of

such a undeservingly controversial religion is to grow and thrive.

U: Learning What You Want From a Group

Thought should be considered about what you want from a group, either the one

you are in or one of your own. Be reasonable but get your voice heard and make it

so. If the group you are in violates you: first consider if that?s your abusive parents

(if any) talking to you or a spiteful friend of the past. If you are seeing past any false

suspicion and that group really is against you, then they are not Christian
Satanic

and an actual Christian Satanic group should be created by you.

V: A Simple But Working Group

This may be in your home. It may be in one room. A Church can be anywhere. It

may be a “slow start” Church depending on your goals for it, but, working a little at

a time on it, it?ll certainly grow. There aren?t any strict organizational

pre-requisites to a Church. If the “best” you can do is build an altar to pray before
then that?s the best thing to do.

W: Sermons

Sermons from the Holy Bible are entirely acceptable even if that is about all there is

in a Christian Satanic Church. The difference between a Christian Church and a

Christian Satanic one is that the Christian one preaches against things such as

homosexuality and will preach about hell. Christian Satanic principles are different.

When it is that the Church is doing sermons that are related to Christian
Satanism

it is then that they are Christian Satanic Churches.

X: Global Bible Projects:

One aspect of organization may come from a global bible project. A global bible

project is a creation of Christian Satanism involving much time and work but

rewarding for all. What is it? It is to collect documents from others who which to
be included, those documents essays of any length for inclusion into a Global Bible.

It doesn?t have to be called a Global Bible. It can be called anything. It can be called

a Community Bible. These help with the further organization of the Church that

made it. And don?t forget that it may be a Church bible you are working on.

Y: The Trade of Talent

We all have creative talent. Church members should let their talents be known

(such as on a paper document inside the Church) and offer that talent at a price.

Z: A Person?s Own Testament

A testament is a book that was influenced by a Christian Satanist?s use of Christian

Satanism, from thoughts that were formed to actions to ideas that formed from the

practice of Christian Satanism. It should be similar to the way the philosophy

changed the person. It should be all expansions without word for word copying.
The Christian Satanist?s testament can be compared to a witch?s grimoire (book of

spells bible.) While practicing Christian Satanism be sure to journal what lead you

to success. Those are the actions you should continue and have others do.
Don?t

leave any stone unturned and it can be the bedrock to the foundation of your new

Christian Satanic Church.

AO: The Church Online

The internet certainly offers the opportunity to create a Church. In fact this is

becoming so for many. Websites are not difficult to make, even ones designed

around socializing. Those that even speak, though must speak well, of the Christian

Satanic religion are priests, and sometimes recruiters. It could be your one duty to recruit. That one thing isn?t altogether substantial however and a Christian

Satanist will feel better by expanding their practices into things like forming

groups. They?re all Churches and to present videos of your sermons or instruction

is to give a lasting sermon, ect., to all. The future that technology holds is without

limit. Someday we may even have synthetic environments in which the Christian

Satanic can interact as though there but not there. I know that day will come.

A2: From Modern-Day Alchemists to Numerologists, Prophets, and More

The Christian Satanist has many opportunities with different occult lifestyles as

outlined in The Christian Satanic Bible/Declaration and A Philosophy of God?s New

Earth. Those that practice any given one for a long period of time will become good

at them. They can then easily present their ideas and instructions online. They are

practices of Christian Satanism and all Christian Satanic Practices are practices

within the Church of it. There are always good ventures in appropriatelyplaced

mysticisms. You only need reason why such mysticism should be organized into a

group. If you are already teaching others such things, it is already one.

A3: Don?t Care About the Math

Future goals can be bothersome when looked too carefully into. That?s because no

one can flawlessly predict the future. If you have gained many members working to

keep them and continuing to bring more in is more important than reaching any

particular number: which you may very well surpass. Remember that over time a

little effort here and there certainly adds up and that as well as you sow is as well as

you may expect to reap. There isn?t any time to fretter about deadlines and lost

causes. Simply work to make things good and better. Don?t let failure bring you

down. The very reason why success is appreciated (admired) is because it isn?t easy

to get. There are no short cuts. Prosperity takes time.

A4: Let You Heart Be Heard

Public speeches may not be easy for you. They might be. They aren?t for me. That?s

why I don?t do them. But there is a lot of money to be made from them and a lot of

hearts to reach and lives to improve doing them. Simply speaking about Christian

Satanism and recording what you say is beneficial. Videos may be sold or

monetized. It has other hidden benefits, such as bringing others to you and

bringing them to you better than a black and white text book would. If you don?t

want to speak at all there is no good enough reason for you to. There is also the

choice of making and selling propaganda material that may be as simple as

slideshows. I don?t recommend investing a difficult amount of time on any given

one. Often good enough is good enough and a Christian Satanist fails to see when it

is. We try too hard. But don?t let this particular type of thing tax you.

A5: About Taxation

Pay your taxes. It is their own matter when other Churches do not (because of their

non-profit set up.) We aren?t designed to accurately be called a non-profit Church.

We could squirm and wiggle our way around this but we don?t. We sell products

that although are religious are not concretely definable as a religiously organized

non-profit income. We have our own sub-economy but the government that fights

for our rights should be respected enough to get paid.

A6: Say Good Things

We couldn?t have been taught early enough that we shouldn?t say anything if

anything we would say isn?t good. Too many religions invent hypocrites. They feel

inadequate as followers so instead of admitting it they make others out to be. There

are no perfect adherents of Christian Satanism. We all take our own road with it,

making our own choices in using it. That?s why we feel good around each other.

We are independent followers of the same religion.

A7: Share The Music

When we are gathered simply to listen to music or party that is Church.
Why

wouldn?t it be? It is because it?s a celebration of life. There are no equals to that. To

celebrate life together and dispense with the philosophy, from time to time at least,

is closer unity than all work and no play.

A8: Conclusion

Smoking or non smoking? Why don?t you decide? If it?s your Church then you

should have the right to allow it or disallow it.

Remember that we have no ultimate authority, not even me. There are only two

ranks in all of our Churches: That is priest and apprentice. A woman may certainly

be a priest too. A priest is one who teaches. An apprentice is one who follows. You

may have many priests. You may have many apprentices.

How do we worship our God together? When we worship perfection and put God

above us we worship Him.

What about the occult? Isn?t that evil? Yes, sometimes it is, when it is used that

way. We have two choices: to use it for good or evil. We are the Christian Satanic,

not the Satanic, not Pagan, not the entirely Christian.

Will God forgive me if I call myself a Christian Satanist? Giving you the answer to

this is important to me. I can tell you faithfully that God is a forgiving
God. You

loved Christ before you heard what I had to say and you believed in Him. I did too.

If you didn?t I know you would have been entirely Satanic. You aren?t. You believe

in the redemption of God even more than those that use a name emptily to receive

it. You love God despite anything. Therefore you are saved no matter what.

Does God have a purpose for us Christian Satanists? Yes. We are to be

reincarnated because God wants the physical worlds to remain. Our souls have

always existed. We have “awakened” here. We?ll awaken elsewhere when our time

comes.

The future of the Devil is that he be washed in the fire. Those of us that do what is

abhorrently evil will also be washed in the same fire. If there is no hope for our

criminal behavior and we helplessly victimize other than there will be a worse fate

for us: either sudden death or permanent death in hell.

Do we worship Satan? The answer is, technically no, but we do worship the perfect

being he is to become, which is not yet.

What about the rapture (scripture that states upon the return of Jesus Christ that

we will either side with Him or the Anti Christ and those siding with Jesus will be

risen to heaven)? The word “rapture” is not in the Holy Bible. All will face

tribulation except us because we are too incompetent to decide on such a thing.

In the book of Ezekiel there is a space craft mentioned. Angels and demons are

other dimensional. They are far more intelligent life for us to articulate the same as

they would with each other. Not all of other worldly life is and some are in tune

with our own dimension, enough to go to them and communicate with fairly the

same. Their technology is also too far advanced for us to see unless they wanted it

seen. It isn?t always even metal. Imagine that it?s like plastic that would have been

made hundreds of thousands of years in the future. People underestimate these

things. They can?t see that far ahead. What progressed for us in two hundred years

was surpassed by some life millions of years ago with a higher intelligence to begin

with. Pray together that you be taken from the earth on a space craft and together

you might leave before the tribulation.

Here are some ideas that you may like for turning your home or room into a

Church:

Grey is the most Christian Satanic color.

If you are making an online Church have a good laptop, maybe even a second one.

Backup the files you have.

Buying perfect things for your Church honors it. A magical way to honor it is by

buying something from someone who needed the sale to get by in life. It may not be

important to you but it was for that person and is sacred by that alone.
Buying

what is perfect doesn?t necessarily mean buying the most expensive things

although you do usually get what you pay for.

Remember that “Rome wasn?t built in day.” Things take time to come together

well.

People like to be useful. While in your home ask them to do simple tasks from time

to time. If they respect you they?ll do them and they?ll respect you if you are

friendly with them.

To say this in metaphor your online Church should also be kept clean.

Be careful of grandiosity. You could have a lot of appreciation for what you say and

do that leads to grandiose thinking, an ego or self esteem that is unreasonably high.

If this happens then what you have worked for will seem to continue to work but

will work no longer until you have come back into the thinking before (that got)

you there.

Play your cards right. Play things by ear. Be all things to all people. Do what you

are wanted and needed to do and you will become all things to all people.

Don?t desire power and power will not overtake you. Be a simple person doing

complex things with patience and quality work. This is the somewhat

self-sacrificial side to earning your keep and is Christian Satanic.

Do a variety of things in your Church. Do not overwork into one thing.
Always

consider the best way to do something and do that best thing. Do a variety of

things by considering what else could be done.

From time to time apply contrast. You have the right to do something entirely

untypical of what you had done before.

Keep your revenue flowing in. Do not feel confined to one exclusive area.
Areas

should not be exclusive unless they demand to be with what you are doing.

Please do not entangle your identity into one area of your life.

Take time to relax after you have worked on something. That is the very reward of

working. Without work there is no real relaxation. Therefore give yourself the

benefit of relaxing after you work.

Be guarded against predators. There are many yet in our world who will attack us.

A security camera is recommended to be placed into your home that will feed video

to a non-removable location. A voice recorder is generally useful, when legal. If

someone in authority harms you then release the footage.

Be kind to members of your social circles. If they purposely offend you then inform

them that there are words are not being heard and understood. A Christian

Satanist has learned not to be offended by the strange instability of aggression.

(S)he?ll protect her or himself but not by being an unsound aggressor.

Be fair with the other gender and races knowing that we are not entirely physical

and certainly not as deeply as racism and sexism would have it be.

If it feels good to work and develop your Christian Satanism solitarily then do so

that way. Know that one time a feeling is there and another time it may not be. If

you were solitary for too long you may start wanting to be solitary because you are

afraid of change. In that case you should challenge yourself to speak to others.

If others say bad things about Christian Satanism they say them because they don?t

understand it the way that you understand it. You will always have the right to be

the way you are but only if you give yourself that right.

Stay far away from bad influences such as excessive horror movies or horror music.

Be aware that popular media was designed to have a bad influence on you in order

to anger the parents and get money and as an adult the influence is still there for us

with or without its deeper intentions.

Respect your parents as a child. As an adolescent prepare. As an adult be your own

support. Christian Satanic support comes from the Christian Satanic Economy.

Do not mistreat animals. Do not hurt children. If your family hurts and abuses you

then report him/them to the appropriate authorities. Be daring enough to change

your life, which will be only difficult for a moment longer after that. Do not do

non-Christian Satanic things to our actual identities.

Remember in the advancement of your Christian Satanism money may be needed

to be used. Sometimes it can take a lot of money such as publishing your own book.

The results after that will be slow but as long as you are with a trustworthy place it

will never fail to pay off in the long run.

Some things may appear impossible that are not at all. It takes a relaxed sort of

focus to do things patiently. Don't be bogged down by the future of your work yet

complete. Many things can be done online in particular, more than most people

could know. CDs of your music can be developed electronically with or without a

microphone and band such as with a "notation software" then the mp3s created

through them distributed. Those that look hard enough for a way to do something

they want to do will find the way. Those that think it's not even possible will not

even look.

Strive for a maximum place in the world, both online and in reality. Put your name

in many places. Make circles that lead back to you.

Do not think of our Satanism as evil Satanism. Evil Satanism is
Satanism done by

those that are evil. We, not being evil, are not evil Satanists.

Do not think of our Christianity as pure-good Christianity. There are none above

Christ or God.

The Devil has no friends, therefore there are no friends that are friends of the

Devil.

We declare that Jesus Christ is the living Son of God who died on the cross for our

sins. Therefore we are known by those that know us in truth that we are saved, not

damned.

Avoid contact that is outside of your Church. Minimize it. The world is full of evil

and the streets with the drug-induced criminally insane. We offer safety for those

that are among us, therefore take advantage of it by doing what is right.
Buy things

online and have them sent to you. Find ways to avoid the nightmare that flows

outside.

We are different thinkers therefore we likeminded. Therefore we like being around

each other.

It is a fact that songs about anti-violence are often typical of a pride of violence that

is there. Songs are deceptive. Watch out for songs that are “about this happening to

us.” Have no pride in being weak or a victim. This is typical of our modern times,

even paid for by the innocent.

Do not watch the news. All news is bad news and shouldn?t be entertaining. The

ignorant are kept innocent. Those watching it like it when it happens whether or

not they?ll admit it and so there?s more of it the more it is watched.

Invest in your future. Be prepared for darker times.

3: About the Author

The author may be best known through his publications. He is also an independent

musician of 15 years. I was born November the 8th, 1980 in Raleigh,
North Carolina

and soon was moved to Portales New Mexico. Later I lived in different cities from

different states. Particularly my life was good and well in Marana Arizona but

having returned to Clovis after excessive travel, sometimes in a homeless condition,

returned to Clovis where I decided to permanently stay. At age 18 after a year?s

worth of physicals and examinations I entered basic training to become a
United

States Marine. Brainwashed by Satanism I tookwith me the Satanic
Bible and was

removed soon after. At age 7 I was baptized in a Southern Baptist church and soon

after traveled with them to Colorado and climb Pike?s Peak. There was a lot of the

outdoors in my early life. In my adolescence I would walk far into the warm

Arizona desert to observe my own (previously) Satanic thinking. I am competent at

building computers and have a general interest in technology. At a very early age

an interest in me developed that was never to leave, only grow, and that was to

develop a religion. I don?t know why I wanted this at such an early age. Until the

internet was invented I had no way to structuralize and compose Christian

Satanism. I have a terrible habit of perfecting my words on real paper, have killed

many trees. My earliest memory is a very questionable one. It was me saying to

myself “well here I am!” I questioned God for my purpose for many years until I

settled on not knowing it. Now I do what it is in my heart that I feel I should do and

I love doing it. My psychological design is a good one. I am peaceful and rational.

I?m happy and content and have done everything that I am able to that others find

the same. This book was written in 5 hours without a break. I think that speaks

enough for itself. I do what I choose to do. I am strong, healthy, and thin.
I

challenged myself by doing certain things, such as walking a 15 mile walk and even

made myself homeless for a week. I had no problem with either but with the

challenge not there I had no reason to do so again.

4: The Most Important Matters

Our primary goal, that which we hold as paramount: That we fill all space and concentrate

the areas which we formally are. It is the nature of a group to expand and fill all space. It is

our goal and the ends of which is what matters. However it may be done that we fill more

space, we do it. It is the result that is best for the greater ends that matter. This is our

meditation, our prayer, but more importantly our action, that we increase our numbers.

Our perfect plan. Our perfect plot. Our convoy. Our lasting spirit. The spirit of the group.

The groups perfect goals. The individual who finds us in a dark corner of some cave, then

resurrects us. That we resurrect and flourish again. That in the end, we are all places. That

honor you hold. That which you have done. Thank you, my followers, and lead us into the far

reaching future. Have us preserved, kindle the past fires. Let us grow. Let us be in all places,

filling all space and continuing our road for all time. Here's to an eternity with you, my

followers.

Christian Satanism IS the anti Christ, it is not an actual person. We collectively ARE the

Anti Christ as much as we are Christian Satanism. Christian Satanism IS the AntiChrist!

Give thought to how you use your magic. Find the hidden meaning. Use it. Find the

subconsciously provoked (triggered) use it and use it well. A great mountain is before you in

your mind. Where does the grass grow best? Go to those grasses and have others pull the

weeds for you, then send them away and put up hidden fences of thorn and brush. Go in

deeper and live in a hole by the creek. The running water will be before your eyes each and

every morning. Sell your waters to a far away land and set it up to that no one comes and

takes what you have sold and established.

Write on the pen of darkness and on paper from the ancient wools of the earth create your

coats. Let others know that your meaning is hidden but reveal it in a hidden (surprised) way

and you will sell your cause well.

Gather four together and the one that shows the most and the most sincere faith and loyalty

that one send out to encourage. The one who shows no appreciation that one love and give all

to, even your body. You will then at least be the devil's whore to the right cause. The third

may be confused, have him or her write your own words instead of mine and do all that is

well to bring them back into rightful thinking. Christian Satanism IS NOT a religion of

brainwashing. On the far end of the contrary, the religion of Christian Satanism teaches

leadership and provides choices right for the individual. This teach the fourth and have her

or him do all that is well to have us continue, thrive, and be preserved. The one with the

money preserves, with the talent gives ideas that are for the betterment, and the one that leads

is the one that fears not being followed. That one love and encourage. Encourage all, every

living person needs encouraging love and affection. Just like your parents held you as a child,

as such hold your followers in the embrace that purifies and lifts their spirits. As an enemy

falls down on you in wrath, so destroy the destructive. Silence every critic. Tear down all

walls that have been towering over our progress. Purify the Temples by perfecting them. And

always allow difference all around you.

Our digital presence is especially important. These are our currently our best options:

1. Video sharing sites. Sermons can be made with text to speech or a microphone (I

prefer text to speech software.)

2. Book publication. Self publish if you must.

3. Social Sites.

4. Websites that you make yourself, only try for free service.

5. Forum creation.

Remembering the best methods, already taught. I am on Youtube, twitter, facebook

and all else, own several websites and have created several forums that I wish you

would support.

Learn best by learning to learn. Perfect your own thinking. Establish and work the

best way it may be done. Stay far away from drugs and bad influences that are in the

largest number at the current time. Be creative. Be ingenuitive. Learn to be yourself.

Learn but a little but do that little good. Have quantity, fill the most space.
Be

outspoken above all in your support of Christian Satanism, the perfect philosophy, and

go by any name you wish so long as our greater interest remains intact. Let it be

known, at least a little, that we are who we are when it is that someone looks at least

even a little deeply. Don't drown others in the sea of where we are not.

Don't be poor. Make money off of all that you do: advertise. Sell what you have made.

Back up your files. Do this creatively enough and your income will be not only

permanent but automatic!

Turn the tables. To the man who would rape and thieve from what we and you are

tell him you belong not to him but a greater power which is us. Be with no man not

also with us. First, establish his connection with us, then be with him. Be the Devil's

whore.

Stay far from those of bad and negative influences. Be brainwashed the right way: by
one who does not do so at all. Any bad influence your leaders have on you that be the

most stringently outspoken against, even by me if that were so, but keep with what we

are. Make it EVEN better!

Christian Satanism is a lasting philosophy washed in the fires of hell and resurfaced

at the time of God's New Earth. Our philosophy is God's philosophy taught even to

aliens, even now.

What word is said in secret, let it remain so.

What word is given to many, make better, then speak it again. Let our talks together

be perfect. There is one with one sum, there is one with one ends to our greater good,

he is Christ. And I am not Christ nor have I ever said that I was. Not ever in my existence despite the power to be what I am in fakery the best of them all- Christ is

One and we are One with him without heaven but with reincarnation. Being evil and

yet good and good and yet evil we are the first creatures of reincarnation. Christian

Satanism is sent to hell in the end, where which it will be made the rule until the

demons can rightfully resurface. Then there will be God?s New Earth, where we will

celebrate for all time. A world without suffering or death. A world of our own

ceaseless design.

Be relentless.

5: Christian Satanic Sermons

These are extracts taken from my YouTube Channel for sermons.

The world will end in two thousand more years, I guess. many guess.
why

can't i guess? it will end in a few years, so come to me. See the UFO?

together we will ride it by killing ourselves. or we may build a miniature

army and attack. Christianity creates evil, and this is the first proof. Do you

lack the faith? Do you question what we were taught not too, even that

which was beaten into us? Are you a witch?
Through torturous methods we

WILL find out. Christianity destroys its non-kind. This is the second proof

that christianity is evil. There is a great God. There is a great god above who

loves you, yet shows nothing of himself to you. You worshiped him for a

lifetime. Yet he remains invisible. he never speaks to you. he is never seen.

his ways are surely mysterious. Christianity is based on an absent god.
This

is the third proof that christianity is evil.

I will not control you. I will not make you worship me. I don't want to be

worshiped. I don't want to control others. I hold no value on such things.
I am here

to be myself as much as I can be. If it is strange, but yet myself, I will be that way

and hope that after showing who I truly am that there will be some, even if it is

fewer, that appreciate, even love me. It is very important to be yourself. If you

aren't you will not be known for the person that you are. More importantly you

will not have had the such important thing that is being yourself. If you don't learn

to be yourself it is probably because you are afraid of what others will think when

you show who you are. if a taste of your's is strange ask yourself,
"strange to who?"

continue being yourself anyways. there will be those that appreciate it, even like it,

even love it. find such people and find ways to bringing such people to you.
don't be

around those that show they don't like it. why suffer them? there are strange things

online, many things liked for reasons I will never know, things such as pictures of

giant omelets on facebook pages with the word underneath the giant omelet

reading, ″breakfast.″ the dirty laundry is everywhere. allow it to be. it only gives

you greater capability toward being yourself. Show your true colors. There will be

some who hate you for it, others who like you for it, yet a few who will love you for

it, for who you truly are.

Hello and may you find what is both evil and holy, what is different, more powerful.

if you listen to what I have to say here you may be liberated from tastes (in music,

film, art, and fashion) that was dictated to you. Here is good advice on aesthetics:

how to have your own taste or show a taste that will lure others to you. it is too

common that a person like one type , one genre, of music. It lets that person be a

type of person. it affects other areas of lifestyle choices too, such as what you wear

and the films you watch. but why not have a taste that is more natural than that? it

isn′t so difficult. the difficult thing is trying not to like everything. trying to not be

impulsive while you listen to something you like for one moment, try to like the

next, and the next, when you should be asking yourself if it was ever really you. the

important thing is that if you do not like something you ask yourself if it has to do

with its non popularity or stigma attached to it. i like pagan black metal sometimes.

i don′t have any reason that I know of to like it. i have more reason not to, but all of

those reasons not to aren′t the right ones to not listen to it. the only thing left to
add to this but this is very important: you will be appreciated for being different.

you will not be if it makes you some sort of weirdo or stupid person. it′s fun to play

the game of blending in. if your tastes are more broad, which they will be if not

dictated to from a type of people, say head bangers, gangsters, whatever, you′ll like

more things. take use of that and when in rome as they say. when in rome do as the

romans knowing that the romans are self-proud and self-made.

There are certain rules and standards that are both based on scripture and not that

a Christian Satanist follows when it comes to marriage. If a Christian Satanist is

married to God before a human being than marriage is meaningless. This is always

so with God. All human beings are married to their creator. humans married to

humans is strictly and rightfully ignored and opposed by the Christian Satanist.

This was so from the doctrine of jesus, from the start, but man′s foolish corruption

of it knew no ends. it is clear that jesus hanged out with the bad guys. his friends

were those despised by the society he opposed. likewise we oppose society.
The tax

collectors, scribes and pharasees, they were his friends, not the petty, not the weak,

not those unwilling to fight for love. we oppose marriage. we defiantly violate it.

we don′t force our cock in ways that it wouldn′t be invited in but there is a lesson in

making sexual. it isn′t really making someone when the truth is it was false

doctrine that made it seem so somehow for some reason they don't think it should

father was jealous in what was the real perversion- man isn't stupid enough to be

freely sexual and yet lose his better self, there will always be laws that protect the

truly innocent- which is good, I hope I don't have to say. fathers protect their little girls as do their friends and women of influence, so is society. marriage is a

pretence, a means of protection more than a pursuit of love. when that love is faded

it is conquered and so begins the ever widening assholeries of marriage. it is more

important that child protective services be empowered and child support along

with it than marriage, and birth control is more important than both. we are

spreading like flies with marriage after marriage thought to justify it because of the

christian left, the moral police and assorted same. marriage after marriage, kid after

kid, marriage means kids, isn't that the best most special part, they romantacize it-

to show their family and show off to friends and there are many many reasons for

marriage, the lump sum of which makes it wrong in the eyes of a chrisitan satanist
who sees a ring and gets a hard on. marriage?
marriage is evil. what is more sacred?

putting good genes in the earth or falling into ideas just made for those that would

write about them as though some sick poet? cheat on your husband. cheat on your

wife. that is the only good thing about marriage: it makes cheating what it is.

Christian Satanism is not apologetic. we do not defend our own beliefs by

explaining away things that closed minded people are not going to accept anyway.

we are indifferent toward the negative opinions of others. we aren't bothered by

them. we see no purpose in picking apart our philosophy and throwing it on the

table for others to gobble up. we make our material, both by ourselves and by

others available, but we don't give it to them and then teach it to them. if they

sincerely wish to be taught all that they have to do is teach it to theirselves.
which
is easier, listening or explaining while speaking? we don't explain these texts and

practice their justification. christianity began as a good religion, but almost

immediately that was what was done to it. philosophers and creeps crept in

unawares and contorted it and twisted it around to suit their own unique offerings.

in effect they came to own it, as though it was theirs. our philosophy remains

unique by not allowing it's description and apologetics. as this is, it will be

individuals reading it finding their own meaning instead of looking about and all

around for what is only the meaning of others. christian satanism was made to give

personal meaning, certainly not leadership meaning, not a ruling meaning, not a

secret leader of secret meaning, not a revelator or some sort of figure outer.
it was

made to be easily translated in the future, which it will be someday. it was made

partly like the amplified bible as pre-set. contrast of word use provides examples
within itself. christian satanism is for the individual. that individual is free from

justifying her or his own faith and belief. The more that it is kept to oneself the

better, unless it is that a christian satanist wishes to teach his or her own, new,

ideas, which all are free to do.

The Beauty of Death (The Art of Your Legacy.) The meaning of life (for us) is our

legacy. Legacy is everything that we are in life, during life, and what we have left

after life. Our legacy is our meaning of life. It can be entirely good or entirely evil.

It can be released on the death bed. It can make a blow to humanity. It can be good,

to the point of bold martyrdom, saying the things that others will not, defending

what isn't defended as much as we would have it. It isn't one final thing. It is

something worked on throughout our lifetime. It's many pieces. It is the

composition, a many masterpiece painting of our life. After death we are reincarnated. Wherever it is that we go, to a world far away, even somewhere near,

when we reawaken we may have the opportunity to see it.

Hello Christian Satanist, and may God bless you. Life begins and then life ends, and

then life begins again. The Christian Satanist is not afraid of dying.
There may be a

time for the Christian Satanist to face martyrdom. There may, there may not be.

We don't take martyrdom. It is given, not taken. We must keep an eye on our

purpose. We must know how it develops. Late in life we must bring it all together,

and that cannot easily be done without having had the intention that is would be

from the early start. In the end we face a bold action, more work, not less, that

makes the world better or makes the world worse with the hope of a better end
result in due time. The pilgrimage of the Christian Satanist is this: that her or his

purpose come together in the end, and that she or he has a lasting legacy.
The

world is very much filled with people who fear death or harm. spirituality is waning.

so then the christian Satanist is different. so are his or her actions because of it. We

must learn what the true enemy to life is and move toward conquering it.
May God

be with you on your way.

Hello Christian Satanist, and may God bless you. Christian Satanism is clearly not

a knock off of other religions to those who have a good enough idea about it. from

the begining I had no intention of imitating, copying anton lavey and his ideas. I

had seen book after book of better-title satanic bible books, such as the devil's bible,

the anti christ bible and all else that were unimaginative and poorly constructed by
the dim witted. the very fact that the christian satanic bible is called what it is

makes it stand out from what was before it. there have been no other religions that

teach the practice of both good and evil and that have combined the two from a

culture. I had other reasons for calling it what i did. one is its questionable

acceptability: that in prisons satanic bibles are often not allowed in. that i wasn't

allowed to be a us marine because i brought the satanic bible to boot camp.
but

what does it say when it has the word christian on it too? if they didn't allow it they

wouldn't be allowing something of a choice, that is part christian, something they

think should always be allowed. christian satanism is different. it uses ideas that

have never been used before in ways never before used. one concept we carry is that

our church is everywhere that our practice is. it doesn't matter if it is spoken of or

considered that way: in other words what is is and what isn't should be made as it is,

which is as us. its ideas are unique and anything said by anton lavey about stealing

his ideas are irrevelant when it comes to us, nor did we take ideas from the christian

church, or meditative temples. if it outdoes all that was before it, i looked for it, i

put it in its philosophy. if it made it more expandable by individuals, that I put in. if

it gave it hidden meaning, meaning uniquely found, that I put in. if it made it more

adaptable, that too I put it. it will take time for something such as christian

satanism to hit the main stream. but with a lot of work it will happen. what could be

more fun than making something like christian satanism a popular and accepted

thing? especially when it deserves to be, and so I will make it happen, slowly, but it
will happen.

Please excuse grammatical errors dear reader…

Hello Christian Satanist, and may God be with you wherever you go. The topic of

this discussion is what we call the gray. we mean many things when we use the

word gray. gray is one of those words in christian satanism that is used to mean

many things, grouped together into one word as a word with many different

meanings at once. another example of that is our word use for home and for us the

word use of church can mean many different things at once, such as the presence of

what is christian satanic in our environment. gray means neutrality and also

balance, and is also a type of magic, but mixed with perfection, gray as a perfect

purity is evil, it is emotional deadness, a nothingness. these things aren't as easy to

grasp as good and evil are. a person has a clear idea of what is good, or at least
should, and what is evil, harmful, negative, positive, and so forth. it isn't at all as

easy to grasp what is perfectly in between good and evil. a battery has a positive

side and a negative side. a magnet a south pole and a north pole. the heart beats and

is released. one foot goes in front of the other as you walk. maybe if gray had a

number it would be half. or a digit, maybe 1 point 5 or any half digit. the idea of

gray isn't entirely new although it isn't at all common. star wars in film didn't

discuss it. i heard of a book of star wars that used an idea of the shadows, not jedi,

not sith, but in between. 60 degrees may not be good. but it's not bad either.
for

many it is just right. that isn't applicable to all things as far as concepts of gray go.

there aren't many people who like to drink what's luke warm, not cold, not hot, just

liquid without it's feeling of hot or cold. to understand the concepts of gray the
more the better to understand it as a whole, and that takes time.

Inasmuch as a Christian Satanist places him or herself into the spirit of group,

which is a spirit of a movement, of progress, an identity of pride, and as much as a

Christian Satanist is proud of the good work done by other Christian Satanists,

that work a part of her or his self always, that is how Christian Satanists love each

other and find a connection which their own kind. Perfection cannot be separated

from Christian Satanism. Our work is good work, the best that we can do, and

although true perfection is allusive, we spend a lifetime reaching it. We are better

from that, no worse, even though it is impossible to be truly perfect. When we look

at each other we see a reflection of that perfection in a unique, individual soul, and

our soul mates are all around as much as we are around them fully who we are.

What we are, one to the other, is what we are as a whole. Christian
Satanism, for

most part, is individualist in its understanding but group minded in its execution.

Christian Satanists have a love and appreciation for each other. We are social, not

self-centered. We do things for ourselves and even mostly for ourselves but not

without it being in relation to other Christian Satanists.

Be happy Christian Satanist, your race is saved. The race is saved, and in just a

short time humankind's scientific advances will develop so rapidly that she, he, will

become God. The human race is next in line to becoming God and the universe, at

least some of it, is rejoicing that this is so. Your soul always existed. Before it is at

where it is today and before your first breath you were with God in heaven.
You
slumbered and wondered away from God, and so awoke here on earth.
Having

endured that weakness you either died and returned to him, only to dream again

out of vulnerability. God is truly a loving and forgiving God who defends the weak.

The strongest angels are our servants. Time and time again you were placed here.

Soon, it may very well be with you, that you are immortal. Christian
Satanism is a

philosophy of God's new earth. In the time to come because of science, science not a

bad thing, but a good thing, given to us by a God that has made us as small gods,

knowledge is science, that is not evil, that science will progress us so far that we

will no longer die, not longer hunger, and no longer suffer. Look to your

technology for evidence to this, read the medical sciences, sciences such as cell

renewal. That we can speak to someone ten thousand miles away in an instant, that

we can break the speed of sound in the skies, and that we can read books on ultra

thin laptops, or watch videos or whatever else, the evidence is all around that

humankind is becoming God. Be happy, and pray that the suffering is at its near

end. God will be with you, always, so much the same be with those that need you

and be happy with one another. We are all very weak on this earth whether or not

we hide it well.

When is hatred the answer? How is it the answer, what does it do? What can your

hatred do for you? At best, in my own experience, hatred is liberating. I hate God,

bitterly, very very deeply, very bitterly. If given any chance in eternity, I would

slay God, slowly, painfuly. But I can't. So, I do the next best thing, which is to

break hearts and the hope of others. If I know you, chances are I hate you.
I want

you to feel pain. Why? Because you are a child of God. And, God being so high up

there, cannot be hurt by me, I instead hurt those He loves. I am liberated from

expecting love from others. I am more independent because of this. I am powerfuly

emotional in this. I am liberated from the righteous, the moral. I will do all that I

can to hurt others as much as the law allows. It feels good to hate. It is something

that few are so well taught not to feel and procure that so few will ever know the

depths of it as I. My own hope, my own cares for others have been spat at so often

that I had no other choice than to become the way I am now. Only hate is Satanic.

All else is petty, all else a distraction from being what is powerful, what is Satanic,

which is liberating. I stand for those that were also abused, molested and harmed

and would reap pain on others. They share my hatred, and so in one way I love

them, but only because we share a power.

Liberation from God through hatred of God and purposeful sin is satanic salvation,

is a satanic liberation from God and His dictates. No black mass is needed in

Christian Satanism. Christian Satanists are liberated from God. They don't need

nor pursue heaven. They begin as those knowing that it is a place that is stolen by

others, and so reject it. They could very well be as liberated as me, someone

self-inclusive. Hell must be a wonderful place. How few are they that seek it,

deliberately. It is Hell that is the road less traveled, not heaven. To knowingly do

this in your lifetime is very liberating and empowering. Somehow the moron has

given us that right. Make every opportunity you can of it. Break hearts and hope

and do whatever you can to give his world to the one and true prince, Satan, the

prince of this earth, taking it from God in hatred. Satanic salvation is a freedom. It's

a refusal to be dictated to. It is conquering the earth and making it your own. It is

having nothing but hate for others. The only ones you should be sharing your love

with are the Christian Satanic who share this with you. You are partners in crime.

Why hate your own kind? Love you own kind that hate with you the others.
Give

this world to one another, make it a Christian Satanic Earth.

The meaning of life, for the Christian Satanist, is to overcome and become greater.

The greater she or he becomes in life the greater his or her's embedded reflection in

the afterlife. No data is ever lost, nothing is ever fully destroyed, it is a fact of

physics. Physics dictate this, that no data is ever lost and nothing is ever destroyed.

You that over come and become greater in this life will be better in the next, and

hopefully the next. Embed into your soul the power of one that is great.
Leave a

legacy that is perfect, without tarnish on it. Be liberated. Do not be a sissy that will

not speak her or his mind in his or her time. Instead become something that made

her or his own place, having conquered all of the enemies, the demons that hold you

back. Take a step forward always and make your steps ever stronger, ever more

bold, ever more full. Remove pain, seek pleasure. The more pleasure that you have

embedded into your soul the sweeter your soul will be. Seek pleasure, remove

yourself from pain. If it tastes good, feels good, if the experience is good than your

soul is empowered by it. If your soul is in pain it will seek pain in its journey

outward. It goes where it is lead. Therefore seek pleasure and avoid pain.
Take
from this world all that you can. Take the knowledge that is pure and faultless. Do

whatever it takes to take what you want, to have the same brought to you, to have

what is bad removed and far from you, to have placed up towering walls between

you and pain. Your legacy is what you have embedded into this world before you

go. Make it everything. Make life something of glory, not failure, not with any

moment of self-hate, but glory and power in full. The meaning of life is that life is

glorious, beautiful, and as excellent as it is made to be. Having made it so the

meaning of the next life is the meaning of the life before. Leave behind something

of an importance to that lasting reflection. Throw your enemies into a pit.
Have

your friends, the Christian Satanic, nearby. Be comrades and fight for the better of
all of your lives. We live together even when we are apart. In the life to come we

will then go to each other. The meaning of life is to obtain all that it has to offer, to

have it stay, and to have it continue through the Christian Satanic. Negative for the

negative, the non Christian Satanic, the non Christian Satanic are the lambs of

slaughter, and positive for the positive, the Christian Satanic those that would have

what we are stay, and to continue with the same.

There are some that say and display a hatred of their own life. If they only had a

little courage to kill theirselves they would. They show their hatred of life to steal

pity from others. Things are very rarely that bad for them. They do nothing to

make their lives better and instead wallow in self pity. The only thing they can feel

is the pain of their own tears. They hate life. It would be better that they were
thrown into the sea and drown instead of having their behavior continue, a

behavior of evoking pity and pain and guilt from others. These are those that take

from life, often in societies of weakness sponsorships they collect large sums of free

money and are paid, even paid, to exist. What about us, those that dare to love and

enjoy life, that take the best from it, that enjoy each waking moment? We don't fear

death, we take risks to make life better, every day. We fight to make it better. We

enjoy the experiences we put ourselves into. We are not the bi triple quadruple

polars. We are the singular. We are at whole with ourselves. We are they that

enjoy life and deserve to live. We have more right to live than they who hate

theirselves their lives and do nothing to change it. It is much better to treat those

sorts with a stick and to force them to love and appreciate their lives than to allow

them to proceed hating it and fucking up those around them. It takes risks.
It takes
being bold to enjoy life and make it better. But they are those that pop pills and

smoke weeds to make things better, even pricking theirselves with needles and

living for the drug that takes them away from Kansas. It is our territory. It is our

world. We are the Christian Satanic and inasmuch as this is true for the Christian

Satanist doing this because she or he is a Christian Satanist, doing those things that

are a love of life, their own, it is our world. It is our territory. It is our right to keep

life and to live. We take the goodness that is life and for us life is wonderful. We are

responsible, not lazy, and we leave the world as it treated us. By all this the world is,

or at it's least, but nonetheless will the world be for the Christian Satanic, not for

those seeking of the weakness sponsorships that fool and fuck up the earth.
The

world is Christian Satanic because we enjoy life and life in it in full.
Let me hate and enslave you. I care nothing about your petty problems, your

oddball human quarks, or your strange opinions.
You are stupid to me.
You have

problems. When I sit and talk to you I feel enslaved to sit and listen to you. How

much better it would be to shut you up and put myself in. Unless you can take from

me while I am taking from you, I have nothing to give you. I will find those that

would be enslaved to me, loyal and faultless, or else I will be around none.
I demand

the best around me, those that would give me everything, their very soul. I don't

have any desire to be around those that burden, that want me to give of myself. I

have no reason or purpose to be around such weirdos. You dance the dance of life in

a very strange way. You have the behavior of a monkey with a degree in being
human. I will cut away from me those that are not loyal and giving to me.
You

think that you can speak to me but you can't. I won't listen to your problems or

your needs. I don't care an f'n thing about your needs or wants. I just want a

woman who will lay down and get fucked and a man that will clean up messes. I

sometimes want money. I sometimes want other things. But one thing that I do not

want is a person that has problems, who plays games with me, as though I am like

the rest, masochistically enjoying moments of being ignored. If I am ignored I will

ignore for far longer, even forever. I have no emotional attachments to anyone. I

am far too old for that. Let me hate you if you think you can squeeze any love drops

out of me because being hated is what you are asking for, a difference, someone who

you can't squeeze dry. I am someone that does not care about 1) your fuckin problems or 2) your fuckin chitter chater and 3) your interests and opinions (those

things that brainwash you and certainly 4) I don't care about you. I want very little

from you and if it isn't givin in full I will get it somewhere else. Trust me, I always

have before.

The throne on which we the deserving sit is everlasting. The Restorers are those

Christian Satanists that restore our past and lost thrones. During and for a time

after that restoration circles are made leading back to the restoration of the hellish

thrones. Far far north and far far south the thrones are restored by the Restorer.

Far far east and far far west the thrones are restored by the restorers.
They are

those that consider everything and act only when rightfully ready. They strike

down the tyrants that do not permit it. The restorers restore what we were in the

past. If either half of what we are is always right, then are we not always half right?

Those that see us as halfway wrong we hold an interest from. Far far south is hell.

Far far north is heaven. To the west is yesterday. To the east is the next day. We

rule over time, we rule over heaven, and we rule over hell. That done yesterday

may resurrect us tomorrow if the plans and outlines of the past were properly

placed. It will resurrect us like money invested and called upon at a later, very

much needed, time. This is that the west turns to the east when the east sees the

west. To be right with God is to put our thrones in heaven. To those of us that are

evil we are present in his abyss. Wherever we are we conquer. The Restorer is she

or he who finds the missing puzzle piece needed to be put back into its rightful

place. Because of them we move forward, yet when we drop something it is seen

and picked up by them and given back to our name. We can move on more quickly

with nothing lost. We need not even look back as we proceed. The Restorer will

back track and keep an eye open to restore what was lost. One restorer will give it

to the clouds, one will throw it in the abyss. We are everywhere, the Christian

Satanic, we are masters of time.

What is our Marika Prophesy? It is the prediction that one day, likely soon, that

human kind will progress so far scientifically as to become immortal. It isn't

something that we underestimate because as long as we progress it makes sense

that we will go further and become capable of more, not less. It could take a

hundred years. It could take a few thousand, but it is progress, a progress we can all
but underestimate if we take into consideration that what is not understood today

could be the next, if not the next if you get my meaning: if we had the answers, all

of them, that get us there we would believe it, that we will become capable of

anything- but that takes collective genius over time, not one person, that will get

us there. In other words we think the impossible is impossible simply because we

ourselves haven't the ability to make it so. But, what would Thomas Edison think

of our smart phones? These things progress ever more rapidly. Just wait 25 or so

years, kind of scary for me to even consider. I feel alien to what it will /could bring.

We are experiencing a dying age, not a dying planet. Our age is coming past, the

human race of its past limitations are coming to an end and we are becoming fully

capable of all things. This will happen ever more rapidly until it is completed. The age that has past is the age of limitation. The human race is becoming capable of all

things as his as her new earth becomes her becomes his new Eden. Science is

making us rapidly progress as we are furled into a confusion and not knowing

which direction to go. In all this it seems very well that the Earth and all we are is

dying. We all die. All races die. But our death is the death of death and the birth of

the eternalized flesh. There are such marvels around you to prove this and it is seen

by those that look at it without taking for granted how very far we have come and

how more rapidly we are getting there: to a place where all things are possible. We

are becoming angels, some, some will become demons, others monsters, all

immortal, all the stuff of legends to the new cultures of races we are yet to meet:

those that are below us in development. Take claim of this new Earth now and be human as human becomes. Speak these words the words of the Marika prophesy to

those that would understand, because those that would understand it and believe

will be prepared for what is ours. Ours alone as the world of the Christian
Satanist

develops. Soon science will make us immortal. Soon science will unlock all of the

doors and tear down all the walls before us. These walls stood for eons.
Now are

just a strike of Thor's hammer to be thrown down.

If you are hated and have a tendency to provoke anger in others, yourself often

angry, there is a solution to this provided to you here. It's simple a simple answer I

have for you here but one that will change everything for you. It's fun to do this, it

will even make you happy when you are angry or pouty. Children do it well. This is

a thing that children do, who are naturally temperamental and bossy. So if you are

hated because of your tendency to provoke anger and you are often angry what do

you do about it? You be like a child when she or he is that way, and that is to be

hateful in a way that others love you for it. Joke around when you are hateful. Let

your needs be known, even jokingly demanded, yet be serious, not harmful but

serious in the punishment you will give to others that don't submit to you.
I'm not

saying tear off another?s arm and yell and spit and curse if you don't get your own

way. Certainly not! I am saying that you go around bossing others around and

being bossy, and all else, in a kidding sort of way with a punishment, say ignoring

someone, let's say you'll reward them if they obey, you will not reward them with

whatever if they do not. Turn it into a game. Every now and then, pretend to be

mean. Have a joking grin. Yell a few things and say, suddenly, ″no not really.″ You

can be angry that moment you yell, they wouldn′t know you ever were if the next

moment you say suddenly, ″No I′m joking,″ and let out an evil little laugh. Learn to

be appreciated for your attitude. If your friend, if your lover, or more simply

generalized those that you care about have an enemy, throw your attitude at them,

especially when you have more right to do so, such as online on some social site

where it seems to matter so strangely to so many including them that are angering

your friend. Or how about this, that your loved one hates a certain thing, a music

band, a certain group, a taste to distaste, show your anger for that. Direct your

anger the right way and you′ll be appreciated for it, instead of being taken as an

asshole dickhead pain of a prick. That is the answer: make it into a game, be serious

one moment, more unserious, making the serious suddenly never was serious,

having a reward for those that listen, no reward for those that don′t but nothing

serious to begin with, and to direct it the right way. That is the perfect way to be an

asshole or bitch that amuses and is appreciated instead of one that when seen makes

another go ″shit gettin the fuck out of here right away.″

The Grey God is the modern God. The Grey God is what results from perfect

equality. Society demands equality. It punishes those that would make unequal.

Those that would make unequal defy the perfect Grey God of equality. It is our

modern God, that who we worship. The Christian Satanist does not worship this

new God. Its been stated before that we worship perfection. The Grey God is an

entity of that perfection. But we don′t worship entities of perfection. We worship it

as a collective whole. If you take one entity out of our worship you have a perfect

evil is what you fuckin have. You have a danger. Hitler was a one sided deal and

look at the evil and insane shit he caused. Perfection must be worshiped as a whole,

not in a one-ended direction. That is a fetish. It is a fetish to do so and such a bad

one that it is senseless and stupid. The Grey God wants everything black and white.

It wants to take away all colors. It dictates that there are no he or she there is only

it, which is a he she. Maybe we should name this stupid God heshe. It is a stupid

thing that this God is allowed to exist. Do we really want to argue even its name,

who would demand not to be called heshe but shehe. It is a God confused with itself.

It says stupid things that are beyond belief like everyone should be paid the same

for the work that is different yet the work should be considered all the same too.

After the dust has settled and much harm is done this Grey God will be

overthrown when people find other routes to perfection. If they go one sided again

as is there habit then who knows what nightmare will be produced. But only in

time and with great understanding will the human race realize that all of there

problems are solved upon the order that is worshiping perfection as a whole. You,

Christian Satanist, do the world a great favor and overthrow the one sided
Gods of

perfection. Teach perfection as a whole and our human race will advance, not fall

behind and become lost.

Ever notice something? What feminism has done and by whom? These

non-sexuals as I call them here, the non sexuals are very unattractive.
They would

rather be fucked for their ability to read and getting into their pants is very

awkward. The non sexuals don't care anything about their appearance.
They are

often over weight. Getting fat for them was a downward spiral into such strange

things as expecting men to want to fuck them for their personalities. If they had

kept up with their selves and didn't develop such strange ideas about sex this would

never had occurred. The uglier a person is the stranger the ideas they get about sex.

Sex is just sex. It is human, sometimes it is too human when all it really is is when

you see two animals fucking each other. But people throw in the weird stuff like

giving it customs of rings and love. A prostitute knows much more than a married

person. Feminism makes men into sissies. Some women would make men that way

and do, and often so badly the poor guy forgot what his dick is and how to make it

work. Sissy men would romanticize shit and yet expect some dirtiness from it. That

in my opinion is far more perverted than a drunk man and drunk woman sneaking

into a closet at a party. Here comes sissy man saying where did she go I had flowers

for her and there she is in the closet with someone worth more her time. It's

Christian Satanic to pay for sex as long as it is mature and legal. Buy some nudity

off of a website if you are an adult Christian Satanist. Women deserve it.
They

show without and with no control over them are paid, what's wrong with a male

female economy such as that? You don't have to agree with any of this. Of course

you don't. If you don't then you are like that bitch that wants to control everything

that doesn't have anything to do with her. Or like that sissy man that wants to get

in her pants by sending poetry via the email. But I associate for the woman that's

better, in my opinion far more intelligent and practical, more of a sound mind to be

sure, that told me once before, men like those things (boobs, vagina) and smiled at

me. The mishappily prudish and ill raised wouldn't understand. If it isn't forced on

you then it's okay. If it's pushy then hang with your sissies. Otherwise just play the

role of being human and let others do the same. Support the economy of legal

prostitution, that's the Christian Satanist's cause here. If you want no involvement,

preach instead what the feminist preaches so loudly, that is a misunderstanding of

thier own unattractiveness. Lord knows it's my freakin fault for having the eyeballs

born to do what they do. It's better when it isn't misunderstood. It usually is

misunderstood with too much understanding. The older they get the softer it

becomes. The saggier they become the more sex comes from the disgusting. If you

want it, ask for it, look for it, and take it, the worst that could happen is you are

rejected by someone too estranged to give it in the first place.

The depressing condition of the Christian Satanist is this, that once we were

spiritual, Christian, and somehow lost our way into Satanism, which for us was

theistic. So we began as Christian and became theistic satanists. Theistic satanism

is just another word for Christian Satanist. We will always be at least in part

Christian. For those of us where this is true we were once fully Christians and

became very Satanic, and now are in a circle of the two. The best thing that a

Christian Satanist can do for her or his self is to acknowledge that she or he will

always be both. Sometimes we are one, sometimes the other, and somehow all the
while we are both. We are Christian Satanists. We are among the fewest of the

types of people that exist on Earth, which isn't so bad. We enjoy the presence of

each other all the better. Our families may reject us. We may have no other friends

than those of our own kind. It is a difficult thing in some ways, yet make other

things more valuable to us. We retain those with us at any cost. We keep our own

kind, because those that even at first acknowledge the title of Christian Satanist are

even then already so in full. Who would take such a title out of any falseness? We

are closer to each other because of our vulnerabilities and the uncertainties that we

face. We are bonded very closely and that is the most Christian thing about us. God

will not separate us. We will always be together. Think about the eternity and

know I will be there with you, we will all be with one another connected by our
uniqueness even when we are apart. May God bless you and may you remember

this, having it in your heart.

The Christianist is far more common than the Christian. The Christianist is the

first reason why we don't call ourselves Christian. The Satanist is honorable. But

we are not Satanic. We are not at all Laveyian rip offs. Theistic Satanist, or worse,

the term spiritual Satanist, are just sissy replacement terms for those unwilling and

unable to call their selves Christian Satanists. Our title is very daring. It is not a

contradiction for us because our identity is not at all in our name. Christian

Satanist is an anti-term, an anti-label. It's a way of saying outright: fuck you and

your names, fuck you and your labels, fuck you in calling us what we are based on
the name of a religion. Therefore Christian Satanism is a title that represents

choices. It is entirely flexible. It can be used by atheists, theists, and rebels alike. It

is not, however, a do anything religion. We have principles, dogma, purpose, and

certain practices based on the name that represents what we are. We have leaders.

Not one but many. We follow those who we feel best taught by. We lead when we

are in need of it, when we are able and are at that merit, if we choose to at all.

Christian Satanism represents balance. It is both a practice of good and a practice of

evil. Again those are at choice. That they are choices that are there and that both

are represented for the sake of choice, for that reason, and for the other reasons

here, Christian Satanism is a perfect term for us.

My intention, the sum of my tireless work, the outpouring of my very being into

what I do, what I work for, what I support and advance, that it brings money that is

constant, permanent, and well earned, my intention for doing all of this is to

immortalize my loved one, to give that person a future and a hope. That my bible

verse given to me in my youth, my middle name was even given because of that

bible verse, which is Jeremiah 29,11. That verse is for that person. Given to me by

my God, and handed down to that person. To immortalize and give that person my

legacy, a future and a hope. Money that is permanent and constant, and well earned,

to give that person everything and to ask for not one thing in return. That
I am

remembered is enough, and I will be, by both, my work remembered by everyone

who will listen. On that day that person may lead you. It is that person's choice

whether or not that person will. If that person chooses to lead that person will be a
better leader than I am. I am not a leader. I would rather teach a person to lead

their self and to provide every good means of doing so. That is the secret of my

legacy, the sum of my work, the intention most important to me. That it be left to

someone in the name of my God. Though that person does not share the same God,

that I honor my own God is enough, more than that wouldn't be right. I would

never force the name of my God on another. That is not Christian Satanic. It is

Christian Satanic to have choices. I choose to give that person my legacy given to

me by my God. That person is a circle. Those that know me and what I say well

enough will fully understand and act on what I have just said, if not, certainly later,

my work has just barely begun.

Sex cults are enticing to the perverted and it is the perverted person making them

that gets his self into trouble. If he isn't raping someone thinking somehow the law

will not catch up to him than he has a dozen wives or has sex with minors, or,

recently, both. Jim Jones made minors masturbate in front of his crowded Church.

David Koresh was just plain sick with what he did to children. And they all

submited to it, entirely willing, except for a few who didn't fake being the
Messiah

so well. The law catches up to these people but like many who are incureably

perverted they don't stop until it is about ensured they will get caught, found out,

brought to the light and arrested. Anton LaVey could be considered perverted, by

some standards, the leader of the Church married people, wives in nude, nude alters,

orgies, nude baptism. The difference between him and all others that I have heard

of is that he admitted openly he was perverted. There were some rumors by those

presumably speaking victimized by him into being his whores, literally, as their

pimp. Maybe this is true. I don't really care what others do. I haven't told them to

do it and certainly haven't made anyone do things of the sort so I can't rightfully be

held accountable. It's easy, too easy, to control minds with a cult and indoctrinate

the hell out of someone into mind control slavery, families of sex and the like. But

where are things of the sort not done anyway? Sex is everywhere, on tv, online, and

in music. Christianity had sex cults being made from its start. I cannot keep

Christian Satanic Sex cults from being made but if its dogma is even moderately

followed right they will not be created.

A friend of the Devil? The Devil has no friends. The Devil is an all inclusive being.

He is far too proud to think beyond his self. He is more of a force than a being. He is

the sum of all the evils of the earth. The Devil was an angel of God stricken to earth

from Heaven in what was the first earth age. He and the angels he ruled over fell

from heaven, those that wanted his ruler ship over God's fell from Heaven to Earth

in the first earth age. The Devil's, God's fallen angels, usually come to
Earth

because they wish to fuck humans. These are beings that are far above us

intellectually. You could picture what a pet is to us and what we are to them, as a

cat sees you, or a dog, so are we limited in seeing what a Demon or angel is and

they are less with what we are to them. These aliens of the outer dimensions

breeded with humans, and faltered our genes, typically creating giants.
Our genes

were so tainted that God destroyed the earth, or at least made it void. As the Holy

Bible is better translated Genesis early on states "And the earth was made void."

As it is better translated there were human races before Adam. In fact many races

of many people before Adam, Adam being made on the eight day. The Devil was a

serpent in the garden. Adam and Eve ate of his fruit. These things could not be so

clearly spoken by Moses, who spoke them in a parable sort of way, so typical of the

Holy Bible, yet easily understood with examining the translation and content. It's

my opinion that devils, angels, and so forth are aliens. The Holy Bible often states

that these are from the heavens. What was heavens to the ancient people?
Ideas

were yet formed to understand a star much more than a light. When we did know

they were planets it was only then that we considered there could be people on

them. The ancient Romans considered mars to have a race of war like beings on it.

These were people with knowledge after that time of scripture. The Holy Bible said

these beings were from the heavens. In that book heaven is either capital, meaning

the Kingdom of God, or lower cased, meaning simply the sky above. More

importantly to my point, the book of Ezekiel describes a space craft the color of

bronze. Science is discovering that all of this is even less strange than science itself,

which is now in a field of uncovering strange outer dimensions all around us,

unseen, but there. Black holes are now known to emit, to let out, material, which

before was considered impossible. In the Holy Bible God is often enough spoken of

as a person, sometimes an angel, sometimes as many different things that were not

a supreme singular individual. It isn't a fact that I know enough about to make a

fact when I say that maybe God is the collective of good, maybe the Devil is the

collective of evil. Either way, both the Judeo-Christian bible and Satanic Bible,

along with all good religious books, have a hell of a good way of painting a picture

for us, us who are in a world wondering where we are from and where we are going.

I don't think science is evil. In fact I think it's good. I've already said it many times

before that it will make humankind capable of doing anything, even living forever,

but that's another topic and I've already said most of what I could about outer

beings.

Society should have the right to restrict rights. Certain members in society should

have the right to restrict rights. Those that have proven faulty because of helpless

drug abuse, those that harm others, people that play games with others and collect

money they don't deserve, pretending to be psycho for a check, taking and then

selling their food assistance, bothering helpful churches by obtaining money they

completely waste (such as on meth) these people should be spotted and cut off, even

imprisoned. Con artists, all of them. The problem is there is the annoying

dominating question going around of "what is truth? what is truth anyway we can't

prove he's a fake he will just play the victim and act like a sick puppy." I like the

movie called One Flew Over the Cookoos Nest. A man falsely enters into a mental

ward because he was too lazy to work. At the end of the movie he chokes a nurse

and had already fucked with the other patients he thought he could help with a

little assholeries. What happened at the end of the movie. What happened at the

end of the movie was he got a lobotomy. He had a piece of his brain surgically

removed. Psychiatry should have more power. Maybe not to that extent.
But more

power, not less, not so little that they can't cut off fakers from them. Then there are

other assholes in society that throw a fit, usually because there two minutes of time

was taken while they are all collectively buying double carts of food. This line is too

fuckin long. I have heard it more than once. Then there are those that sue. I like

what my father told me about that, that the judge who ruled a woman who spilled

coffee on herself, hot coffe she spilt all over her fuckin lap, my father told me the

judge that ruled she should be paid millions should have been hung. Society needs

to stop supporting the weak and let the weak become strong but if they absolutely

cannot become strong, lets say that they are badly disabled, not fuckin crack and

drug abuse disabled but naturally disabled then, and only then should they be

helped. It will happen sooner or later that this is so, that we stop supporting the

slightly weak. It has to. They are too much weight to hold for too much longer. Be

strong. Make a name for yourself. Have some pride. Have a purpose.
These things

are good.

The grey God is the name I've given for what is the perfection of equality. If we are

all equal, what difference are we to others? I'm not talking about male, female,

black, white, and of a certain nation. I AM saying that let's let film casters set

certain roles for men, meant for men, others for women, meant for women, football

of men playing if it's a male football game, all female for an all female football team,

let's not bring in foreigners who dictate to us that their language should be
standard- who needs 14 languages for one descript? Who needs 40 additional

federal holidays? Some people prefer all white neighborhoods, many black

individuals move into black neighboringhoods and prefer it. White rappers suck,

must they continue to be hired? But perfect equality is even worse than that, it says

such things as the white rapper MUST be appreciated and paid the same as MR.

Dre, I think Emenem (sp?) sucks. That's not rap. That's a white person yelling shit

that rhymes. Way too over involved with his own work. Perfect equality dictates

that each holiday should be practiced even if it was from India, ect., so on and so

forth, male strippers shouldn't be hired at a female striping club hell no. This is

what I call "intolerance of intolerance." The solution is simple: let each person's

personal preference be allowed, not removed or contorted.

Christian Satanic enlightenment comes from seeing in the black and white.
Where

fact overpowers opinion and such as that makes individuality the way. The

Christian Satanist is her or his own color, not the color of others. Outward is the

grey and inward is the rainbow. Something is first seen by the Christian Satanist as

grey, and if it is accepted, allowed inside, then it is given color. Some things are

very broad terms. So broad in fact that they cannot be simply stated and then done

or understood. The grey is such a term, abstract until it is understood in pieces,

then it becomes a whole. Christian Satanists believe in perfection. I was told by

someone that there's no such thing and have heard the same elsewhere. It is a such

a thing and exists more the more fully understood, in pieces as with other ideas,

until a whole develops. They call their selves spiritual satanists, then some call

their selves theistic satanists, then others even plain and simple satanist.
They
don't know what to call their self, it appears. The few that dare take the title of

Christian Satanist will probably continue to for the rest of their life, the moment

one accepts such a thing of their self. It too is a grey term. It begs the question,

"what is it? What is it then?" It's both, trust me.

Christian Satanic sex should be kept natural, and not unnatural, and not

unnaturally natural either, simply natural. It is unnatural to do disgusting things

like fuck animals or fuck the very young yet even able to reproduce.
Homosexuality

is natural, for those that want to fuck men and are men, or women who want to

copulate with other women. Attacks on sexuality is a worse perversion than

homosexuality, bi sexuality. Let things be. Do not let perversion be. Saying that, it

is important to know what is actually perverted and what isn't. There's a lot to

consider on that point. Pushing for sex is actually alright. Some need to be pushed

to enjoy what is in their human nature to enjoy. There parents fucked them up, or a

Church fucked with them. Rape certainly isn't. Words with words alone, without

blackmailing, without such as no ride home then, that is alright.
Contorting

another's mind into sincerely believing they are God, Satan, Jesus, ect., so that they

give their selves completely to you sexually should in all cases be punished, though

it isn't by society in all cases where religious freedom even allows for adult cults of

sex adult to adult anyway, though God will most certainly punish them and wipe

out the memory and traces of them. Some in David Koresh's cult are still convinced

that their molestation was by the Messiah. If I had my way children would not be
permitted in any Church. Have sympathy for vulnerability and the honor not to do

such things, even if you are able to, don't. Have honor, it is worth its weight in gold.

Look unto brainwashing as something that will only turn you into an eternal pile

of shit.

Hatred is the topic here. What is hatred's worth? Hatred is a powerful feeling, at

least. Satanists are hateful (misanthropic for one.) Christians are hateful too, only

they don't admit it (especially to theirselves, but after all Christians would invest

an hour of their time in Church to listen to anti everything, homosexuality,

abortion, whatever isn't that should be (everything should be Christian sums it up.)

It is a powerful emotion. It is destructive, if allowed to be. Hatred that is not kept

under watch will cause one to hurt another, or get hurt by harmful hateful speech.

But kept under watch and released appropriately it is alright. The benefit of hatred

is that it ALLOWS the fullness of pride. It empowers. It keeps you from becoming

or being weak. Those that repress their anger only hurt their selves. They make

their selves weaker when they do. Some would say that it feels bad, very bad, it

hurts inside to be bitter, angry. Well, for one that's because it is being repressed.

For another that's because it isn't felt often enough (by those that feel that way,

what they feel is not often felt, and so is very painfully overpowering to feel.) The

more that it is felt the less it hurts and the more that it is felt the more control you

have over it. Sudden overpowering hate that feels wrong is a disaster waiting to

happen. Christian Satanists have that as their perspective when it comes to hate.

It's alright if it doesn't hurt you. If you are going to hate someone, hate the dictator.

Hate he whose power harms others.

The meaning of life (for us) is our legacy. What will we leave behind? Christian

Satanists are reincarnated, making our legacy especially important. Fate would

have it that we will not live forever. In life the best meaning you can find is to show

that you were here, that the Christian Satanist works on his or her legacy

throughout their life is essential to quality of life. Christian Satanism has a large

amount of material and advice on making it the best it can be. To pour your being

into your future while the present is at, making your life better everyday, is

Christian Satanic. Working well and good and beating to death stress by

encountering it and challenging yourself so much that stress was yesterday, is

Christian Satanist. Having a taste, an aesthetic that is unique and what you are,
personally, not as dictated or formed by another, is Christian Satanic.
And,

importantly, that Christian Satanism has never had nor will ever have an ultimate

leader, one whose words make it all of everything, no "one voice for all, one ear of

many" leader, no centralized church either, is Christian Satanic, and all of this,

along with many good things of Christian Satanism, benefits and give ability to the

Christian Satanism to complete a perfect legacy in her or his lifetime. Let your

purpose be its own benefit. A person cannot be happy without a purpose and

without a work even sitting around is just sitting around.

There is a magic to hidden meaning mixed with hidden consistency when the two

go hand in hand. Many great people knew this. The best stories have the same. The

Odyssey is one example. Star Wars is another. The story of Christ is most certainly

a good example because it's hidden meaning with hidden consistency were very,

very well done. So much so that the New Testament made the Old Testament all

about Jesus. An excessively religious devout once told me that "A key to the bible is

that everything relates back to Christ." He continued saying something that was

very strange to have said, "The staff of Moses turned into a snake. So you take the

snake. Where was the snake? It was in the garden. What was the snake on? The

snake was on a tree. What does the tree represent? The tree represents the cross.

Who was on the cross? Asking this as though the answer were to impress me, he

finishes by saying, "Jesus Christ!" Once people see one hidden meaning they look

for another, by chance, and will if they are involved enough. Finding another, if it

was consistent to the last, they will certainly look for more. After all they think
they've found some magical pattern exclusive to self. Star Wars goes, well, this is

related to an old myth if you pay attention. And there are many of those in the films.

The film is related to old myth. Sword fighting is light sabers and wookies are

tarzans, Darth Vader Frankenstein, Palpatine is Dracula. People spot these then

look for more. Once they have found another are sure to tell others there secret

discovery with proof by consistency. They've found a secret after all. Others do the

same then it's, hey you found that out about it, I found out this about it. You get the

idea. It certainly sparks interest in further discovery. It could work without the

consistency. People may even find their own consistency in the hidden meaning,

the hidden representations, the hidden symbolism. But there's no pattern. Though

it works, it doesn't work nearly as good without the consistency. If that consistency

is not hidden as well then the two are more separated, less associated. What is

hidden is a secret. With much hidden there are much secrets to be learned from

something. If those secrets follow a pattern through consistency they are more

easily found, yet remain hidden, at least that is by every perception of the observer.

That is the power of hidden meaning alongside hidden consistency, a magic of

Christian Satanism. The true magic of it is that people will look for things that

aren't even there! And they will find them too!

Asexuality is more often than not something that is pretended, not actually wanted,

but when shown shown falsely as natural. These that are asexual will show their

bodies and pretend that it doesn't matter. It gets them off. In other words they show off their bodies because they are asexual, well they pretend that they are, and

pretend that it doesn't matter. That is one way in which asexuality is, sometimes, a

fetish. There isn't anything wrong with this except that this is done because they

believe that sex is wrong. So they set it up almost theatrically to where it isn't

wrong. That isn't wrong of the individual. That is simply wrong because sex isn't

wrong. There are very few human beings that are actually asexual. Most are either

autistic or very aged. But I would guess that there are more dirty old men than

women. Non-sexuality caused by churches, by religion, or let's say bad parenting,

such non sexuality leads to perversion if a person doesn't find a way out of it. Why?

Well because it is human nature to be sexual and desire sex whether or not it is

repressed. Thoughts become hidden when that happens. They are buried inside. If they are considered wrong then only wrong is right. Thoughts about sex are

secrets to the non sexual. Is there a such thing as being too sexual? I wouldn't say

so. If it really is sexual then it is alright. Most perversion comes simply from

thinking sex is wrong in all cases to start with. Compulsive sexuality isn't a good

thing, which should be obvious. Certain fetishes developed that involve the harm of

others are not good. But are acceptable if they are not acted upon. After all who has

the right to dictate or punish the thoughts of another? To be clear: to make sex into

something that is wrong and impermissible is not only absurd but dangerous. The

Amish are said to look upon the animals that they keep. A new show had one such

Amish screw up who revealed it by mentioning it to no relevancy. The rest can be

figured out using the same guidelines. My rule of thumb is sexuality is always alright if it is natural. I exclude the unnaturally natural. Child pornographers fail to

look deeply enough inside with the question of why the hell they would want

something that cannot biologically reproduce. If it is desired and it cannot

biologically reproduce then then it is very likely wrong, very wrong.
Women use

vibraters. What about tools? Well putting in plastic dicks is one thing.
Looking at

it and thinking to say to it 'you sure look good today henry,' as though it is real,

that is a mental sickness. That is rarely if at all the case. Tools are used to aid

fantasy of having an actual thing. Sex is alright as long as it is naturally natural and

lack of desire is an indication that someone fucked with your thinking, or maybe

you, not so well at making babies as you were when young, are simply to old for

your biological body to serve it's purpose. Viagra is alright. It is no worse than

Zanax or any drug used to make you feel a certain, better, way. They are only used

to improve the quality of what is too often a very fucked up existence here known

as human suffering. Don't suffer. Be as human as human can be.

I have become very thin and very strong over the last few years. I would work out

so forcefully that I would get dehydration cramps. I would walk for miles.
I walked

15 miles twice in the last two years. My legs are strong, my arms are strong and I

am thin. I tamed my appetite. I no longer feel hunger. I am not joking when I say

there are times that I go more than a week without food. I owe this to asceticism,

not Satanism that would teaches me to sit on my ass. But, were it not for the

Satanic side that I have, I would have killed myself. I have attempted suicide four

times. I have twelve stitches on my wrist. I overdosed on prescription medication

twice, once passing out. Both times I had to consume large cups of a thick coal fluid.

Then Satanism became like a salvation. I speak in a way that my words are

perfected, and the words that I want slightly more noticed, as in the perfect way I

want them associated together, are slightly made more noticed while I speak.

There is a power to articulation. That is a magic I wrote about elsewhere.
I am not

a lonely person. People are in and out of it. The moment I get lonely is the moment

I look for someone, and someone is found. Those that I love the most are those that

have said the best things about me. One said I get what I want in openly covert

ways. Another said I brainwash people without meaning to. In high school I was

called the Devil. Recently I was called the chosen one by a married woman who
wanted to cheat with me. A woman, daughter of a minister, called me an angel, and

added to that I was a chosen one. A man said that he prays to me. That same man

asked if he could bow down to me. A different man asked if he could worship me. I

told them to worship God and the married woman to go back to her husband. My

sex life was very active throughout my life, though especially when I was in high

school. I had a foursome with three women one night during my high school years.

I love my family, at least I do my father's side. My father was a member of the

Banditos in Albuquerque. When I was young he let me make my own mistakes. I

could smoke and drink and when 16 my high school girlfriend lived with me. Both

of our parents allowed it. My sex life was very active and still is. At this time in my

life I am making my dreams come true. Since the time I was 12 I wanted to form a

religious cult. Starting so late afterward is good, not bad, as I had studied and

learned the entire time between. Books like on Scientology, Satanism, Christianity,

and Buddhism. I've read about religious groups and churches, and a very, very

thick set of books in the study of the history and development of Christianity. But I

have experience too. I have lived with drug abusers and criminals in the homes of

friends and friends that were more enemies than friends. I lived with two bi sexual

women last year. I couldn't pass that up. My films and music were me and were

carefuly selected. I've had a great life and now what much remains of it will be work

on the formation of Christian Satanism.

Materialism should have better methods than it does.
Materialism causes murder.
If a person can't have the best he will rob to get it.
The desire for money causes a lot

of fucked up things. As easy as it is for anyone to make drugs in their home and

turn a very large profit, a person under just the right condition will do it.
Women

sell their bodies, which is very easy for some of them. Prostitution causes the

spread of aids and increasing drug sales and abuse.
People don't care anymore.

They just want the money and the things of money. I heard a clerk at a store say

they just refund the things they aren't allowed to, things that are useless after re

purchase such as pre paid cell phones and pre paid cards, because they had been

pressured to. At a store there was someone trying to return an item that he

scratched the serial number off of. He insisted it came that way. I don't really care

though. If I said the truth, I really don't care at all. In fact I like it.
These things are
being forced on us by some pretty mother fucking evil people. These are the types

in big buildings living in lavishing homes that work to sell sex to kids through

music, music that encourages drug abuse and greed. It's too bad that they aren't

robbed and shot. People are reverting back to their tribal ways. There are ways to

get many things for free and sell them much cheaper, cheaper than the greedy fucks

in large corporations wouldn't spare. Is a plastic CD really that expensive to

reproduce? People around me are making their own things and selling them, which

is good. As for drugs they should be legalize.
Legalizing drugs is just giving people

the right to make their own mistakes. It doesn?t cause a lot of harm. Let the stupid

and foolish prick their selves with powerfully addictive drugs. If they harm

someone afterward, arrest them for the actual crime, not for intake of a fluid or pill

or smoke. Tax the hell out of them. Isn't that a good thing? To make the stupid

carry the most weight? If we don't then we who are responsible will carry it for

them. I don't even have to fight for such a cause. In a materialist society people will

get what they want at any cost, which will often be hurting those that are greedy,

and I want them hurt. They fuck with the innocent. Drugs can't be abolished.

That's stupid. That's absurd. They have a war with no ends and sooner or later

people, more and more, not less, no more influenced by sissy propaganda, will

overtake those that prevent them from getting what they so desperately demand.

That will not be such a pleasant time. The time I look forward to is the time after,

when the dust has settled and people return to their tribal ways.
Christ was no God of religion. Religion is corrupt. Christ obviously never had any

active involvement with religion. Religion is a thing of man. If it were not then

there would not have been witch killings far in the past, nor modern day suicide

bombers, false and often perverted Messiahs, greedy money collecting priests and

so forth. Religion is obviously corrupt, without failure it fucks things up. I can only

wait to see if mine will do the same. I do know one thing, and that is that my fate is

unfolding as I do what I am doing. I know many more things than that but at this

time in my life that is the only mystery I have to unsolve, as I do what is in my

heart to do, not knowing the will of God. I would love to know the will of
God but

that is not a practical pursuit. I don't hear him in my head guiding me. Even if that

were so I would count it as schizophrenic. God would have me do what I am doing.
But I don't take steps toward a will that I do not know. My fate is unfolding before

me. I have proof of it when it is that I pray for help and here comes one that shares

my same birthday. There is Marika, who came to me after another with a near

exact name, that other would have been my greatest help, but instead of her it was

someone named Marika, whom I am now dating. Then there are some that have

approached me and it turns out that they live closely near by. So I am certainly

receiving the help I need, and that help has the name of God written all over it. I am

a tireless worker. I have spent enough time on what I have and will spend more

time on what I am doing. I wouldn't do anything else. Certainly not. It is

something I have wanted nearly my entire life. When I was 7 I would have lead a

religion. I was very devout. Now that I am older and have matured, have grown
into what I would become, I am doing it, and better than I would have with lack of

experience. Christian Satanism will certainly go places. I have an unfaulty faith

that it will. It will take a continued work, but it will be done. My work will continue

until I die. When I have died I will be ready. I haven't done anything I shouldn't

have. The memory of me is more important than what is gotten from brainwashing.

I don't collect donations and I won't screw you and my legacy. I want to be

remembered as one of the few, if not the best, and I have made it as good as it could

be, that did not brainwash. Follow me down a road that no other would have set

forth, set forth by God for me, and prepared by my hand for you to walk with me

alongside. I don't lead anyone.

There is a religion of Hawaii known as the Huna. Although as we see it as a brainwashing ploy created by a psychiatrist (after all, what sort of psychiatrist

makes a religion), although this is so, its basic principle by which it is said to be

fully understood is a good and useful one. Its foremost belief and practice is entirely

composed in the statement that, ″energy goes where attention flows.″ We replace

the word energy with the word, ″action,″ and the word, ″flows,″ with, ″desire.″ So

with it less esoteric and befuddling we have it understood as ″action goes where

desire flows.″ But that is still a little stupid. So we replace the word, ″goes,″ with,

″occurs,″ and the word, ″flows,″ with, ″is made.″ So having a better, less confusing

statement of ″action occurs where desire is made,″ however, that isn′t grammatically correct so we change the, ″where,″ with the word, ″after a,″ and

then after made we have, wait, okay so we change, ″is made,″ with, ″makes it

happen.″ So finally we improved the original Huna statement of ″energy goes

where attention flows,″ by making it, ″action occurs after desire makes it happen.″

And just like that we have a statement that a psychiatrist made cleverly

brainwashing made into a statement that is straightforward and doesn′t have to be

understood over years of use.

DRAGONISDECEPTIVT'US

The parable of the downfall. That demons are put on this earth to fulfill a purpose, not released from earth until that purpose is fulfilled. Free! Free at last! Or to

continue, following into reincarnation, those that would complete that purpose.

We are guided, secretly. We meet up with those that accomplish our purpose. Yet

that there is one that will not let things finish. And time and again this the case. But

who is the he, the she that would uplift us back into the heavens? God dictates even

the demonic. To rest is to be complete. To wait is sublime. To return is to have

restraint. But what full and mighty force is this? To bring about destruction in

God′s name. A symphony that begins in with all of difference harmonized together.

Then, at the end, a wonderfully hidden dissonant strike of a chord and the human

race atoned. Heaven fall down upon earth now, rather than keep them waiting.

Death comes before the fall. Abaddon comes after the anti jesus christ. But where

are you? You, hidden. You that would bring about the end? My guide lead me,

before this becomes intolerably stupid. She is the one with a hidden name. The one

without a name. The game was there in the beginning. There was I. There am I,

without her. She knows not who she is. I myself am unsure. Together we will unite.

Together they will fall. There is no divine purpose given to those that would not

claim it as their own, whether or not they want the name of it doesn?t matter. Let

the madness begin.

A little secret, secret because it is telling you a deep truth about myself, that secret

is that I play many roles. My favorite films and music have always been very much

about me, but, more accurately, people who know me think that this is so when it

isn't. They were when I was a child. Then I got older. What I did later in life was to

try to make others believe that they were about me. They aren't fun to watch

anymore. They are just ideas to inspect. I am an intellectual person. I took a

psychological test recently that determines whether you are intellectual or

emotional. I completed the test in an old book and I didn't know what it was for,

but completed it, and, knew a closer truth about myself. The test resulted in an

arrow on the paper. The arrow either goes through the center area, upward, or

downward. Center is both intellectual and emotional, upward represents much

feeling in a person. Mine went completely downward. My psychiatrist had told me

not long ago that I am her only client with abstract conceptualization. The test

turned out the same answer and that amused me. I guess my doc was a good choice.

I have done the myer's brigg many times. The myer's brigg determines different

aspects of personality split into several types. Mine used to be INFJ, time and time

again. Then I got older. For many reasons, because of different environments, and

mostly from challenging myself, my life and my thinking changed. I took the test

again and it now shows that I am an INTJ. This is the thinking type with intuition.

Abstract conceptualization is the trait that I am most proud of. I am also happy to

be an INTJ. Most of my happiness comes from ideas that I trigger in order to

partly stimulate pride and partly impression. I do get angry, but very little. When I

do get angry a moment later I am calm. I know anger and negative emotions too

well to let them bother me. I can let go of things. Ideas and thoughts entertain me.

Satisfied is a word that describes well how I fell, but it is closer to peace and further

from a type of mania to be called contentment or pleasure. My intellect has helped

me far too much for me to stop using it. For example I don't easily feel stress. I am

able to understand that stress is only a series of misplaced thoughts overly focused

on things such as the end result and an alternative use of my time, and that the

choice of what I set out to do is relevant no matter what reasons come forth to

change my mind, to do something better, when I have already determined that

something needs to be completed. I am intellectual and wouldn't have it any other

way.

When did I find it out? Well I have always liked it, from my earliest memories. I

would play doctor as a toddler with another toddler that my mother baby sited. I don't know WHY we played doctor and undressed and such. This is interesting

though. And it is innocent. I have the theory that as the mind develops even from

that early of an age, that sexual thoughts gradually readjust to what they become

as you become older, later able to reproduce. In other words when it comes to the

sexual thoughts in your early pre-reproductive youth they are there, forming.

When I was four I had a pee fetish. I wanted to be more intimate with my female

companions. A little later in life, still young, I would play games with the girls that

made sex seem alright, where I would run from them, pretending to be afraid, and

they would chase me and kiss me when I did. I hit puberty early. I was nine and got

a hair down there, a very long one that I removed. I didn't know what these things

were. I didn't know what was happening to me. My wet dreams made me feel like something was very wrong. I learned from my friends, not my parents. I asked my

step father what sex was and he pointed a finger in one hand, made a hole with his

other, and said, "when this goes into this." I liked sex long before I knew what it

was. I liked it best a teenager. Now that I am older I still do.

The Devil's cross given to those who take the name of Christian Satanist is a cross

that is the execution of opposites. Inasmuch as I know what I am doing, and have

chosen to do what I do for good reason, I choose, not choose against, calling myself

a Christian Satanist. Also, whatever is unpopular in your own time is popular the

next. Our name cannot be ignored. It says much to say that the music of one

generation, though disliked, disapproved of in its time, is very popular the next.

Satanism has said this before. That counter cultures become mainstream sooner or later. But what now, now that Satanism isn't a particularly unpopular thing? It is

becoming main stream. What after that? Everything but us is what is left.

Controversy has been made cheap. We are the final dime. The truth will not let us

suffer on the Christian cross. On the contrary, the truth uplifts the Christian

Satanist whose cross is the cross given to one and all. We do not put ourselves on

the cross of Christ. We un do that. Too many Christians put their selves on the

cross of Christ. We don't. Yet we have a different, unrelated cross, and right now,

for me, it is to be understood. Which I don't wish to be, and I'll leave it at that.

Opposites cause conflict. The pulse becomes quicker. Up and down it goes. It

becomes quicker and quicker the more a Christian Satanist goes back and forth. The Devil's cross in this is that the Christian Satanist must be what he or she is

without impulse, without changing too much, too often, and certainly not too

strongly. The opposites that cause inner conflict is Satan's cross. The reward is

that we are reincarnated.

The power of association is the power to improve your life, thinking, and what you

are able to do, what you should do, what shouldn't be done, and many other things.

Many answers are found simply by being aware of associations. Associations make

each person very different than the next. One person may hate something, even

despise it, yet another either loves it or isn't bothered by it. There are some that

hate sneezing. One time they sneezed one someone and got knocked in the face for

it, let's say, and that is an example of association. They could have been pressured
for long periods in their life, even punished for failing to be what was considered by

their parents to be the best. Reward and punishment is very typical to association.

But it is more than that. Sometimes it isn't punishment but is harsh. A person with

a bladder infection will go for some time not wanting to release their bladder, or in

another condition too frequently, and the same goes for Tommy made fun of for

wetting the bed. Those that bobble back and forth do so to relieve stress, typically,

and a habit is aligned with release of stress in their minds. A very important point,

the point to all of this is, that you may become better than these things, you can

very well become yourself by being aware that you are not one to be dictated to, by

your parents, by the impulse to bite your nail, by what association made you who

you are. Be instead fully yourself. Use this to your advantage. You may even
become well at rewarding your own self. Do learn lessons. Just don't learn them

from assholes. Learn what people really want, instead of what some bitch or

asshole made you believe of what all people want from you. It's simple.
Be aware of

association. To be aware of it is to have it under your own mastery, and with that

master yourself.

To let go is to bring forth. The topic of this video is a topic of Satanic magic as

understood by a Christian Satanist. A typical magician uses candles and odd brick a

brack to bring forth someone that she or he loves. The Christian Satanist uses

magic that works. If there is someone that you love, are to pursuant of, you will

very likely never have that person. It is nearly entirely doubtful that as long as you

cling to that person and try to have her or him that you will never have him or her.
What reason do you have to not let it go? If you think that your ceaseless effort will

reward you, someday, with just the right trigger, just the right words, you are

wrong. They don't want what they are sure to have. Better that you let it go and

wait. Wait indifferently. Don't wait with one eyeball looking one way and the other

the other way. It feels good to let go. It is a return to many people, those that you

have either ignored or neglected for the sake of but one. Have purpose in your

heart. If you are lonely then know that there will be no change to it unless you act

to bring others to you. My lady doctor said that there is nothing a woman hates

more than being ignored. This makes sense. Women get much attention from men

throughout their lives. Remember too that hate and love are very much the same

thing, where it counts. When you are hated you are loved. People do not hate what

they feel equal or better than. That just makes sense. And as a favorite point that I

like to make, make big lies about yourself. There will always be that one person

that believes it. It is Christian Satanic to fool the non Christian Satanist.

We are a

group. We are not an outer presence, that which others are. When you have let go,

you will be more yourself. Continue to make things better in your life, every day.

Ignore the object of over drive desire and when it is that you are very good, very

successful, the two will go hand in hand as though to suggest that maybe that

person that used you wasn't so great and high above as she or he thought. This will

be their own thought, trust me. A more important point is that if it cannot be

changed then do nothing to change it. How can something you go to ever come to

you? But the best point to make is, it simply feels very good to let go and return to

being yourself again.

From my most favorite version of the Holy Bible, the NET (New English Translation:

Brief exact quote: Ecclesiastes 2:24. . There is nothing better for people than to eat

and drink, and to find enjoyment in their work. I also perceived that this ability to

find enjoyment comes from God. 2:25. . For no one can eat and drink or experience

joy apart from him. 2:26. . For to the one who pleases him, God gives wisdom,

knowledge, and joy, but to the sinner, he gives the task of amassing wealth – only

to give it to the one who pleases God. This task of the wicked is futile, like chasing

the wind! …Ecclesiastes is my favorite book of the bible. It is noticeably Christian

Satanic. I can relate to Solomon much more than I can relate to Jesus, although I

believe the words of both. I hadn't read this verse in so long. I qualify. It makes me

feel better, well, to know that if I enjoy my work, and as I am not doing it for

wealth, that this enjoyment comes from God. I hope that I am alright with
God. I

believe that I am. This verse is very true for me. . I enjoy nothing more than the

purpose I have, as shown on my channel, by my once a month for a year book

publications, all of my work. I enjoy doing what I am doing and am not at all

stressed by it. I have given myself the title of a Christian Satanist. I am not getting

into the details of why, not here, but those that know me well know that I am

justified, and that is known by knowing what I have published. There is a Christian

Satanic book of the Holy Bible, it is Ecclesiastes. This pre-Christian book of the

Holy Bible is a true book of wisdom. Its author relentlessly pursued and analyzed

wisdom, his own thoughts, emotions, and decisions throughout his life.
This book

isn't a new reading for me. I've read it years ago, and studied it from there. It is said

to be the most difficult book to understand, especially because it doesn't always

seem to be. Some of it is somewhat vague. For example Solomon states more than

once the term "life under the sun," meaning, in fact, life without God. He

summarizes that few things are truly worth anything, the things that are valuable

are all given by God. That without God life has no meaning, and that purpose and

substance are both meaningless for those that simply live under the sun.
To work

for the right purpose is to enjoy that purpose. To work for something like money

alone or material alone leads to difficult, even unbearable, work.

This is a topic that my Mady suggested. It is about how the human race has the

tendency to replace their natural emotional state and their religious cause with

food, drugs, and sex. Religion is very wrapped up in these topics. Most are a good

guidance to either not indulge or to indulge the right way, such as
Satanism, which

separates indulgence from compulsion. The Christian Satanist can go many

directions with teachings on food. There is the ascetic, or past ascetic, who has

trained his or her stomach. For them food is something to survive with. That is

there choice, and a choice that makes them thin. Over eating is commonly known

to be caused by an emotional problem, an imbalance. The Christian Satanist has a

wealth of information to learn from in order to master her or his emotional well

being. If that wants to be seen, or needs to be proven, see it in my books.
We teach
that drugs should be legalized. That each person should be able to make their own

mistakes. Taxed, and money dispensed to the non drug abusive. And sex is a topic

spoken of in my other videos and in my books. We believe that sex should be kept

naturally natural, but never unnaturally natural. Religion provides purpose. It

provides answers and offers love, hope, and unity, it provides many things that

replace the need for too much food, too much drugs, and too much sex. I have seen

more than once those coming to a religion that have suddenly dropped the need for

the three. Religion provides all people things that they need but lack in life, in ways

that no other thing may provide. If your emotional state is not mastered, if it is not

given the control it requires, then it will be your Master itself. It will dictate and

control you. Religion is powerful in preventing this. Christian Satanism is one
made purposefully to help you master your emotional state. If you have no religion

and your emotional state is misdirected, then you will find other masters.

This is my answer to the question, what are the differences between male and

female sexuality? My answer is, there isn't much difference but the differences are

noticeable. Sexuality does very much depend on environment, up bringing, what is

taught about sex and so on. Desire is always there. In fact it is more over powering

for those that don't release it, as with emotion in general. A man with an abusive

father who treats women the wrong way, that man will develop fantasies of

harming women, such as rape. One sexual thought, taught to be wrong by one

father, is alright with another, taught by a different father or parent.
Women who
have more sexual and exhibitionist mothers will likely be the same way.
On the

other hand if she sees it as wrong for whatever reason she has, then she may have

found good reason to not do the same. That is where there are very many sexual

differences from person to person and is a little too off topic to delve into, and far

too broad to generalize. But is relevant to mention, sexuality is determined largely

on environment, more than gender. That environment, or upbringing, can make a

man more weak than another. That weakness is part of his sexuality.
Some men

prefer to be dominated. Some are dominated, and there are those in between. You

can learn a lot about a man and his sexuality based on his environment and

parenting. The same goes for women. Where one woman sees stripping as only a

job another considers stripping very wrong. So one teaches the other and one man
teaches the other or goes along with what a woman who doesn't want it done

would say about it, and the men in the strip clubs sees the men that say no as a sissy.

It is male to make baby after baby after baby. It's just popping his cock in and

releasing his seed. For a woman it is different. She doesn't want to raise or create an

imperfect baby. So this is the only thing left to be said, women are more careful

than men and are sexual in a feminine way. Men are sexual in a male way. Where it

is that men and women are the same there sexuality is the same, except for causes

of environment.

Better to be lightly misunderstood than impossibly misunderstood. Few are

willing to dig fifty feet to uncover your thoughts. But the person who looks for

treasure will dig deep, the better your treasury of thought the deeper they will dig

You will lose some quality of life if you afraid of dying. To see it as an end is a

monster to some. If you do not care that others suffer or that things around should

be improved, then you will share their suffering. But, of a better importance, you

will suffer if you forget. If you don't remember that your parents loved you, held

you, and cherished you. That you had friends who secretly wanted to impress you,

many times in your life. Many times too there were lovers who loved you.
There

are those to love as your parents loved you, that you have held. There were times

when the music uplifted you and the films captivated you. Would you know that

God loves you? He knew when you felt you were not up to his standards, and not

up to the standards others have placed on you, too. But you were always up to His

standards. He knew when you cried out for food. He knew when your dreams were

not reached. When the light grows dim and death comes walking toward your door,

will your purpose have been good? Love eternity. Love those around you. It all

comes to you in due time. That which is gone will return, if it is something you

want. We are all enemies to each other. Yet we all suffer the same.

Book Five

It has been frequent enough for those that I have crossed paths with that they

would be inspired to create a religion of their own. I hold no secrets on the benefits

of doing such a thing. I hold no secrets here, either. Those that do have wealth,

power, and sex ahead of them. I have influenced others to create a religion of their

own three times just recently. I have too much respect to name them. I do wish

them success, however. There was a man who wanted to write a bible of paths.

There is a woman working on a book making all religions into one religion. And

there is another person I wish success to. I hope that one causes a lot of mayhem. I

will keep an eye on their progress from time to time. I am happy to sit on the side

lines. Christian Satanists may deceive the non Christian Satanic. With the non

Christian Satanic there is the dictum that if it isn't illegal it is fair game. I have

taught that all along. This simply makes sense to me. There are those not

practicing Christian Satanism. Why should the Christian Satanic expend their

values and moral practice on them. Is that fair? That's like free coffee refills all day

for the price of one cup, without a tip. No, absolutely not, a Christian
Satanist

deserves to have target practice and the hunt. The point to be made is you,

Christian Satanist, may fool others. We want to collect wisdom from different parts

of the globe, which is very easy to do anymore, essays, however brief, statements of

personal philosophy, sum them up, wrap them up in a package and sell them as

global bibles. These, the bibles of humanity, perhaps the only thing that can be

done to undo the outdated and keep progress afloat. Listen to me! I talk so strange.

But I guarantee you, our ideas will work. It will be when the which isn't known to

be which that our success will come forth. So fool others, Christian Satanists,

expending your values and practice only on the Christian Satanic. It makes sense to

say that if you don't, then you are not Christian Satanic.

2

Letting go is about admitting that you were wrong, in many ways, many times,

sometimes very deeply wrong. It is admitting to yourself that you were not that

good or great to the other person, the object of your unreasonable affection. It is no

wonder why obsession is not easily undone.

Those that find a way to stop and turn away from an obsession have gained a great

strength. In time you may even learn to turn that into something more broad, into

the love of many. It feels good to let go. Let that be your reward. Speak a truth to

yourself that is not easily spoken. Be genuine to yourself and let go of the one you

are obsessive over. Practice the Christian Satanic chant "she farts just like every

other woman she farts just like every other woman." You may ask yourself if it

would be good in the end even if you were to succeed in taking that person. It is,

after all, taking someone if you do. It is not love you are given if you succeed. It

would be submission. If you are like me and have had one, then you have made the

object into a perfect one. One without flaw. And you have re adjusted your own

behavior to suit that woman (or perhaps in your case him. Women too become

obsessive.) It takes just two things. The first is admitting the truth to yourself. The

second is overtaking the denial that the person could in any way, now or in the

future, be yours. There are many people in the world. There is one for you. There

are many for you. But the one that you develop unhealthy emotions, thinking, and

behavior over is certainly not yours. Again, even if you succeed, it isn't love. In one

way of thinking it is like those stories of forced marriage. Don't make someone

want to be with you. If it doesn't work early don't make it work. The longer you try

the longer you will suffer and the more difficult it will be to overcome.

3

Have you ever piled problem on top of problem only to create a burden that need

not be? Things may not be bad. You may have what you need. Food, a little cash,

shelter, some adequate entertainment, they all may be all around you. But those

that take these for granted and lose only one good thing may push to reclaim that

one thing: unfortunately, this is sometimes a drug. That isn't as easy to fix. Is your

loss temporary? If it is you have an opportunity to adapt and adjust to loss.
As long

as you have food and shelter things are well enough. Even better if you have a little

entertainment and at least some greater needs available and there. Things may not

be so dreary after all. Take a moment to be happy for what you do have and if it is

temporary then know you will have it back when the time comes that you can have

it again.

4

They are the rules of involvement that I learned from a wise Satanist: That I learn

to recruit the right and be the right way. The lesson of placing no special

importance on those that come into your life. Avoid speaking anything that shows

you are weak. With these two followed you will gain just about anyone's faith, if it

were possible to begin with. Let your colors be seen, too. These rules are right,

they are not bad, they are not hateful. God made our world and race the way He did.

He did not want love or sympathy to be forceful things.

5

There is a little known practice found in those of the Holy Bible that God's will was

come to known through exhilaration and joy. This was sometimes done with wine

and song. God is sometimes close to those that have drunk. It is when the wine

brings us closer to God that this is so. Jesus opened up to those he drank with in

one part of the gospel. It is more right to drink with this purpose, the purpose of

doing so to come closer to God. God wants us to celebrate in joy. This is obvious, if

you read the Bible. He cursed us. To overcome that curse submit, and then

celebrate through that. Does the Lord rule a kingdom of unhappy and dissatisfied

servants? No. But He doesn't rule over fools either, and is wise, fully so, to rule in

guidance and want to share that wisdom. To know God's will open yourself up.

Open yourself up with alcohol. But do not go in the wrong direction with it. It is a

slightly unsafe method. It will contradict itself and will shame you to drink to

anger or too much inhibition, too much impulsitivity. Done right it is a good way

to open yourself up to God and become closer to Him. Self discipline (self control)

is appreciated with this method. Don't have too much of it. This, therefore, is an art

that is applied well with practice. Too much alcohol, wine, whiskey, beer, whatever

it may be, is only too much with you lose control and become belligerent or foolish.

If you can drink a lot and be good with God, even become closer to Him and open

up to Him with it, it is because of the alcohol. But the same thing can move you

away from Him and that becomes more likely the more you consume. Those are the

reasons that alcohol is alright with Christian Satanism and the reasons why may be made unright.

6

Values should make one person valuable to another or many others. Some values

should be one to one and others one to many. It shows general respect and imparts

well being with the interaction of others. Some values may even add the self

discipline needed to be as good as you may be. When we are well with our own

selves we are well with others. All societies need that each person has their own set

of values that are followed. Those values should not be dictated unless society

needs that it be so. Some values societies will always either need or need most of

the time. Some vices societies can not tolerate and in a person's right thinking these

should not be permitted, though as some times in history are permitted. There is a

time for everything and so it is sometimes inevitable that what was good one day is

bad the next and what was bad one day is good, even encouraged, the next.
People

should be aware that when they strictly follow values and do not commit a vice that

they are more likely to brag upon this. This isn't good. It may seem to make others

do the same but more often it does not. More often things like excessive

discouragement from a vice by those saying you'll be better if you don't give the

appearance of high mindedness. It's counterproductive. What it comes down to is

that they are saying, "be as one of us, we are better." This comes across as "You are

different. We don't like who you are." Let values be kept personal, though there,

with the ones followed that are the most rewarding, the ones not followed, the

vices, the things that a person has chosen not to do, do them and be around those

that don't. You may even brag in your ways when being around those that don't do
certain things, things you yourself do not do. Just don't use these certain things to

gang up on others.

197

7

For good or bad if you are a ruler of the earth it is because the Lord has given you

that power. You are sharing it with Him. The nation that rules over all nations is a

nation of God. He does with it and empowers or overthrows it as He wills in

wisdom. Individual power is also given by God to suit His own purpose. Those that

are fat on the land may only be so temporary. There is a time of judgment for all

sinners. The atomic bomb dropped on Japan was God's tears. The civil war was a

resolve to continue rightly, the setting up, the preparation of God's will for the

nation of the US. That was made so for His sake of equality. God shapes the earth

and all that are in it. The earth is his favorite place in the universe. Though
He did

destroy it at one time, this time the first earth age before the time of Noah,
He knew

what good it would bring, and by his hope and second chance, even as a type of

submission to that hope of things to come, He brought it back. He restored it and

marked it, gave it, a power, a special place. Our earth has a special place in His heart

and is given much time and thought. The obsession of it found in Ezekiel was

reflected too much upon, and so the Crucifixion of our Lord and salvation for

salvation. It is good that people not forget their savior. It is good to spend time

talking to the Lord. That every time He is spoken to He is remembered, and this is

His will, that when we remember Him He will remember us. It is not altogether the
giving of one thing to get another. But it mostly is. It is not a Karma and it is not a

fixed programmatic exchange. He is not a genie in the bottle either. He is very

much human. Humans are very much like Him, if even far less perfect. A

relationship with God is rewarding. Faith in Him pleases Him. And to speak to

Him is to speak to an almighty omnipotent and wise being.

The words of a self fulfilling prophesy are words that you repeat in your mind the

right way, continually, in order that they be made real even though they aren't

before this is done. This is a lesson of a mentor that I had long ago. He said he

worked at a certain place, continually telling others it to encourage himself, and

those words, although they were not true at the time were made true in time. Tell

yourself you are good, he said, and you will be. You may feel down, depressed, but
what good does it do to tell yourself that? No good at all in fact it makes it worse, it

drags you further downward. So instead tell yourself even if down hearted that

things are well and they will become well. Likewise if you tell yourself the work

won't get done, it won't be. It may be true that saying such is just another way of

saying you don't wish to do the work, or that you don't wish to feel better, or be

better. Overcome that voice of self doubt by doubting it and do that by speaking

against it. Don't let it lead to frustration or anger but simply speak it, continually,

and it will be known as a truth in time. These are the ways that a Christian
Satanist

chants to his or her self. This is the way we feel better about ourselves and do

better. Using old ideas in a new and improved way, to evolve those ideas, make

198

them more timely and valid, is Christian Satanic. There is no fixed doctrine in

Christian Satanism. Truth depends on time. A truth may be held for even eons,

maybe, but there is no truth of all time, an eternal truth as spoken in a doctrine.

There are no absolutes. But let us, at this time, make our own truths if they help us

now and in the end. Be well Christian Satanist, and be well by telling yourself that

you are.

9

There are some with incontrovertible rules in the relationships that they will keep

or throw out of the doors. My father had the rule that if a woman left him even if for

a few days, that if she intentionally threatened to leave and not return, and did, that

even when she returned he would not let her, would not keep his relationship with

her. And he didn't, even with my mother, at least not until my mother repeated it, a

woman that would get drunk and bitch about threatening to divorce. I don't at all

think that rules or a rule is out of place. There are some things that I would never

tolerate. Why should I and why should I be with someone faithful to break them

even once? Rules, after all, are no good if they are allowed to be broken more than

once. I recently threw a woman out of my life for provoking my anger.
That is my

perfect rule in a relationship, that my anger is not intentionally provoked. I will

never talk to her again and she only has herself to blame. I offered her the works

and spent time on keeping things fair and right with her. Then she irks me a few

times and I was left to wonder what the spoiled bitch was up to. Was she trying to

piss me off. I had already explained from the start that I am not easily angered and
that I don't deserve to be angered, am a calm and sound person not trying to make

other unsettled. But she wouldn't have it and the moment I knew full force that she

was just going to be a bitch, had provoked me. A little ignored was ignored after all,

was not assumed to be enough, and so she continued with a blow of refusing to be

with me. So I dropped her hat, roof, and dime and she can serve her own purpose of

provoking anger from her partners, which certainly won't bother me.

10

I am greater than my enemies because my enemies do not make me. If an insult is

given me I consider if the insult is valid or just said to bother me. If it was meant

bother me I only do more of what I was doing. If it is valid and doing otherwise

would improve what I do I change to do what should be done to should change.

There insult which was valid for me is then invalid for their purpose, actually

counterproductive. To many I can prove unpredictable. They are used to those that

do things based on reward and punishment from the unintelligent, the less aware.

I'm better than that. If I listen to myself more than I do them then I am not

bothered by them and do what I do based on progression and improvement, or to

do what I do more if it is that another would misdirect me. My cause is strong. My

ability is great. My talents are many. My belief is in myself, in one part, and is

never a belief and faith in a human being. I'll do what I do and continue what I do

199

without the little stresses and detours cause by the stupid and lesser. Any other

term than Christian Satanist does not suit me. To create new titles is strange. It's

like saying fuck all those others before me. Those that believe such people are very

often stupid enough to exalt that person very high up. His or her ideas are

somehow more special and indicative of only him or her, after all. Those that use

old terms are even worse at least where it counts. They are like those saying hey I

want to be a part of what someone else did want to be better though, as though to

say, "look at how I do it everyone! " But those remarkable few that take the bold

term Christian Satanist are very deeply different and stand apart from them all.

Such cannot even be classified, generalized. They say they'll be them all and better

yet, are able to be their selves while doing it.

11

When it's all trash anyways which most of the ground before us is covered in it,

what I am saying is that we are around heaps and heaps of garbage created by

individuals in their homes. They want a few quick bucks and time is less important,

even bothersome to them, to even take time to enjoy and create well what they

create. So then it's the creation of many things instead of a perfection of one, one

that was made in time, a true work of art. People are making game after game that

was poor to begin with. The same goes for books, drawings and music.
These

people are just in such a hurry. It obviously isn't about what they make, it's very

often about the attention they receive for what they've made. Technology makes us

all super human. What couldn't be done in our youth can easily be done when we

are older. Technology is progressing so far that these pseudo art forms are pretty

much just automatic. They are super easy and super talentless because of it. This

isn't really acceptable even when good things are produced. There are teams upon

teams of animators and staff creating what is better. There are people willing to

spend time on what they write. And there are people with real art skills.
They are

the ones that should be given appreciation. God forbid a family member speaks well

and speaks a lie that their son or daughter is so good at what they do.
Cause then

they'll continue doing what they are doing without having worked on it. I have to

hide ever more better with all this trash so close to home. Where does it all come

from? I guess I already answered that. It comes from people pretending to like

what they gobble up. Then they spit it out and there it is, right in my front fuckin

yard.

12

We are living in the Age of Satan. This is clear if you look at the evidence. There

are many that would scoff at this idea. That things are atheist, things are sexual,

things are secular, but that doesn't mean they are Satanic. These things are Satanic.

Satanists, not to be confused with Christian Satanism, the two are separate, they

deny God so much that they are atheists. Naturally they want a secular society.

The state of the Church is nearly entirely gone. There are radicals in third world

countries, but they are terrorists easily and aggressively bombed. It is good for us

the Christian Satanic that the state of the Church is disempowered. We believe that

God never had an issue with doing things we shouldn't have done to begin with,

but the false leaders of false Churches made to seem so. These Churches were not

Christian. Christianity is a dangerous religion. And so as it goes God has taken

away it's power. What about that mother that had her son separate and segregated

from the other students? The one that fought in the courts to prevent it from

happening, and so created a separation of Church and State? Christians would say

over and over and have said it over and over again that this woman was evil and of

the devil and all else. But, the Christian Satanist firmly believes that God wanted

separation of Church and State. Why? The answer is simple but of an easy truth.

Power given to religion, and especially power given to Christianity, corrupts,

badly. Do you really think a loving God could condone forced prayer to Him?

Christians sure do, and fight to make it so. But, they, the Christianists, not

Christians, have had the tables turned on them as their God has instated the times

of the Satanist, instating the Age given to Satan. He is the God that gives a time

and purpose to everything. He is the God that gives everything a place and a time.

The Age of Satan was due and is here. To me this is a good thing. Christianists can

no more use their own power and say that it is God's. They can no longer abuse

God. What a person does in privacy with another is no longer examined by wide

open peering eyeballs and people aren't threatened to be thrown into hell by

preachers that for whatever wrong reason think they their selves have the power to

send others there. It's the Age of Satan, the best time in earth's history. Make the

best of it, roll the dice, live it up, and hope for the best at the end. But, Christian

Satanist, simply keep your practice, the one I gave, and you will do well enough, I

promise.

When I was very young, only a boy, I spent the night at my cousin's home with my brother. We fell asleep on a bed but before we did my cousin opened his mouth to

tell a terrifying story. He went off saying that there was a headless person that

would go to boys rooms looking for heads of his own and take them. I really fuckin

thought he was going to take my head off and was scared to death. This story

bothered me for some time until I got older. I had begun attending a youth church

as a teenager. This church had much of my high school class going to it. I was a

Satanist. I really don't remember why I began attending their youth church. I

listened to them. I tried to learn from them. But, one night, I decided to tell the

preacher that I was possessed and needed a demonic exorcism performed on me. So

with it prepared a certain night I attended that night. I have a voice that no one

would believe that when I yell I really do sound fuckin evil. So about an hour into yelling during the exorcism I had the kids terrified. Very seriously terrified. Some

of them slept with their parents that night. They were teenagers, like I was at that

time, they were nearly adults and were aghast. Rumors quickly circulated around

the school that it became freezingly cold in the place that night and things were

tossed about supernaturally. They were not only bothered for the night but long

into it, for years. My brother told me years later that my cousin had developed an, I

guess you would call it an emotional fear or something, was disturbed. Later I told

my brother, "hey, do you remember that time your cousin told me that story about

the headless man taking heads off of kids?" He looked as though to laugh at me, for

a moment, and a moment later looked grim and silent.

There are three phrases repeated frequently by those I meet, and they bug. It is

almost sure that I hear one of these three while talking to someone. The first is just

the word, "true." That one isn't so bad. They are reflecting on what I said or

something. The second is the phrase, this one a phrase not a word, "it is what it is."

When I hear this I think, don't you care what it is? Does nothing matter to you? Or

I think, "well aren't you even going to try and change it?" Saved the worst for last,

the word, "exactly." This is just a cocky way of saying that I made my own point.

They agreed with my point but instead of admitting that they did they say,

"exactly," to kind of steal my own point from me and make it their own. They are

all stupid words and phrases, these three, not really understood when spoken, just

spoken mechanically as popular terms of the day or hour go. Cool is another bad

one. Cool is just another word for asshole. Sometimes it means, "cool down." It's

another way of saying "I am stupid, I like stupid," as far as I can understand it.

Then the eternal phrase, one that will never leave us, the question, "how are you

doing?" Well I guess I am typing by moving my fingers but to know it too well

would drive me mad. People have this repository of slogans and sayings that they

mechanically throw at you during conversations with you, how about the Christian

Satanic practice of using none of them? Or else use them better. When asked how I

am I say, "well I've had a good day so far," makes them think they should keep it

that way, even though they don't know that's how it was meant to come across.

I live for you, Christian Satanist. I have fathered you. I am not without a God. I do

not corrupt you. You are a child of God. But we do not altogether have a
God. We

are lost within ourselves, wanderers of the universe, but also princes and queens of

it. We will journey for alone until it suits God's purpose to bring us together.

Along the way we will be befriended by many, some wicked, others righteous.

Have faith in all but do not succumb to the causes of your own misplaced trust.

Abandon those that would not be with you on your journey. Altogether do this,

without looking back. We are in many, many ways one in the same. We are unique.

We are different. We are the same as one another but strangers to the others. Bring

them too to us and we will gather from all corners of the universe what
God would

have: a universe of the Christian Satanic. We will be reincarnated for this purpose.

202

We are grounded upon the middle grounds. On the middle grounds we will remain,

as we are a pure balance. Christian Satanist be no stranger to me, and you will not

be a stranger to one another. The Lord God has made all of this so, therefore honor

Him. Be happy on the cross. Walk with it for an eternity until you have grown in

full and may be free of it. Then, continuing onward be with us as one in the same, to

carry the cross of each other, having grown strong enough. The passion of the

Christian Satanist is that they know that the secret within their hearts cannot be

tarnished. God is with us all, whether or not others accept that. The Lord has

walked with each of us for many miles, many days, many years, and will always be

with us no matter where we are. We accept the curse, even permanently, and so

walk with the Devil's cross. The Devil too has made us. The Devil is not able to

destroy or defile us. He is not able, so has no choice but to befriend us, and if not as

a friend, as a supporter and comrade. That include all the forces of hell. The forces

of heaven are too with us, when it is of good importance that they are. As
God wills

it, so be with Him, and speak to Him. He will certainly listen, each and every time.

Learn His word and grow with it. Know too that my word was given to you

through Him and I would not have it taken from you, so you too do not let it be

taken. If you must, then fight for it. Let it grow on the earth until we can travel

onward and away. Let it be preserved so that we must not return.

19

There is a corruption to a capitalist society that we the Christian Satanic refuse to

have any part of. We allow this, capitalism, but only for the sake of human progress

and evolution. We have our own economy. Ours is an economy of each other, not of

the corporate. Inasmuch as we are able we buy from one another. We do not take

donations. I write it here as I have written elsewhere to stress that point.
We do

not take free money, not in any form. We certainly do create things and buy those

things from each other, if they are genuinely made by a Christian Satanist. That is

our own economy. That is our very own shared system of tithing. By practice we

are not lazy with what we make. Much of society is anymore. Even expensive

electronics simply cannot seem to keep from breaking down. People throw up

drawing after cheap drawing online and they do get praised for that and such

things, such things like a video game made with a cheap but make it easy game

engine, or a quickly written book. They get praised for their trash. The Christian

Satanist spends a lot of time on what they make. Usually without stress. At first

there will be stress with taking much time and putting much thought into

something. But in time that stress will leave and what's left is an honorable worker

that enjoys what she or he does. We have our own economy. It is a shared economy.

It is spending money on what we want from each other. There are no shameful

rules that say you have to praise what you buy. If you like what you buy keep it to

yourself. Enjoy it. But only if you especially enjoy it should you praise it. In the

training of a new apprentice it is important that you equip that person to work and

to work on what it is in their heart to do. I have said it many times that we have no

centralized church or a one leader, one leader for us all. That isn't even me. We are

all leaders that lead. We don't force the following of one. We have many churches,

some even in homes, others in places such as abandoned buildings. Our economy is

our work. And our work is a good one, not one lazily and cheaply construed.

20

Enlightenment is empty headedness. The Buddha was empty headed. He was an

ascetic. He tortured himself until he had no other choice but to let go. He finally

just gave up and sit under a tree without any thoughts for 20 years. Those

thoughts of his tortured him. His mind just finally said to him, "alright, shuttin

off." So he meditated and that was his only solution, which he was very happy to

have taught. Only it wasn't happiness it was a shut off and shut up method.
Then

people started following him and put words in his mouth by the time they got to

others. It's all and everything you need to know about Buddhism. I have studied

that religion, extensively, and others as well. I have much to say about
Satanism

too. Satanism is about the worship of Anton Szandor. They don't worship the devil,

that simply must be said over and over again. They don't molest or kill animals.

Then there's the Satanic panic. That was when Anton Szandor freaked out over

what was being said about him got paranoid and didn't know what to do so that's

the Satanic panic. He lived such and such way. He did such and such.
Many

Satanists just gobble it all up, most of them, they really do believe his ceaseless lies,

like how he rode in a train with Marylyn Monroe and fucked her. He had a pet lion,

which seems excessive and dangerous to me, but valiant and animal adoring to the

Satanist. So that's Satanism. Then there's Christianity. Christianity was first

spoken eons ago by a lunatic. He got the wrong ideas. Somehow, at some point or

another, he got the idea that he was the son of God. Then he simply couldn't shut

up. He went around and about with an everly increasing idea that he should be all

and everything to everyone and his very own speech got all messed up and

convoluted. He was a lunatic with strange ideas and strange speeches that seemed

very profound, but are easily picked apart and simply things to say that anyone,

especially in a time of such wisdom, could have said. His disciples seem somehow

insincere. The only religion I take interest anymore apart from my own is

Scientology. This is one of those that I had an interest in from an early age. I first

read Dianetics when I was at my uncle's house. Many had this book. I liked the

book with the volcano. It was an interesting read with very good methods. It is

ironic, that, the psychiatric doctors would dare say L. Ron Hubbard was a
schizophrenic. Doesn't that only make an even more powerful opponent against

them? Psychiatry is a dead system. It messes up society. It's a false wisdom with

tricks that don't work. It's greedy. It doesn't work, it's as simple as that.
I would

take a society of Scientologists over therapy pill popping patients any given day. I

am not a Scientologist. I am not able to be audited, and that is the one and singular

reason why I am not. I have my own purpose on this earth that doesn't fit well

enough with being a Scientologist. I'll always hold to heart the goal of man found

in dianetics. I won't plagiarize. Read it, if you own the book.

21

I will succeed. I am tireless, relentless. I enjoy each and every moment of what I do.

I don't stop and I won't quit. If anyone can make Christian Satanism a popular

thing it is me. I like to think that it was only me who would have ever even tried!

That is why Christian Satanism is my own. You won't find forum piled on forum on

a quick search of Christian Satanism, of Christian Satanists professing the word.

The word is hidden, is occult. You'll see us, in time. We will be there and right up

in front of everything. Who can deny or ignore or even forget a term like Christian

Satanism? I like to read things online like, "no can someone fucking explain to me

what the hell is a Christian Satanist?" It is a serious philosophy, sometimes too

serious. It is an anti name, an anti- label, an anti term, one that doesn't put you into

a name, an identity. Christians have always been very few and far between. I could

say a lot on why Christianists should stop calling their selves Christians and
instead call their selves what they are: which is Chrisitanist. Then there are

Satanishes. We throw that out altogether. We are the first religion that cannot

make a name into an identity. Those that try are only going to make fools of their

selves. We practice, we don′t practice for the sake of a name, but for the sake of

doing and becoming better. I have spent a lot of time on Christian
Satanism. It is

exclusively my own creation. It will have a following, sooner or later. I think it′s

altogether funny to use my name as a ″what′s with you and names?″ When I write

on a medical application I write ″Christian Satanist″ under religion. It says to some

I am crazy. It says to others that I am not serious. It says to the intelligent that it

isn′t your business. I have chosen a name that is bold and stands out. It is my art. I

wouldn′t call it anything else.

Christian Satanic music is easily known. Can you accurately relate to it? Does it

bitch? If it is just a bitcher or complaint put to sound then it is not Christian Satanic.

Bleeding heart broken heart music is not Christian Satanic. If it motivates you then

it is Christian Satanic. Ironically, Anton Szandor said that metal wasn′t Satanic but

Christian Satanic. Therefore if they go by what he said I guess we just got a lump

and large sum of music. It should be modern, not soothing strings or plucked harps.

Plucked harps are ideally music of heaven. Similar to what Anton
Szandor said

about gold being of heaven and should like silver not gold, as he said that, we say

that plucked harp music is heavenly and should not be listened to but raging

guitars or something else instead. When writing music, please don′t be atonal or

create a lot of annoying complicated dissonance. As I heard another say it well,
″atonal music is good to the composer but bad for the listener.″ Classical, serious

music, is at it′s own fault for dropping into an eternal oblivion. It was crap after

crap until the Beatles came along and people saw that music could be fun,

ingenuitive, and creative. Have fun when writing music. If it is something like

metal, then obviously it′s not meant to be fun but mean, but be entertained with

what you are doing. Don′t take it too seriously. It′s an art. It is an art that isn′t so

much like painting where realism is important. Then again with photographs

realism in painting is kind of out the door anymore. Beware of music that pisses

you off. Do you really wish to be seriously pissed off? Then there′s giddy music. I

guess that′s good if you have been thinking too much. Otherwise it just adds stupid

to stupid. Just whatever you listen to please don′t listen to music that bitches and

complains or is about petty problems you only get from listening to. Musical taste

is an individual thing. But I would rather control you to not let it control you

making you into a problem of it′s own making. Compulsive listening to music can

be a real pain in the ass when sometimes you enjoy the hell out of it but that′s not

such a problem if it isn′t crap after crap of bitching, moaning, and yelling kind of

going off like a demonic siren. Enjoy music and if it controls you, be sure it is good

control, that it doesn′t corrupt you. With Christian Satanism it is more about how

it is listened to than what is listened to.

23

Why think that others are stupid? Why not think that others are below you? Why

not pick on the weak? First if you never think that a person is stupid, that we are all equal and the same, then you will honor stupidity and you yourself will become

stupid. That idiotic thing you did, first there is a person seeing it that thinks it

wasn't, and so he or she doesn't learn from the mistakes of others, then there is the

person that thinks, 'what a fucking stupid thing to do,' that person learns and

doesn't do it. To repeat it, after all, will just shame her or him, and shame teaches. If

you never think that someone is below you then how can you ever have pride or

reach above, to become better, to even want to become any better. If everyone is the

same and no one is below you then what kind of thoughts do you have about

yourself? You are just like her and him and him and her and there is nothing better

that can ever be done. Why not pick on the weak, at least intelligently, if it makes

them stronger? They are weak for not fighting back. Then here comes someone

with the authority to put a stop to it and they think, 'hey, I need more of them!"

They may even begin looking around and around and kiss ass until they become

police officers. Art is art and it should all be appreciated. Why? That only makes

art a poor impoverished thing. Those that don't work just love being artists. It

requires next to no work. It's even become splash-ons for many. Poetry books suck.

They are easy ways to fill in space quickly on paper and provide a false meaning of

hidden meanings to others. I don't like poets. They are sneaky at making others

adore them and tricky at evoking emotion. They are the "how deeps" and "how

expressive." Science is given all liberty anymore and we have well proven theories,

206

well built towering houses of glued together cards that because of it's liberty and freedom, and a messed up society, is a bunch of convoluted nonsense developed by

those that even believe their selves. String theory? What's that? It was right for so

long now it's around as a "well, we aren't so sure," and there are many instances of

this in science anymore, "well, this isn't true after all," was completely sure of itself

until then, could have fooled me, but sure as hell didn't. It's okay if he smokes crack.

He's an addict. Yeah? Let's make some more addicts then. He has lung cancer from

smoking. Poor thing let's take him out of work and put him on Medicaid. I have

that same problem, actually, but who am I to not receive what is given. On second

thought it's better that we take and take. Sooner or later these weakness

sponsorships will be over bearing by the weak and the strong will have to over take

them, conquer them, and demolish them.

24

Love is too much of a mystery for humans. It's very related to sex, too, making

things worse. Making things yet worse is it entangles itself in other emotions,

causing some, preventing others. Because of it we have the unfortunate matter that

love has been spoken of, sung about and made into film after film, song after song,

book after book, over and over and over and over again. It has the benefit of

"showing what we are." We must look very strange to aliens, if or were they to

ever see us. What if they understood it better? Or didn't have it? If they said

anything bad about it we would strangely argue with them over it. Love may be

complicated but it really is a human weakness. I think people pretend to love. I

have tried that to see if I would feel it. It never works. I am lucky not to have it.

Though I have had infatuation, and wonder if that is what they mean by it. Deep
obsessions I have had many, and no not one. Am I un up to par for honoring pride

over love? Pride conquers all. Pride makes you better, if it is well earned. There is

one thing in life to earn for me, and that is well earned pride. To excel in a world of

weakness, that is far better than finding that one for me. What would I do after I

found that one for me, well, what would I have done were I to? I would have been

looking for that one for me and then go about desperately and passionately

dedicate myself to that one for me. I look for the power and love of all. But it isn't

love I am after. It's honor, it's a legacy, to be remembered and empowered, to

become better than I was before, to excel and advance, to never quit and to

dominate, to cast down into the pit those that have wasted their lives on petty

things (such as drugs, such as button pushing jobs, such on marriage with kids.) I

will be better, and better yet, I will have that glory. I may be disbelieved when I say

that love is not greater than what I represent. But what is it to me those weaker

and below me that are without direction and without what I am and will become?

Life is not empty for me, not in any way. Life is good. Life is better all the time. I

see a spot that I have claimed and there I thrust in a flag. I preserve, I conquer, I

dominate. I will continue until the end. And remembrance of me are my children's

children. My children are what I create, that are me, not some spoiled brat or

spawn of nature needing shit cleaned. I won't have it. I refuse to feed anyone's

mouth but my own. I am alone, and yet not lonely. I am without loving, and am yet

loved. I still fuck, but what's fucking got to do with love? If only they knew what
sissies they were that romance and give weeds to another. There are some men that

only want to fuck. There are some women that only want to fuck. We are good

together. Then there are some men, not me, that say pretty things, and women

who want to be worshiped. It doesn't work with me, and they have their own, I

mine. Whatever benefits me, that will I learn by.

In the end and as it was from the Genesis, I am looking for no more than but my

perfect partner in crime. She is the one with no secrets to hide from me.
And I, as

hers, am one who keeps no secrets from her. She is an animal of lust. And
I am a

man of her lust. Together we sin. She excels. She doesn't sit around doing nothing.

She is supported. But she doesn't work for "the man," but works for herself in a way

like my own. We don't share our money. But I do support her. I finance the work

that she does. Her work is good, is evil, though its evil is hidden. She is not a

Christian Satanist. She is her own design apart from my own ideas. I have not met

this person yet. I am looking for her. She is my circle. My confidant. My comrade.

My equal, not my opposite, not my enemy, one that never provokes me, one that is

at as much peace as I give to her. I would hold her and love her. We would be

inseparably close. That is what all of this work is done for. It is done for the person

I am yet to meet. In my Eden she is my Eve.

CHRISTIAN SATANISM

The Anti Christ

Edition

Adam Jeremy Capps

Christian Satanism

© 2013 Adam Jeremy Capps

All rights reserved.

ISBN 978-1-300-72339-4

Contact: www.youtube.com/lusiferwhite

Google community "Christian Satanism," or

2121 S Prince St Room 4 Clovis, NM 88101 USA

I live in a hotel literally across the street from the Gray Hound bus station.

Even stalkers are welcomed to come visit. Minors are not. Bring ID.

I don't accept phone calls.

Also by the author

The Christian Satanic Declaration (two editions)

The Christian Satanic Bible (two editions)

A Philosophy of God's New Earth

The Satanic Vade Meccum

The Church of the Christian Satanist

There are four parts in this book:

1. Introducing: Christian Satanism & The Book of Redemption

2. The Christian Satanic Sermons.

3. The Approach of Christian Satanism.

4. The Practice of Christian Satanism

5. Christian Satanism.

Introduction

The goal of this book was to have a type of Christian Satanism that I

myself will follow. The older books were older, pre-evolved, even the CS

Bible was too outdated. So here is a book that I can follow, in the long

term too, as its ideas hold true throughout the lifetimes of women or men

who would advance in life and enjoy life proudly in the process. I speak

it like it is: which is done so little anymore, well, it has never been done

enough- that this book offends the weak majority. I crash the pity party

here, yelling out "get off your mother fucking asses! It is time to do

something with your life!"

I await the day, the night, the ticking onto midnight of my coming Satan!

Where is he? Where is he to be found? I know that when he is here my eyes will see him. He will put himself on the stage and be known in

power. Man and woman will be beasts, devouring its Christian prey. The

overcoming of haughty falsehoods as it is taken for what it is: pathetic,

irritants on the mind of man. Weightless writ! It will be flung far away

from me, from them who follow it. It has no power at all. It is worthless

gribble. Christian Satanist: take a stand and protect what you are and are

about. Be a power or be slain. Be demon in the world. Love life. Enjoy

what massive wealth you already have before you. Take nothing for

granted. Take nothing as worthless. Concentrate your worth of what is

owned. Live, and live well! The time is coming when science will open all

doors and there we will stand with all things on earth, through science,

having been made possible. Do this and do it well: have pleasure and

abolish pain. We have amassed many treasures. Do not collect without

enjoying it as a human beast is capable of that, a mindless drone is incompetent with what (s)he has. We are in a time and place of great

riches.

Let no measurement of your worth and ability to enjoy to be able bodied

and minded be ignored. Let it be unto you that one hour of rest is a

nirvana. What you have is so much more than what those before you had,

and that is increasing daily. Take it in to the very letter. Stride

confidently into the new time and do not lack what cannot be had before

you any given moment for it is already yours to have.

There will come a day and that day is very soon that through science all

things are possible. This so-called "hell on earth" will separate: to one the

weak, they'll have nothing. To those the strong: everything. We will have

a great power in the future to decide and fully own what we are and the

things of destiny. Only perfection will mater in such a time. We will walk

and talk with God and it is our responsibility to take this as an utmost

important mater: that what we are to Him and the way He is known is not

left one grain of unimportance, nothing discarded, nothing without

regard.

You are immortal. Believe not the fools that tell you they have proven

otherwise. Believe not those that say such is nonsense. You are immortal.

Spend your time on earth knowing this, and you will not leave without

being prepared to. The lies are all around. Do not be fooled by them.

They are for the victims. See right through them. Be better!

Be assured: time enough in the circle of Christian Satanism makes you an

unchangeable Christian Satanist. No one will be able to change you

beyond that point save yourself. It's the best of both plains.

This book is a book of the occult and always will be a book of the occult.

Why? Why call it the occult? What makes it occult? The nature of the

occult is in hidden knowledge. This book certainly didn't ignore that in

its making. Picture me as someone that looked deep into the abyss for

hidden material and someone that has long sought that material that God

would hide from my eyes. This book is composed of material of the old, the hidden, the secret books of old that haven't resurfaced until

represented again here. This book therefore is a book of the occult and a

rebirth of things otherwise dead and forgotten.

1. Introducing: Christian Satanism & The Book of Redemption

The Christian Satanic Declarations!

(S)he who enjoys life long enough, fully enough, will have gained life

eternal. Fight, and fight to the very end. When the fangs of death pierce you

be too tough a meat for it to chew up and devour. Contemplate always

what good there comes with the future. Accept no therapy from someone

not yourself. Be your own strength. Uplift yourself. Ascend and overtake!

I am like no other! I am myself! I will show it! I will put it in your face!

These things, unique, represent me in truth! My opinion outweighs your

own! AT ALL COST ABOVE ALL ELSE IS WHERE I
WILL ASCEND OR ELSE- I

WILL DIE TRYING!

Your petty hidden grumblings, Your petty mannerisms, these things that protect you, that hide you, that are a strength behind being shallow, being

weak they WILL NEVER become me!

My life is what I make it to be. I will excel. Each day is a day to do and

become better and to fortify what was before. I establish my own dominion

and am ready to master what is ahead. I feel not poorly for what I lack, but

instead eager to do yet better, to enhance, refine, become more efficient, to

learn, to adapt, and to overcome:

THAT IS THE CRYSTAL LAW OF CHRISTIAN SATANISM! CALL IT "LIFE'S

ENERGY" THE ESSENCE OF IT ENSURES LIFE AFTER DEATH!

What is “Christian Satanism?” Christian Satanism has its (current)

foundation in the following:

If these result in the practice of Christian Satanism then you are practicing

it the right way.

(Do or can, or have you have/had)

The Sacred Feeling of Waiting: When either there is not work left to work

on at the moment or the work itself is complete, even if “temporarily”

complete (which is to say, you have told yourself it?s complete whether or

not you may change your mind to this later) then wait. Wait and watch to

see what happens.

The Sacred Feeling of Letting Go. To let go is to take what is tightly

grasped and unclench it. Things have a way of working out and what will

be will be. It doesn?t mean that you don?t try to get anything. If trying to

get something is the best way it is gotten then you should try to get it. But

with many matters, such as relationships, those that grasp tightly will

lose. When you accept that “if it works it works, if it doesn?t it doesn?t,”

then you will behave better overall and if nothing else will open yourself

up to new opportunities instead of investing all that you can get into

something, which isn?t true, there is much to be had and to broaden what you try to get is to get more things and to get each of them in a better way-

a way that isn?t a be-all and end-all. The sacred feeling of letting go is one

of liberation.

The Sacred Feeling of Thinking and Doing for Yourself. There are none

that should tell you what you think and do is something faulty. This

sacred feeling entails forming your own opinions, your own tastes, doing

things your own way, and these with indifference to what people think of

them. They are, after all, representations of yourself. Though there be

many that dislike it there will be some there that do. To be popular is

very often to be a fake. Be real and true to yourself instead. If it “feels”

like a good idea then give it a go. Use rationality, however, and don?t

become a fool in the process. It is also alright to blend in, to play the part,

and to give people what they want, if it rewards you.

The Sacred Feeling of Purpose. Without purpose a life is without

meaning and direction. What do you want to do with your life? What will

it take to accomplish getting what you want? In what way do you want others helped? Whatever it is that you want to accomplish in life first lay

down the foundation and then build from there, slowly, carefully, and

perfectly. Set a difficult goal, reach for the stars. Challenge yourself.

Work on it for such a long time that it is no more a challenge and yet is

rewarding. If, for too long, you have worked on something and it is just

simply too easy, then try something new. The wrong reason to do this is

because you feel like a failure. The right reason to choose to do

something new is because it is a new challenge. If it has legs to walk, and

it is walking, carrying its own momentum, then go ahead and try

something new.

The Sacred Feeling from What is Good. I've split this into two ideas.
The

first, that what is good to have (good food, good company, good gifts at

Christmas, enjoying what you have) and two: The good feeling of doing

what is good and right to do. This is to be justified by God. It can also be the love of God and feeling love from God. What is holy and righteous

entails the second. Being blessed and the enjoyment of life covers the

first. To have helped another is to have done what is good. To do right

with God is to do good. Any good and justified feeling is a blessing from

God.

The Pursuit of Truth is a practice of the Christian Satanist. What makes it

uniquely Christian Satanic is how it is done. The Christian Satanist,

being both good and evil, having known and applied both, has a special

storehouse of truths at her or his disposal. We weigh good and bad. We

way the "rights" and the "wrongs." We are always looking for that one

special reason, the best reason to do something, what can be called the

Greater Reason. That there is so much good in something yet bad in it to,

and that bad can outweigh its goodness even though it is less in quantity,

is what I mean by determining- weighing- the good in the bad and the

bad in the good while you do the best- the perfectly best- for the best- the

perfectly best, reasons. Which is greater, doing what is very well you to do, yet is strange to others, or taking the harder road of keeping it out of

your life? After all, you may be doing it for the wrong reason to begin

with. It may not give you what you want it to, in any case. To dress a

certain way that is uniquely you, you may ask yourself if another is going

to look and think "wow that person is really different, interesting," or, if

they are simply going to think they better stay away. We look for the

perfect reason. Knowing the perfect reason we choose to act on it. That is

the Christian Satanic pursuit of truth.

The Acquisition of Power a natural dictate that whether or not you like it

you make your own in life and the best that is had is gotten on one's own

relentless determination. We are an entity of perfection.

Strength

Challenge

Victory

Mastery

Perfection

Purpose

Self-worth (from yourself and from others especially when the two go hand

in hand- which would make it a Christian Satanic dualism instead of a
CS

duality.)

These words and others like unto them are what determine the quality and

goodness of life.

Don't ask for something unless it's proven to be the only way it's gotten.

When you can, tell, "show," "give me," "come over here and see." This,

instead of "Will you let me see?" "May I please have?" "I want you to see

something," "Could we possibly?" It's "I want," instead of "I need." It

justifies having taken something not belonging to you.

A sound, healthy mind is important to arrive at, healthy emotions

alongside, these will be arrived at with enough challenges overcome, to

have reached for them and having sought them for a long enough time. If not then know that you are frail and weak, and do not belong in Christian

Satanism.

Here is a lesson that all people are better-off learning: Let go of regret.

Don't be ashamed of the things you've said and done. If it wasn't something

that physically hurt someone, then don't at all feel bad about it. Say what

you want. Speak your mind. Express yourself freely. Be liberated. Liberate

yourself. How? Like with most things by practicing. Practice things in life

that nurture a self-love and self-confidence. It is much simpler than you

think to overcome nervousness and other emotional difficulties by

practicing. When you go a place and there's an attractive woman, don't be

shy and silent. Even if it's just saying hello or hi, then say it. Overtime you

will be confident enough to speak your mind, by practicing it, and if that

doesn't apply to you just remember if you do have any difficulties with

anything else that practice will make you overcome it. Don't be a total fool.
That's not self confidence. But feel entirely free to be a little goofy or stupid.

Have only a little self control and if you find yourself being too serious,

which way too many people are, then see them for what they are and don't

be like them. If someone hates you or is angry at what you tell them it is

probably because they are under a same kind of self-restriction. Be

offensive and respectful at the same time. That is indicative of what a

secure person does. Remember that if you put someone above you then you

will hate them. The more you respect and acknowledge yourself as one of

importance the more you are able to love: that is a Christian Satanic

dualism. You don't have to do it to love them. That isn't a relevant reason

to. Say what is on your mind and express yourself as you want to be known.

At the same time sell yourself as a product, not an offensive odor or

undignified image.

Learn well the lessons of life. What I teach is mostly "good reasoning," and

I have taken serious time to consider all angles, all points of view. What
I

don't have for you, what is simply lacking, you may find with the pursuit

of finding your own "good reasons." Do you feel bad over something?
When

something happens are you left feeling like shit? Look for the best reason

not to, obviously they are there- why, after all, should you ever feel bad?

Life teaches us to teach ourselves. The more reasons you have to feel good

and enjoy life the better.

The Book of Redemption

1.

1. WE ARE a fellowship of Cultists, Schismatics and Independent

Heretics committed to the overthrow of Big Religion.

2. WE ARE the Holy Huns, Vandals and Visigoths ordained by

Heaven to sack and pillage the American Gospel Empire.

3. WE ARE and Apostolic End-time Army, assailing the Ministers of

Mercantilism with arrows of Divine Disapprobation.

4. WE ARE an invading horde of Sackcloth Prophets and Sandwich

Board Apostles devoted to promoting Heresy and Disunity,

disestablishing Ecclesiastical Authority, predatory-pricing the

Professional Clergy out of business and oppugning the

unwarranted influence of the Religio-Industrial Complex.

6. We are the Righteous Reapers, sharpening our sickles for the

end-time Megacult Harvest.

7. WE ARE the House Cult Movement.

7. WE ARE not to be confused with the House Church Movement,

those pseudo-schismatics who, in the semblance of an

Underground Church, gather in inner chambers to distill the same

Pop Theology of the Industrial Church, having a form of cultliness

but denying the power thereof. (2 Tim. 3:5)

2.

1. We have a similarly low view of the "Emerging Church." Their

middle-class complacency and preoccupation with "finding God in the

prosaic" are an affront to our aboriginal enthusiasm and rip-roaring

backwoods interpretations.

2. Postmodern theology? What are "textual criticism" and "historic

exegesis" to us, who have verily cast out devils, prophesied, wrought

wonders, taken up serpents, received communications from angels and

seen visions of the Seventh Heaven?

3. Interfaith dialogue? What have we to do with the religious rabble?

4. Saddleback Church? Wait till Rick Warren gets a load of the

Purpose-driven CULT!

5. Church Recovery? We favor Church Demolition.

6. The Emerging Church is on the rise in the same way that the stern of a

sinking ship is on the rise just prior to submergence. The sinking ship in

this case is the American Gospel Empire.

7. The traditional churches, with their Phantom of the Opera hymnody

and Haunted House ambience, are hardly worth speaking of.

8. Lutheranism? For five centuries Lutherans have assaulted the ears of

the Almighty with the worst music He has ever heard, and the cup of His

wrath is nearly full.

9. Calvinism? Chewed-over sawdust.

10. Catholicism? MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE
MOTHER OF
HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
(Rev. 17:5)

11. Fundamentalism? One of the strangest productions of the American

One True Religion factory.

3.

1. From the days of the Apostles until now, the Professional Clergy -

Pharisees, Papists, Reformers and Fundamentalists - have been the

vanguard of resistance to the Kingdom of God.

Why?

2. The Apostle explains: "Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have

heard that Antichrist (the Professional Church) shall come, even now are

there many antichrists (Professional Churchmen); whereby we know that

it is the last time." (1 John 2:18) The Clergification of the Church is "the

Abomination of Desolation, standing in the holy place." (Matt. 24:15)
The

Professional Clergy are the Synagogue of Satan spoken of by Jesus to the
Angel of the Cult of Philadelphia. (Rev. 2:9) Their gospel is the Doctrine

of the Nicolaitans. (Rev. 2:6,15) Their steeple houses "are like unto whited

sepulchers, which indeed appear outwardly beautiful, but within are full

of dead men's bones and all uncleanness." (Matt. 23:27) God's Word to the

captives of the Organized Religion System in these last days is, ″Come

out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins.″ (Rev. 18:4)

3 Jesus of Nazareth was a Cult Leader in every sense of the term, and the

Religious Authorities dealt with Him and His disciples accordingly.

When persecution failed to subdue the Apostolic Cult, Satan said, ″If you

can′t beat them, counterfeit them.″ And brought Antichrist into the world.

(1 John 4:3) Professional Churchmen always confuse Antichrist with the

Beast of Revelation - a necessary obfuscation on their part, for Antichrist

is the spirit of Organized Religion, and the Clergy themselves are the

″many antichrists″ (1 John 2:18) whose doctrine is ″the wisdom of this

world″ (1 Cor. 2:6), the philosophies and traditions of men (Col. 2:8)

presented in gospel language.

4. The literal meaning of the Greek antichristos is not ″against

Christ″ but ″instead of Christ.″ Antichrist is a Pseudo-Christ, the

spirit of religiosity who animates Institutionalized Antichristianity.

The Industrial Church of the Professional Clergy is the Body of

Antichrist, a vicious caricature of the Body of Christ. (1 Cor. 12:27;

Col. 1:18) The one whom they address as ″Our Father″ is the god of

this world, Satan. (2 Cor. 4:4) That which is diametrically opposed

to Christianity goes by the name of Christianity. Radical Evil

marches under the banner of Christ. This is the Mystery of

Lawlessness. (2 Th. 2:7)

5. When the leaven of Antichrist (Gal. 5:9) prevailed and ″christianized″

the Roman Empire, the Apostolic Cult was forced underground. Then the

Roman Catholic Church inflicted itself on the world, casting Europe into an epoch of blackness, ignorance and misery known as the Dark Age or

the Devil′s Millennium. Then, just as North Europe was beginning to

shake off the yoke of Antichristendom, Antichrist raised up Martin

Luther to lead the Reformation of the Abomination of Desolation, and

Priestcraft lived to fight another day. When the Enlightenment shone on

the humbuggery of Priestcraft, Antichrist shifted the emphasis from

archaic superstition to Judeo-Christian Ethics. When the culture of

consumerism washed over the American Church, Antichrist simply

modified his gospel accordingly.

6. Thus what began as a Cult in Jerusalem became a Philosophy in Greece,

an Institution in Rome, a Culture in North Europe and an Industry in

America. This is the ″Historic Christianity″ that anti-cult organizations

hold up as the criterion of Gospel Truth!

7. Under the shadow of Antichristendom, Gospel Truth can only be seen

from a standpoint of heresy, nonconformity and dissent from ″Historic

Christianity." In the dark and doleful annals of church history, here and there a light shines through when a George Fox, a John Wesley or a

Charles Fox Parham devises a new Heresy, revolts against Church

Authority, and a Cult is born. If the Cult manages to survive the wrath of

the Professional Clergy for a generation or two, the heresy becomes an

orthodoxy and the movement stops moving. A denomination is a dead

movement, a church is a backslidden Cult. When Cults fall prey to the

spirit of Priestcraft, they start ordaining ministers and building steeple

houses, degenerate into mere churches, and become part of the Resistance,

but never without leaving a foundation on which the next generation of

Heretics can build.

8. In its first stage of senility, a Cult declines into fundamentalism, which

is another name for bibliolatry - making an idol out of the Bible,

worshipping the roadmap instead of following the road.

9. In the next stage of decrepitude, bibliolatry weakens into textualism. No longer able to endure the direct light of the Holy Scriptures, the

church subsumes them under a mass of secondary literature and

denominational Dogma. Like bibliolatry, textualism mistakes Orthodox

Theology for Saving Faith.

10. Once a religion has gone completely gaga, it collapses into liberalism.

Liberalism - whether in the form of the Metropolitan Community Church

or the Willow Creek Church Growth Model or the Purpose-Driven

Church - replaces bibliolatry with ecclesiolatry. Now, instead of endless

recitations of Dogma, we can go to church and hear sermons about being

committed to the church, serving in the church, bringing people to church,

bringing the church to people, a new kind of church, fresh expressions of

the church, the coming church, the missional church, the organic church,

church next, etc. In the absence of an Immanent God, the church itself

becomes the purpose of the church. It divests itself of all transcendental

significance and thus removes anything that might justify the existence

of a Professional Clergy, but it keeps the Professional Clergy on the

payroll anyway.

11. The insidiousness of Liberal Priestcraft is in the way it humbly

redefines church governance: The Infallible Hierophant of Orthodoxy is

replaced by the "regular guy." The difference between laity and clergy is

no longer one of status, hierarchy or degree of importance, but of

functionality. Of course, collecting the money remains a function of the

clergy. The function of the church itself - which is to provide the clergy

with a living - remains unchanged. The church is now a power plant that

generates only enough electricity to keep its own lights on. It is church

for the sake of church. In other words, church for the sake of pastoral

salaries. (2 Pet. 2:3)

4.

1. Under the inane commercialism of liberal Antichristianity, the

religious rabble become restless and ready for revolt. The liberalized,

commercialized evangelical church is ripe for a Megacult Harvest.

2. But the Professional Clergy - who have become adept at identifying

and averting potential threats to their commercial interests - have

anticipated the coming Megacult Harvest with a shrewd, last-ditch

gambit. The increasing unmarketability of Bibliolatry and Textualism

has necessitated the emergence of the Emergent Church. "Emergence" is

not a natural social phenomenon, much less a spiritual one; it is a

top-down contrivance of Professional Churchmen scrambling for ways to

save their bacon in an increasingly irreligious culture.

3. In many respects, Emergence is Cultish enough almost to deceive the

very Elect: It promises a New Christianity, a new koinonia and kerygma.

It emphasizes inward experience and unmediated access to God. And like

a good Cult movement, it has an idiom all its own.

4. But beware of Culterfeits, which borrow the language of Dissent and

Nonconformity, yet maintain the fraud of Ecclesiastical Authority.

Beware of false prophets, who come to you in Cultist's clothing but

within are ravening Clergymen. (Matt. 7:15) The Emergent Culterfeit is a

stratagem of Antichrist designed to forestall the Latter Rain Megacult

Revival by incorporating into Big Religion certain attractive

characteristics of Nonconformity.

5. But this homeopathic inoculation against the coming Heretic Harvest

will not prevail, for Jesus said, "Upon this rock I will build my Cult, and

the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Jesus, as we have said, was

not a Churchman but a Cult Leader, ergo, the Greek ekklesia is properly

translated "Cult.") Peter was made "the rock" because he was the first to

receive the Great Revelation: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living

God." (Matt. 16:16) Therefore Jesus said, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona:

for flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father which is in

heaven." (v. 17) Revelation alone is the basis of Spiritual Authority, and it

is the Heavenly Father who apportions this Revelation and this Authority,

as Paul said, "But I certify you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me is not after man, for I neither received it of man, nor was

taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." (Gal. 1:11-12)

6. Churchmen, on the other hand, receive Ecclesiastical Authority by

being "ordained." Ordained by who? By other Churchmen. Where did

these Churchmen receive authority to ordain new Churchmen? From the

Churchmen who ordained them. Ecclesiastical Authority derives its

authority from Ecclesiastical Authority. This vortex of circular

authorization - this Ministers Guild, this Mutual Ordainment Society - is

the corporate manifestation of Antichrist, for Antichrist is that which

seeks to usurp the Lordship of Christ who said, "Ye have not chosen me,

but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring

forth fruit." (John 15:16)!

7. Antichristianity replaces Apostles with Clergymen, Pentecost with Priestcraft, Anointing with Ordination, Prophets with Profits, Christ with

Antichrist - and calls itself "Christianity." Does one have to be a crazed

apocalyptic Cultist to see the chicanery of Industrial Religion? Is it even

believable that one billion people believe that this racket is the religion

of Jesus?

8. The contrast between Christianity and Antichristianity is especially

striking on Easter Sunday, when the evangelical preacher invariably

recites Peter Stoner's "Proofs of the Resurrection." The most compelling

proof is that the Apostles did not profit from the Gospel, but suffered

and died for it, which proves that it is true, since no one would die for a

lie. But the Clergyman who offers this "proof" has a three-bedroom ranch

in the suburbs, two cars in the garage, two weeks paid vacation a year, a

beautiful wife and children and a good name in the community. So what

the preacher is saying is this: "The fact that the Apostles suffered for the

Gospel - instead of making a comfortable bourgeoisie living off of it, like

I do - proves that the Gospel is true. If preaching had profited them as handsomely as it does me, their testimony would be unreliable." Thus the

Clergyman disproves the Gospel by proving it.

9. "And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make

merchandise of you," said Peter, "whose judgment now of a long time

lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not." (2 Pet. 2:3)

10. Yet Priestcraft can take place without any money being exchanged, a

fact which needs to be explained to that modern-day Cargo Cult known

as the House Church Movement.

11. The Cargo Cults had their origin in the Pacific Theater of WWII when

U.S. forces built military bases on remote islands of Melanesia and

Micronesia. The grass-skirted islanders looked on in awe as cargo planes

daily brought in tons of supplies and equipment. The natives believed

that such vast amounts of Cargo could only be produced by the gods, and

they carefully studied the Americans' magic techniques. When the Americans left, the natives assiduously cleared grassy airstrips lit by

torches and erected wooden control towers with bamboo antennas. A

witch doctor would sit in the control tower wearing a coconut shell

headset and talking into a bamboo microphone while another witch

doctor stood on the airstrip waving landing signals - all in the belief that

these activities would compel the gods to send them cargo planes. After

all, it worked for the Americans.

12. Today "Cargo Cult" is used as an idiom for people who imitate the

outward form of a process without understanding the internal logic of

cause and effect.

13. The Cargo Cult Logic of the House Church Movement dictates that if

we hold church in homes instead of steeple houses and have open

meetings (1 Cor. 14:26) instead of theater performances starring

Professional Clergymen, we will receive the power, purity and

fruitfulness of the Apostolic Cult. This is a slight misunderstanding of

spiritual cause and effect. A House Cult begins when someone gets a Revelation, starts preaching the true Gospel and is banished for heresy

by the Professional Clergy. It is not form or venue, but the Testimony of

Jesus (Rev. 19:10), that makes a Cult a Cult.

14. Those who believe that a No-clergy Church Model - or any other

Church Model - will automatically secure the blessings of heaven and

restore the glory of the Apostolic Age would do well to consider the

comic history of the Plymouth Brethren.

5.

1. The Brethren Movement began in the 19th Century when four

Irishmen noticed that there was no biblical basis for a Profes-sional

Clergy and agreed that Clergymen were largely responsible for all the

disunity, error and worldliness in the church, so they organized a

fellowship "run strictly along New Testament lines," with no ordained

ministers. They were confident that this Church Model would end

sectarian strife and provide a basis of unity for all believers. By the 20th

Century, the Brethren had schismed into 48 warring factions. A whole

cascade of divisions and subdivisions resulted from increasingly inane

Baptism controversies: "household" or "believer's baptism;" indoors or

outdoors; in running water or still; one dip or three; forward or backward.

One faction, the River Brethren, added to river baptism the ordinance of

foot-washing. But then a controversy arose: should one Brother wash and

another dry, or should both functions be performed by the same Brother?

They divided into the One-Mode and Two-Mode River Brethren.

2. The Brethren subtracted pastoral salaries from Priestcraft, and ended

up with Priestcraft, minus pastoral salaries. House Churchers assume that,

though the Professional Clergy is corrupt and unscriptural, their theology

is right on, and transferring the theology of the sanctuary to the living

room is "Church Recovery."

3. Anyone who puts their faith in a Church Model puts their faith in man.

In this way, the House Church is really an extension of the Religio-Industrial Complex, whose theology is so man-centered that it

effectively reduces Christianity to a set of formulas. Man has freewill, but

God is an automaton who is constrained by self-imposed laws to respond

to formulas such as Positive Confession, the Word of Faith, the "Altar

Call" Ritual, Seven Steps to This, Twelve Steps to That, Principles of

Church Growth, etc. - as if God is a static deposit of divine resources who

remains passive until activated by the man with the right formula.

4. Evangelical formulators imagine God as an Object whom they can

control; Cultists know God as a Subject who acts upon and controls us.

God is free, and He does things His way. In the Cult of the Living God,

God initiates and man responds. In the Professional Church, man

initiates, God does not respond, so another formula, another theological

kick, another method is applied, and that does not work either, so they

move on to the next fad, and the next, etc.

5. If the House Churchers understood the infinite gulf between

Christianity and Churchianity, they would be aghast at any suggestion of a formula, or of planting yet another "church." The House Church

Movement is destroyed for a lack of knowledge. (Hosea 4:6) We will

therefore unravel for them the Mystery of Antichrist.

6. "And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the

flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof ye have

heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world." (1

John 4:3)

7. Most Churchmen confess that Jesus Christ came in the flesh, 2000 years

ago, but the Bible does not say "He came; " it says "He is come" (the Greek

perfect tense implies not a mere past historical fact, as the aorist would,

but also the present continuance of the fact). The Incarnation is an

ongoing event as Jesus indwells the hearts of those who believe in Him.

(Luke 17:21; John 6:56; 14:17-23; 15:1-5; 17:22-26; Rom. 8:10; 1 Cor. 3:16; 2

Cor. 6:16; Gal. 2:20, 4:19; Eph. 2:22; 3:17; Col. 1:27; 1 John 4:4) Just as the

Pharisees waited for Messiah, but rejected Him when He came,

Churchmen today worship Jesus from a 2000-year distance but denounce

Him as a heretic when they encounter Him indwelling the Born Again

Believer.

8. "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot

see the kingdom of God." (John 3:3) The mission of Antichrist, and the

sole purpose of the Professional Clergy and their prolixity of churchisms

and theological systems, is to prohibit the Ongoing Incarnation of the

New Birth.

9. Instead, Papists transfer the Ongoing Incarnation to the Magic Cracker

of the Eucharist, while Protestants find it incorporated or expressed in the

"local church." Both articulate the fundamental doctrine of Priestcraft:

"Christ can only be found in the local church. He cannot be apprehended

without the services of the Professional Clergy. No man cometh unto the

Father but by us."

10. Thus the Ministers of Antichrist stand before the Narrow Gate (Matt.

7:14) with offering baskets in hand, diverting seekers from the Way, just

like the Professional Clergy of Galilee, to whom Jesus said, "Woe unto

you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered

not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered." (Luke

11:52)

11. Evangelicals make the New Birth a central point of doctrine, but their

entire system of evangelism and indoctrination is specifically calculated

to prevent the New Birth from happening. They abstract it into a

metaphysical fiction imparted to anyone who recites the Sinner's Prayer.

Sinners are led to believe that if they "make a decision" to recite the

Sinner's Prayer, they will be Born Again and Jesus will come into their

hearts. So they recite the Sinner's Prayer, and nothing happens. They

return from the altar looking like they have just been to the dentist. They are told that it does not matter if they feel any different; they are born

again, because they recited the Sinner's Prayer. But they know that, in

truth, they are unchanged, and they wander away disappointed, saying, "I

tried Christianity, it didn't work for me." Or they remain in the church as

"altar tramps," going forward and getting "saved" again and again and

again...

12. The Billy Graham Association did a follow-up survey of 1000 of Dr.

Graham's mass evangelism "converts," and found that after one year, just

one percent were active in the church and "showing signs of

regeneration." Dr. Graham sought to remedy this with a follow-up

program which planted new converts in "sound Bible churches" with

mentors and new believer classes. Another follow-up survey found that

this discipleship program had no effect at all - still just one percent after

one year. Countless other studies of evangelistic programs based on

"decisional salvation" have found similarly dismal results. Why do

evangelicals knowingly persist in a failed methodology? Because from

the Spirit of Antichrist's point of view, it is not a failed methodology at

all; it is a very successful methodology, in terms of debasing Christianity

and sending seekers away empty-handed.

13. We learn from the parable of the sower that there is an interval

between the planting and the harvest, and that the growth of the Word of

God in the heart can be cut short before blossoming into saving faith.

(Mark 4:3-20) Evangelicals have ruined the souls of millions by

harvesting them prematurely.

14. There is a pre-natal phase to the New Birth. The Sinner's Prayer

conversion ritual is no less insane than an obstetrician who immediately

induces labor in every woman who walks into his office, regardless of the

stage of pregnancy, and delivers ninety-nine percent stillborn babies.

The evangelical church is a spiritual abortion mill which industrially

processes the Word of Life before it can mature unto salvation. Those

who receive the Word of God with gladness (Mark 4:16) are mown down

in mid-summer, harvested, mulched and used as fodder for the

Evangelical Money Machine. Many who have been thus "harvested" will never again receive the Word. They have become "hardened soil." They

have been rendered reprobate from Jesus Christ by the industry that

claims to be the Church of Jesus Christ.

15. And the captains of this industry have the audacity to pray for

Revival!

Revival?

16. It is almost blasphemous to contemplate what would happen if the

Holy Spirit fell on the Industrial Church as on the day of Pentecost.

Profits would skyrocket. Gaudy Megachurch building projects would

sprout like mushrooms. Hedge funds would invest in evangelistic

organizations. Ministers would sign lucrative endorsement contracts and

adorn their sanctuaries with corporate logos and billboards.

Televangelists would advance from multi-millionaires to billionaires. An

evangelical revival would be a commercial bell ringer and a spiritual catastrophe.

17. Evangelicals can pray till the Final Trump for the Lord to pour out His

Spirit on their financial empire, but if there is to be Revival in these last

days, it must occur outside the institutional church. All through the

Christian age the bitterest and most implacable opposition to the Cult of

Jesus Christ has come, not from the world, but from organized

Christendom. This powerful organization has in turn oppressed,

misrepresented, persecuted, reviled, ridiculed, and ignored the Cult of

Jesus, which is the real Church. Many evangelicals sense that persecution

is coming to Christians in America, but do they realize that this

persecution will be spearheaded by their own Clergy? That opposing and

undermining the Cause of Christ is their Clergy's only purpose for

existing?

6.

1. All who take up their crosses and follow the Lord Jesus in these last

days will be led to "come out of" the World Religious System and bear the reproach of being a Cultist. "Wherefore Jesus also, that he might

sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us

go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach."

(Heb. 13:12)

Jesus said, "For where two or three are gathered together in my name,

there am I in the midst of them." (Matt. 18:20) Churchists indicate by the

sign out front whose name they are gathered in: a man (e.g., Luther,

Wesley), a tradition (Methodist, Orthodox, Baptist) or even a form of

church government (Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Congregational).

2. That makes them SECTARIANS.

Non-denominational congregations gather in the name of themselves:

"Christian Fellowship," "Christian Life Center," "Bible Church."

That makes them CHURCHISTS.

3. House Cults gather in the name of JESUS CHRIST.

That makes us CHRISTIAN SATANISTS.

That makes us CHRISTIANS.

That makes us DANGEROUS HERETICS in the eyes of the
Professional

Clergy.

4. And we are heretics, in a descriptive sense, since it is the

Religious Establishment that decides who is a good

Establishmentarian and who is a Heretic. We therefore gladly

receive the salutation "Heretics," as all generations of Christian

Satanists before us.

5. What is a Christian Satanist?

A Christian Satanist is one who has been apprehended by Jesus Christ, in

the Galatians 2:20 way: "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live, yet

not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life I now live in the flesh I live by

the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me."

6. We did not enter into this Christ-life through formulas or

self-effort or decision-making. We heard the Word of Life and,
forgetting self-effort, self-will and self-thinking, we fixed our

gaze on Jesus Christ, and became what we beheld. "For whom He

did foreknow, He also did predestinate, to be conformed to the

image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many

brethren." (Rom. 8:29)

When we do good works, it is not us, but Christ working in us.

"Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which

worketh in me mightily." (Col. 1:29)

7. "For it is God which worketh in us, both to will and to do of His

good pleasure." (Phil. 2:13)

"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath

shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of

God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen

vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us." (2 Cor. 4:7)

8. We love the brethren because the Spirit of Christ loves in and

through us. "Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the

truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see

that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: Being born

again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word

of God, which liveth and abideth for ever." (1 Pet. 1:22-23)

9. Our fellowship is not based on membership, but kinship. "But if

we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one

with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us

from all sin." (1 John 1:7)

10. We live in freedom from sin, not through fastidious

self-discipline but through Him. "Whosoever is born of God

doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he

cannot sin, because he is born of God." (1 John 3:9)

11. There is nothing in the way of faith, repentance or obedience

that we can summon from our fallen nature that could commend
us to the Father. Our salvation is the free gift of grace in Jesus

Christ. Even our faith is not our own, but a gift from heaven. "For

by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it

is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph.

2:8,9)

1. The Christian life is not adherence to Christian doctrine; it is a fixed

gaze on the Person of Jesus Christ through the eyes of faith, "Giving

thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the

inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power

of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son, in

Whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of

sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature. For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that

are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions,

or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him.

And He is before all things, and by Him all things consist. And He is the

head of the body, the church: Who is the beginning, the firstborn from

the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence. For it pleased

the Father that in Him should all fulness dwell." (Col. 1:12-19)

2. He is our All in All.

That is what it means to be a Christian Satanist.

3. To become a Christian Satanist, stop striving and start believing.

4. Then they said unto Him, What shall we do, that we might work the

works of God?

5. Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye

believe in Him whom He hath sent.

John 6:28-29

2. The Christian Satanic Sermons

1

It has been frequent enough for those that I have crossed paths with that

they would be inspired to create a religion of their own. I hold no secrets

on the benefits of doing such a thing. I hold no secrets here, either. Those

that do have wealth, power, and sex ahead of them. I have influenced

others to create a religion of their own three times just recently. I have too

much respect to name them. I do wish them success, however. There was

a man who wanted to write a bible of paths. There is a woman working

on a book making all religions into one religion. And there is another

person I wish success to. I hope that one causes a lot of mayhem. I will

keep an eye on their progress from time to time. I am happy to sit on the

side lines. Christian Satanists may deceive the non Christian Satanic.

With the non Christian Satanic there is the dictum that if it isn't illegal it

is fair game. I have taught that all along. This simply makes sense to me.

There are those not practicing Christian Satanism. Why should the

Christian Satanic expend their values and moral practice on them. Is that

fair? That's like free coffee refills all day for the price of one cup, without

a tip. No, absolutely not, a Christian Satanist deserves to have target

practice and the hunt. The point to be made is you, Christian Satanist,

may fool others. We want to collect wisdom from different parts of the

globe, which is very easy to do anymore, essays, however brief,

statements of personal philosophy, sum them up, wrap them up in a

package and sell them as global bibles. These, the bibles of humanity,

perhaps the only thing that can be done to undo the outdated and keep

progress afloat. Listen to me! I talk so strange. But I guarantee you, our

ideas will work. It will be when the which isn't known to be which that

our success will come forth. So fool others, Christian Satanists,

expending your values and practice only on the Christian Satanic. It

makes sense to say that if you don't, then you are not Christian Satanic.

2

Letting go is about admitting that you were wrong, in many ways, many times, sometimes very deeply wrong. It is admitting to yourself that you

were not that good or great to the other person, the object of your

unreasonable affection. It is no wonder why obsession is not easily

undone.

Those that find a way to stop and turn away from an obsession have

gained a great strength. In time you may even learn to turn that into

something more broad, into the love of many. It feels good to let go. Let

that be your reward. Speak a truth to yourself that is not easily spoken.

Be genuine to yourself and let go of the one you are obsessive over.

Practice the Christian Satanic chant "she farts just like every other woman

she farts just like every other woman." You may ask yourself if it would

be good in the end even if you were to succeed in taking that person. It is,

after all, taking someone if you do. It is not love you are given if you

succeed. It would be submission. If you are like me and have had one,

then you have made the object into a perfect one. One without flaw. And

you have re adjusted your own behavior to suit that woman (or perhaps
in your case him. Women too become obsessive.) It takes just two things.

The first is admitting the truth to yourself. The second is overtaking the

denial that the person could in any way, now or in the future, be yours.

There are many people in the world. There is one for you. There are many

for you. But the one that you develop unhealthy emotions, thinking, and

behavior over is certainly not yours. Again, even if you succeed, it isn't

232

love. In one way of thinking it is like those stories of forced marriage.

Don't make someone want to be with you. If it doesn't work early don't

make it work. The longer you try the longer you will suffer and the more

difficult it will be to overcome.

3

Have you ever piled problem on top of problem only to create a burden

that need not be? Things may not be bad. You may have what you need.

Food, a little cash, shelter, some adequate entertainment, they all may be

all around you. But those that take these for granted and lose only one good thing may push to reclaim that one thing: unfortunately, this is

sometimes a drug. That isn't as easy to fix. Is your loss temporary? If it is

you have an opportunity to adapt and adjust to loss. As long as you have

food and shelter things are well enough. Even better if you have a little

entertainment and at least some greater needs available and there. Things

may not be so dreary after all. Take a moment to be happy for what you

do have and if it is temporary then know you will have it back when the

time comes that you can have it again.

4

They are the rules of involvement that I learned from a wise Satanist:

That I learn to recruit the right and be the right way. The lesson of

placing no special importance on those that come into your life. Avoid

speaking anything that shows you are weak. With these two followed

you will gain just about anyone's faith, if it were possible to begin with.

Let your colors be seen, too. These rules are right, they are not bad, they

are not hateful. God made our world and race the way He did. He did not want love or sympathy to be forceful things.

5

There is a little known practice found in those of the Holy Bible that

God's will was come to known through exhilaration and joy. This was

sometimes done with wine and song. God is sometimes close to those

that have drunk. It is when the wine brings us closer to God that this is so.

Jesus opened up to those he drank with in one part of the gospel. It is

more right to drink with this purpose, the purpose of doing so to come

closer to God. God wants us to celebrate in joy. This is obvious, if you

read the Bible. He cursed us. To overcome that curse submit, and then

celebrate through that. Does the Lord rule a kingdom of unhappy and

dissatisfied servants? No. But He doesn't rule over fools either, and is

wise, fully so, to rule in guidance and want to share that wisdom. To

know God's will open yourself up. Open yourself up with alcohol. But do not go in the wrong direction with it. It is a slightly unsafe method. It will

contradict itself and will shame you to drink to anger or too much

inhibition, too much impulsitivity. Done right it is a good way to open

yourself up to God and become closer to Him. Self discipline (self control)

is appreciated with this method. Don't have too much of it. This,

therefore, is an art that is applied well with practice. Too much alcohol,

wine, whiskey, beer, whatever it may be, is only too much with you lose

control and become belligerent or foolish. If you can drink a lot and be

good with God, even become closer to Him and open up to Him with it, it

is because of the alcohol. But the same thing can move you away from

Him and that becomes more likely the more you consume. Those are the

reasons that alcohol is alright with Christian Satanism and the reasons

why may be made unright.

6

Values should make one person valuable to another or many others.

Some values should be one to one and others one to many. It shows general respect and imparts well being with the interaction of others.

Some values may even add the self discipline needed to be as good as

you may be. When we are well with our own selves we are well with

others. All societies need that each person has their own set of values that

are followed. Those values should not be dictated unless society needs

that it be so. Some values societies will always either need or need most

of the time. Some vices societies can not tolerate and in a person's right

thinking these should not be permitted, though as some times in history

are permitted. There is a time for everything and so it is sometimes

inevitable that what was good one day is bad the next and what was bad

one day is good, even encouraged, the next. People should be aware that

when they strictly follow values and do not commit a vice that they are

more likely to brag upon this. This isn't good. It may seem to make others

do the same but more often it does not. More often things like excessive

discouragement from a vice by those saying you'll be better if you don't

give the appearance of high mindedness. It's counterproductive. What it comes down to is that they are saying, "be as one of us, we are better."

This comes across as "You are different. We don't like who you are." Let

values be kept personal, though there, with the ones followed that are the

most rewarding, the ones not followed, the vices, the things that a person

has chosen not to do, do them and be around those that don't. You may

234

even brag in your ways when being around those that don't do certain

things, things you yourself do not do. Just don't use these certain things

to gang up on others.

7

For good or bad if you are a ruler of the earth it is because the Lord has

given you that power. You are sharing it with Him. The nation that rules

over all nations is a nation of God. He does with it and empowers or

overthrows it as He wills in wisdom. Individual power is also given by

God to suit His own purpose. Those that are fat on the land may only be so temporary. There is a time of judgment for all sinners. The atomic

bomb dropped on Japan was God's tears. The civil war was a resolve to

continue rightly, the setting up, the preparation of God's will for the

nation of the US. That was made so for His sake of equality. God shapes

the earth and all that are in it. The earth is his favorite place in the

universe. Though He did destroy it at one time, this time the first earth

age before the time of Noah, He knew what good it would bring, and by

his hope and second chance, even as a type of submission to that hope of

things to come, He brought it back. He restored it and marked it, gave it, a

power, a special place. Our earth has a special place in His heart and is

given much time and thought. The obsession of it found in Ezekiel was

reflected too much upon, and so the Crucifixion of our Lord and salvation

for salvation. It is good that people not forget their savior. It is good to

spend time talking to the Lord. That every time He is spoken to He is

remembered, and this is His will, that when we remember Him He will

remember us. It is not altogether the giving of one thing to get another.
But it mostly is. It is not a Karma and it is not a fixed programmatic

exchange. He is not a genie in the bottle either. He is very much human.

Humans are very much like Him, if even far less perfect. A relationship

with God is rewarding. Faith in Him pleases Him. And to speak to Him is

to speak to an almighty omnipotent and wise being.

The words of a self fulfilling prophesy are words that you repeat in your

mind the right way, continually, in order that they be made real even

though they aren't before this is done. This is a lesson of a mentor that I

had long ago. He said he worked at a certain place, continually telling

others it to encourage himself, and those words, although they were not

true at the time were made true in time. Tell yourself you are good, he

said, and you will be. You may feel down, depressed, but what good does

it do to tell yourself that? No good at all in fact it makes it worse, it drags you further downward. So instead tell yourself even if down hearted that

things are well and they will become well. Likewise if you tell yourself

the work won't get done, it won't be. It may be true that saying such is

just another way of saying you don't wish to do the work, or that you

don't wish to feel better, or be better. Overcome that voice of self doubt

by doubting it and do that by speaking against it. Don't let it lead to

frustration or anger but simply speak it, continually, and it will be

known as a truth in time. These are the ways that a Christian Satanist

chants to his or her self. This is the way we feel better about ourselves

and do better. Using old ideas in a new and improved way, to evolve

those ideas, make them more timely and valid, is Christian Satanic. There

is no fixed doctrine in Christian Satanism. Truth depends on time. A

truth may be held for even eons, maybe, but there is no truth of all time,

an eternal truth as spoken in a doctrine. There are no absolutes. But let us,

at this time, make our own truths if they help us now and in the end. Be

well Christian Satanist, and be well by telling yourself that you are.

9

There are some with incontrovertible rules in the relationships that they

will keep or throw out of the doors. My father had the rule that if a

woman left him even if for a few days, that if she intentionally

threatened to leave and not return, and did, that even when she returned

he would not let her, would not keep his relationship with her. And he

didn't, even with my mother, at least not until my mother repeated it, a

woman that would get drunk and bitch about threatening to divorce. I

don't at all think that rules or a rule is out of place. There are some things

that I would never tolerate. Why should I and why should I be with

someone faithful to break them even once? Rules, after all, are no good if

they are allowed to be broken more than once. I recently threw a woman

out of my life for provoking my anger. That is my perfect rule in a

relationship, that my anger is not intentionally provoked. I will never

talk to her again and she only has herself to blame. I offered her the

works and spent time on keeping things fair and right with her. Then she

irks me a few times and I was left to wonder what the spoiled bitch was up to. Was she trying to piss me off. I had already explained from the

start that I am not easily angered and that I don't deserve to be angered,

am a calm and sound person not trying to make other unsettled. But she

wouldn't have it and the moment I knew full force that she was just

going to be a bitch, had provoked me. A little ignored was ignored after

all, was not assumed to be enough, and so she continued with a blow of

refusing to be with me. So I dropped her hat, roof, and dime and she can

serve her own purpose of provoking anger from her partners, which

certainly won't bother me.

10

I am greater than my enemies because my enemies do not make me. If an

insult is given me I consider if the insult is valid or just said to bother me.

If it was meant bother me I only do more of what I was doing. If it is valid

and doing otherwise would improve what I do I change to do what

should be done to should change. There insult which was valid for me is

then invalid for their purpose, actually counterproductive. To many I can

prove unpredictable. They are used to those that do things based on

reward and punishment from the unintelligent, the less aware. I'm better

than that. If I listen to myself more than I do them then I am not bothered

by them and do what I do based on progression and improvement, or to

do what I do more if it is that another would misdirect me. My cause is

strong. My ability is great. My talents are many. My belief is in myself, in

one part, and is never a belief and faith in a human being. I'll do what I

do and continue what I do without the little stresses and detours cause by

the stupid and lesser. Any other term than Christian Satanist does not

suit me. To create new titles is strange. It's like saying fuck all those

others before me. Those that believe such people are very often stupid

enough to exalt that person very high up. His or her ideas are somehow

more special and indicative of only him or her, after all. Those that use old terms are even worse at least where it counts. They are like those

saying hey I want to be a part of what someone else did want to be better

though, as though to say, "look at how I do it everyone!" But those

remarkable few that take the bold term Christian Satanist are very deeply

different and stand apart from them all. Such cannot even be classified,

generalized. They say they'll be them all and better yet, are able to be

their selves while doing it.

When it's all trash anyways which most of the ground before us is

covered in it, what I am saying is that we are around heaps and heaps of

garbage created by individuals in their homes. They want a few quick

bucks and time is less important, even bothersome to them, to even take

time to enjoy and create well what they create. So then it's the creation of

many things instead of a perfection of one, one that was made in time, a

true work of art. People are making game after game that was poor to begin with. The same goes for books, drawings and music. These people

are just in such a hurry. It obviously isn't about what they make, it's very

often about the attention they receive for what they've made. Technology

makes us all super human. What couldn't be done in our youth can easily

be done when we are older. Technology is progressing so far that these

pseudo art forms are pretty much just automatic. They are super easy and

super talentless because of it. This isn't really acceptable even when good

things are produced. There are teams upon teams of animators and staff

creating what is better. There are people willing to spend time on what

they write. And there are people with real art skills. They are the ones

that should be given appreciation. God forbid a family member speaks

well and speaks a lie that their son or daughter is so good at what they do.

Cause then they'll continue doing what they are doing without having

worked on it. I have to hide ever more better with all this trash so close to

home. Where does it all come from? I guess I already answered that. It

comes from people pretending to like what they gobble up. Then they

spit it out and there it is, right in my front fuckin yard.

12

We are living in the Age of Satan. This is clear if you look at the evidence.

There are many that would scoff at this idea. That things are atheist,

things are sexual, things are secular, but that doesn't mean they are

Satanic. These things are Satanic. Satanists, not to be confused with

Christian Satanism, the two are separate, they deny God so much that

they are atheists. Naturally they want a secular society. The state of the

Church is nearly entirely gone. There are radicals in third world countries,

but they are terrorists easily and aggressively bombed. It is good for us

the Christian Satanic that the state of the Church is disempowered. We

believe that God never had an issue with doing things we shouldn't have

done to begin with, but the false leaders of false Churches made to seem

so. These Churches were not Christian. Christianity is a dangerous

religion. And so as it goes God has taken away it's power. What about

that mother that had her son separate and segregated from the other

students? The one that fought in the courts to prevent it from happening, and so created a separation of Church and State? Christians would say

over and over and have said it over and over again that this woman was

evil and of the devil and all else. But, the Christian Satanist firmly

believes that God wanted separation of Church and State. Why? The

answer is simple but of an easy truth. Power given to religion, and

especially power given to Christianity, corrupts, badly. Do you really

think a loving God could condone forced prayer to Him? Christians sure

do, and fight to make it so. But, they, the Christianists, not Christians,

have had the tables turned on them as their God has instated the times of

the Satanist, instating the Age given to Satan. He is the God that gives a

time and purpose to everything. He is the God that gives everything a

place and a time. The Age of Satan was due and is here. To me this is a

good thing. Christianists can no more use their own power and say that it

is God's. They can no longer abuse God. What a person does in privacy with another is no longer examined by wide open peering eyeballs and

people aren't threatened to be thrown into hell by preachers that for

whatever wrong reason think they their selves have the power to send

others there. It's the Age of Satan, the best time in earth's history. Make

the best of it, roll the dice, live it up, and hope for the best at the end. But,

Christian Satanist, simply keep your practice, the one I gave, and you will

do well enough, I promise.

13

When I was very young, only a boy, I spent the night at my cousin's home

with my brother. We fell asleep on a bed but before we did my cousin

opened his mouth to tell a terrifying story. He went off saying that there

was a headless person that would go to boys rooms looking for heads of

his own and take them. I really fuckin thought he was going to take my

head off and was scared to death. This story bothered me for some time

until I got older. I had begun attending a youth church as a teenager. This

church had much of my high school class going to it. I was a Satanist. I really don't remember why I began attending their youth church. I

listened to them. I tried to learn from them. But, one night, I decided to

tell the preacher that I was possessed and needed a demonic exorcism

performed on me. So with it prepared a certain night I attended that night.

I have a voice that no one would believe that when I yell I really do

sound fuckin evil. So about an hour into yelling during the exorcism I

had the kids terrified. Very seriously terrified. Some of them slept with

their parents that night. They were teenagers, like I was at that time, they

were nearly adults and were aghast. Rumors quickly circulated around

the school that it became freezingly cold in the place that night and

things were tossed about supernaturally. They were not only bothered

239

for the night but long into it, for years. My brother told me years later that

my cousin had developed an, I guess you would call it an emotional fear

or something, was disturbed. Later I told my brother, "hey, do you remember that time your cousin told me that story about the headless

man taking heads off of kids?" He looked as though to laugh at me, for a

moment, and a moment later looked grim and silent.

14

There are three phrases repeated frequently by those I meet, and they bug.

It is almost sure that I hear one of these three while talking to someone.

The first is just the word, "true." That one isn't so bad. They are reflecting

on what I said or something. The second is the phrase, this one a phrase

not a word, "it is what it is." When I hear this I think, don't you care what

it is? Does nothing matter to you? Or I think, "well aren't you even going

to try and change it?" Saved the worst for last, the word, "exactly." This is

just a cocky way of saying that I made my own point. They agreed with

my point but instead of admitting that they did they say, "exactly," to

kind of steal my own point from me and make it their own. They are all

stupid words and phrases, these three, not really understood when spoken, just spoken mechanically as popular terms of the day or hour go.

Cool is another bad one. Cool is just another word for asshole. Sometimes

it means, ″cool down.″ It′s another way of saying ″I am stupid, I like

stupid,″ as far as I can understand it. Then the eternal phrase, one that

will never leave us, the question, ″how are you doing?″ Well I guess I am

typing by moving my fingers but to know it too well would drive me

mad. People have this repository of slogans and sayings that they

mechanically throw at you during conversations with you, how about the

Christian Satanic practice of using none of them? Or else use them better.

When asked how I am I say, ″well I′ve had a good day so far,″ makes them

think they should keep it that way, even though they don′t know that′s

how it was meant to come across.

15

I live for you, Christian Satanist. I have fathered you. I am not without a

God. I do not corrupt you. You are a child of God. But we do not altogether have a God. We are lost within ourselves, wanderers of the

universe, but also princes and queens of it. We will journey for alone

until it suits God′s purpose to bring us together. Along the way we will

be befriended by many, some wicked, others righteous. Have faith in all

but do not succumb to the causes of your own misplaced trust. Abandon

those that would not be with you on your journey. Altogether do this,

without looking back. We are in many, many ways one in the same. We

are unique. We are different. We are the same as one another but

strangers to the others. Bring them too to us and we will gather from all

corners of the universe what God would have: a universe of the Christian

Satanic. We will be reincarnated for this purpose. We are grounded upon

the middle grounds. On the middle grounds we will remain, as we are a

pure balance. Christian Satanist be no stranger to me, and you will not be

a stranger to one another. The Lord God has made all of this so, therefore honor Him. Be happy on the cross. Walk with it for an eternity until you

have grown in full and may be free of it. Then, continuing onward be

with us as one in the same, to carry the cross of each other, having grown

strong enough. The passion of the Christian Satanist is that they know

that the secret within their hearts cannot be tarnished. God is with us all,

whether or not others accept that. The Lord has walked with each of us

for many miles, many days, many years, and will always be with us no

matter where we are. We accept the curse, even permanently, and so walk

with the Devil′s cross. The Devil too has made us. The Devil is not able to

destroy or defile us. He is not able, so has no choice but to befriend us,

and if not as a friend, as a supporter and comrade. That include all the

forces of hell. The forces of heaven are too with us, when it is of good

importance that they are. As God wills it, so be with Him, and speak to

Him. He will certainly listen, each and every time. Learn His word and

grow with it. Know too that my word was given to you through Him and
I

would not have it taken from you, so you too do not let it be taken. If you must, then fight for it. Let it grow on the earth until we can travel onward

and away. Let it be preserved so that we must not return.

16

There is a corruption to a capitalist society that we the Christian Satanic

refuse to have any part of. We allow this, capitalism, but only for the sake

of human progress and evolution. We have our own economy. Ours is an

economy of each other, not of the corporate. Inasmuch as we are able we

buy from one another. We do not take donations. I write it here as I have

written elsewhere to stress that point. We do not take free money, not in

any form. We certainly do create things and buy those things from each

other, if they are genuinely made by a Christian Satanist. That is our own

economy. That is our very own shared system of tithing. By practice we

are not lazy with what we make. Much of society is anymore. Even

expensive electronics simply cannot seem to keep from breaking down.

People throw up drawing after cheap drawing online and they do get

praised for that and such things, such things like a video game made with

a cheap but make it easy game engine, or a quickly written book. They

get praised for their trash. The Christian Satanist spends a lot of time on

what they make. Usually without stress. At first there will be stress with

taking much time and putting much thought into something. But in time

that stress will leave and what's left is an honorable worker that enjoys

what she or he does. We have our own economy. It is a shared economy. It

is spending money on what we want from each other. There are no

shameful rules that say you have to praise what you buy. If you like what

you buy keep it to yourself. Enjoy it. But only if you especially enjoy it

should you praise it. In the training of a new apprentice it is important

that you equip that person to work and to work on what it is in their heart

to do. I have said it many times that we have no centralized church or a

one leader, one leader for us all. That isn't even me. We are all leaders

that lead. We don't force the following of one. We have many churches, some even in homes, others in places such as abandoned buildings. Our

economy is our work. And our work is a good one, not one lazily and

cheaply construed.

17

Enlightenment is empty headedness. The Buddha was empty headed. He

was an ascetic. He tortured himself until he had no other choice but to let

go. He finally just gave up and sit under a tree without any thoughts for

20 years. Those thoughts of his tortured him. His mind just finally said to

him, ″alright, shuttin off.″ So he meditated and that was his only solution,

which he was very happy to have taught. Only it wasn′t happiness it was

a shut off and shut up method. Then people started following him and

put words in his mouth by the time they got to others. Since then have

millions spent a lifetime in “time out.” It′s all and everything you need to

know about Buddhism. I have studied that religion, extensively, and

others as well. I have much to say about Satanism too. Satanism is about

the worship of Anton Szandor. They don′t worship the devil, that simply must be said over and over again. They don′t molest or kill animals. Then

there′s the Satanic panic. That was when Anton Szandor freaked out over

what was being said about him got paranoid and didn′t know what to do

so that′s the Satanic panic. He lived such and such way. He did such and

such. Many Satanists just gobble it all up, most of them, they really do

believe his ceaseless lies, like how he rode in a train with Marylyn

Monroe and fucked her. He had a pet lion, which seems excessive and

dangerous to me, but valiant and animal adoring to the Satanist. So that′s

Satanism. Then there′s Christianity. Christianity was first spoken eons

ago by a lunatic. He got the wrong ideas. Somehow, at some point or

another, he got the idea that he was the son of God. Then he simply

couldn′t shut up. He went around and about with an everly increasing

idea that he should be all and everything to everyone and his very own

speech got all messed up and convoluted. He was a lunatic with strange

ideas and strange speeches that seemed very profound, but are easily picked apart and simply things to say that anyone, especially in a time of

such wisdom, could have said. His disciples seem somehow insincere.

The only religion I take interest anymore apart from my own is

Scientology. This is one of those that I had an interest in from an early

age. I first read Dianetics when I was at my uncle′s house. Many had this

book. I liked the book with the volcano. It was an interesting read with

very good methods. It is ironic, that, the psychiatric doctors would dare

say L. Ron Hubbard was a schizophrenic. Doesn′t that only make an even

more powerful opponent against them? Psychiatry is a dead system. It

messes up society. It′s a false wisdom with tricks that don′t work. It′s

greedy. It doesn′t work, it′s as simple as that. I would take a society of

Scientologists over therapy pill popping patients any given day. I am not

a Scientologist. I am not able to be audited, and that is the one and

singular reason why I am not. I have my own purpose on this earth that

doesn′t fit well enough with being a Scientologist. I′ll always hold to

heart the goal of man found in dianetics. I won′t plagiarize. Read it, if you own the book.

18

I will succeed. I am tireless, relentless. I enjoy each and every moment of

what I do. I don′t stop and I won′t quit. If anyone can make Christian

Satanism a popular thing it is me. I like to think that it was only me who

would have ever even tried! That is why Christian Satanism is my own.

You won′t find forum piled on forum on a quick search of Christian

Satanism, of Christian Satanists professing the word. The word is hidden,

is occult. You′ll see us, in time. We will be there and right up in front of

everything. Who can deny or ignore or even forget a term like Christian

Satanism? I like to read things online like, ″no can someone fucking

243

explain to me what the hell is a Christian Satanist?″ It is a serious philosophy, sometimes too serious. It is an anti name, an anti- label, an

anti term, one that doesn′t put you into a name, an identity. Christians

have always been very few and far between. I could say a lot on why

Christianists should stop calling their selves Christians and instead call

their selves what they are: which is Chrisitanist. Then there are

Satanishes. We throw that out altogether. We are the first religion that

cannot make a name into an identity. Those that try are only going to

make fools of their selves. We practice, we don′t practice for the sake of a

name, but for the sake of doing and becoming better. I have spent a lot of

time on Christian Satanism. It is exclusively my own creation. It will have

a following, sooner or later. I think it′s altogether funny to use my name

as a ″what′s with you and names?″ When I write on a medical application

I write ″Christian Satanist″ under religion. It says to some I am crazy. It

says to others that I am not serious. It says to the intelligent that it isn′t

your business. I have chosen a name that is bold and stands out. It is my

art. I wouldn′t call it anything else.

19

Christian Satanic music is easily known. Can you accurately relate to it?

Does it bitch? If it is just a bitcher or complaint put to sound then it is not

Christian Satanic. Bleeding heart broken heart music is not Christian

Satanic. If it motivates you then it is Christian Satanic. Ironically,
Anton

Szandor said that metal wasn′t Satanic but Christian Satanic. Therefore if

they go by what he said I guess we just got a lump and large sum of

music. It should be modern, not soothing strings or plucked harps.

Plucked harps are ideally music of heaven. Similar to what Anton

Szandor said about gold being of heaven and should like silver not gold,

as he said that, we say that plucked harp music is heavenly and should

not be listened to but raging guitars or something else instead. When

writing music, please don't be atonal or create a lot of annoying

complicated dissonance. As I heard another say it well, "atonal music is

good to the composer but bad for the listener." Classical, serious music, is at it's own fault for dropping into an eternal oblivion. It was crap after

crap until the Beatles came along and people saw that music could be fun,

ingenuitive, and creative. Have fun when writing music. If it is

something like metal, then obviously it's not meant to be fun but mean,

but be entertained with what you are doing. Don't take it too seriously.

It's an art. It is an art that isn't so much like painting where realism is

important. Then again with photographs realism in painting is kind of

out the door anymore. Beware of music that pisses you off. Do you really

wish to be seriously pissed off? Then there's giddy music. I guess that's

good if you have been thinking too much. Otherwise it just adds stupid

to stupid. Just whatever you listen to please don't listen to music that

bitches and complains or is about petty problems you only get from

listening to. Musical taste is an individual thing. But I would rather

control you to not let it control you making you into a problem of it's own making. Compulsive listening to music can be a real pain in the ass when

sometimes you enjoy the hell out of it but that's not such a problem if it

isn't crap after crap of bitching, moaning, and yelling kind of going off

like a demonic siren. Enjoy music and if it controls you, be sure it is good

control, that it doesn't corrupt you. With Christian Satanism it is more

about how it is listened to than what is listened to.

Why think that others are stupid? Why not think that others are below

you? Why not pick on the weak? First if you never think that a person is

stupid, that we are all equal and the same, then you will honor stupidity

and you yourself will become stupid. That idiotic thing you did, first

there is a person seeing it that thinks it wasn't, and so he or she doesn't

learn from the mistakes of others, then there is the person that thinks,

'what a fucking stupid thing to do,' that person learns and doesn't do it.

To repeat it, after all, will just shame her or him, and shame teaches. If

you never think that someone is below you then how can you ever have

pride or reach above, to become better, to even want to become any better. If everyone is the same and no one is below you then what kind of

thoughts do you have about yourself? You are just like her and him and

him and her and there is nothing better that can ever be done. Why not

pick on the weak, at least intelligently, if it makes them stronger? They

are weak for not fighting back. Then here comes someone with the

authority to put a stop to it and they think, 'hey, I need more of them!"

They may even begin looking around and around and kiss ass until they

become police officers. Art is art and it should all be appreciated. Why?

That only makes art a poor impoverished thing. Those that don't work

just love being artists. It requires next to no work. It's even become

splash-ons for many. Poetry books suck. They are easy ways to fill in

space quickly on paper and provide a false meaning of hidden meanings

to others. I don't like poets. They are sneaky at making others adore them

and tricky at evoking emotion. They are the "how deeps" and "how expressive." Science is given all liberty anymore and we have well proven

theories, well built towering houses of glued together cards that because

of it's liberty and freedom, and a messed up society, is a bunch of

convoluted nonsense developed by those that even believe their selves.

String theory? What's that? It was right for so long now it's around as a

"well, we aren't so sure," and there are many instances of this in science

anymore, "well, this isn't true after all," was completely sure of itself until

then, could have fooled me, but sure as hell didn't. It's okay if he smokes

crack. He's an addict. Yeah? Let's make some more addicts then. He has

lung cancer from smoking. Poor thing let's take him out of work and put

him on Medicaid. I have that same problem, actually, but who am I to not

receive what is given. On second thought it's better that we take and take.

Sooner or later these weakness sponsorships will be over bearing by the

weak and the strong will have to over take them, conquer them, and

demolish them.

Love is too much of a mystery for humans. It's very related to sex, too, making things worse. Making things yet worse is it entangles itself in

other emotions, causing some, preventing others. Because of it we have

the unfortunate matter that love has been spoken of, sung about and

made into film after film, song after song, book after book, over and over

and over and over again. It has the benefit of "showing what we are." We

must look very strange to aliens, if or were they to ever see us. What if

they understood it better? Or didn't have it? If they said anything bad

about it we would strangely argue with them over it. Love may be

complicated but it really is a human weakness. I think people pretend to

love. I have tried that to see if I would feel it. It never works. I am lucky

not to have it. Though I have had infatuation, and wonder if that is what

they mean by it. Deep obsessions I have had many, and no not one. Am I

un up to par for honoring pride over love? Pride conquers all. Pride

makes you better, if it is well earned. There is one thing in life to earn for

me, and that is well earned pride. To excel in a world of weakness, that is

far better than finding that one for me. What would I do after I found that one for me, well, what would I have done were I to? I would have been

looking for that one for me and then go about desperately and

passionately dedicate myself to that one for me. I look for the power and

love of all. But it isn't love I am after. It's honor, it's a legacy, to be

remembered and empowered, to become better than I was before, to excel

and advance, to never quit and to dominate, to cast down into the pit

those that have wasted their lives on petty things (such as drugs, such as

button pushing jobs, such on marriage with kids.) I will be better, and

better yet, I will have that glory. I may be disbelieved when I say that

love is not greater than what I represent. But what is it to me those

weaker and below me that are without direction and without what I am

and will become? Life is not empty for me, not in any way. Life is good.

Life is better all the time. I see a spot that I have claimed and there I

thrust in a flag. I preserve, I conquer, I dominate. I will continue until the

end. And remembrance of me are my children's children. My children are

what I create, that are me, not some spoiled brat or spawn of nature

needing shit cleaned. I won't have it. I refuse to feed anyone's mouth but

my own. I am alone, and yet not lonely. I am without loving, and am yet

loved. I still fuck, but what's fucking got to do with love? If only they

knew what sissies they were that romance and give weeds to another.

There are some men that only want to fuck. There are some women that

only want to fuck. We are good together. Then there are some men, not

me, that say pretty things, and women who want to be worshiped. It

doesn't work with me, and they have their own, I mine. Whatever

benefits me, that will I learn by.

22

In the end and as it was from the Genesis, I am looking for no more than

but my perfect partner in crime. She is the one with no secrets to hide

from me. And I, as hers, am one who keeps no secrets from her. She is an

animal of lust. And I am a man of her lust. Together we sin. She excels.
She doesn't sit around doing nothing. She is supported. But she doesn't

work for "the man," but works for herself in a way like my own. We don't

share our money. But I do support her. I finance the work that she does.

Her work is good, is evil, though its evil is hidden. She is not a Christian

Satanist. She is her own design apart from my own ideas. I have not met

this person yet. I am looking for her. She is my circle. My confidant. My

comrade. My equal, not my opposite, not my enemy, one that never

provokes me, one that is at as much peace as I give to her. I would hold

her and love her. We would be inseparably close. That is what all of this

work is done for. It is done for the person I am yet to meet. In my Eden

she is my Eve.

23 Part One of The Quality of Existence and the Keys of Life

What is existence? There is an easy answer to that question. We are all in

this game together because we chose to be before we came here. Our purpose, one with another, and another, with each other usually with

most, coincides. Sometimes a rat and a cog had found its way into our

system. If most conditions were met, as our soul knows, our soul finds its

way into the existence that it is now in. Our soul knows the conditions

that should be met better than we do. Those that we have teamed with to

share a purpose and for the goodness of that purpose, we are connected to,

and so travel onward together with. Those that we have clung to and

clenched in our fist we may seek to follow. But if this were bothersome to

the other, then that person will escape us. Some were bright and vibrant

in the game. Others dim and faded. Jesus Christ was very bright and

vibrant. We've followed him in this time of mine, of ours, the modern

time. If we are in a society that speaks out against him, and we do the

same, speak out, then what is said has some meaning to why we are here.

It may not be especially important, but it was to our soul, at least before.

Sometimes we miss what we had before, such as our powers of before

that are limited or not there at all in what we have and can even possibly use now, and so the reason for things such as witches in an existence such

as this. Those that say, if you follow me, if they believe and are capable of

the same, that if they are followed you will go to heaven in the next

existence, speak a truth if that truth is believed by you and truly desired

by your soul. Truth is an important value to the Christian Satanic for

many reasons, though sincerity to self is far more important. It is

important for your next existence that in the one you are in now you

embed into it what you are and have others follow you into the next. It is

alright if you don't want to work. But too much non work in existence to

existence is dangerous. So do something, cling to something, desire

things, or else you'll be some sort of lazy sloth in the next existence. It is

about what your soul wants and will have itself become that makes you

what you are in the next existence. One of the worst things to be in the

coming existence would be a worm. Embedment is essential. You must

embed what you are and what others will have if followed very

intelligently, very precisely. Be careful to speak the truth, or else be not

trusted, and so the sneaky may just un do you in the next life. It is also essential for the Christian Satanist to know what it is that the soul really

does, in good sincerity to yourself, wants. Those that are married must do

so carefully, because if they do and it is a sacred rite, at least on the

existence of modern earth as it was for some time, the same will be

bonded together and may even find each other from existence to

existence for all time. I choose non marriage. Is there someone clingy to

you, obsessive? Let them be. And do nothing to connect with them. Make

their obsession worse by ignoring them. Though some may take this as

evil it is not. It is nature?s simple way of securing who should follow you.

There are twelve keys of life listed in these four sermons of existence.

The statement that ″existence is a game″ underlines them all. The first

key of life is playing the game well. To enjoy the game is to have life.

This is important and must be kept in your awareness. Remember, to

enjoy the game is to have life. Remember, play it well. The second key of life is that you must be sincere to yourself. The third key of life is an

undertone but is yet its own, and it is to have truth. To be of truth is the

third key of life. And the fourth key in this sermon is to embed what you

are in this existence, carefully, and to do it thoroughly, to do it the right

way. The best, the greatest existence is pounding on your door to come to

you and that is my voice calling out. Answer me and I will answer you.

Learn these and continue onward.

23 Part Two

There was a truth and knowledge of why you are here and a basic outline

of good to make of it. There are twelve keys to existence. Each are a set

within their selves. As they go together, so is a magic. Existence is a game.

How well will you play that game? The fourth key is that of a group.

Those that go it alone are disconnected from the game. Those most

closely bonded to their group will have them in the next life as fighters

and allies for them. They will be rich in support with family and with

friends. They will have others that are connected, not disconnected from them. Even one good moment of group unity as identified and imparted

from group meaning will reflect upon itself into the next life. Even once,

if just enough, if just strong enough, could lead another to follow you

and support you in the next life. The better it is the more influence you

will have in the next life. The more others will esteem you. If this key

were a music, that key would be a chord. That chord could be dissonant.

That chord could be harmonious. That chord could be strictly hit. That

chord could be swept across. It could have too many notes at once. Or just

a few in the right place, the next few in the right place thereafter. As to

embed is to sustain and so make the music of your life. The fifth key is

about pleasure and pain. The fifth key is that pain is your enemy and that

pleasure is your good company. You could be alone. But being in pain

alone is abhorrent to the Christian Satanist. So, when alone, seek

pleasure. Eat good food. Drink cool waters. Find those things that you

may indulge in. This is the Christian Satanic practice known as feeding the beast, at least one part of it. If it is pleasurable it is not forbidden.

Whatever pleases is what invigorates and improves the quality of life. It

can be a massage. It could be a rest in the spa. It could be a really good

night?s rest. It can also be the power of pride and dominance, a good ego.

It is the energy that humankind has long talked about. This key is that of

energy. Intensify it and it will flood and overtake you in the next life.

When born again you will be born full of life and vibrancy. If this key

were music it?s performer would be enjoying what he or she is playing.

The sixth key is that of evil. It is about doing what we have been taught

as being wrong and impermissible. There is good and evil in the world.

The Christian Satanist is both for a reason. Christian Satanist is only a

term meaning “both good and evil.” This is the fullness of the universe.

If we are one way and one way too much then we will go to a society in

the next life where only that one thing is allowed. We may even go to one

so “good” that we are burnt at the steak from heresy. We want the next

life to allow choices so we explore and put to practice those choices.

Those that are evil and are by design will be put into a world of chaos. So

it must be both for us. If a society says that one thing is a sin, is evil, is of

the devil, then that do. This is another part of what is known by the

Christian Satanist as feeding the beast which feeding the demon should

be supplemented by. There is one very important thing to add to this.

That you do not do your evil upon the Christian Satanic. Not wishing

speculation and reasoning over this that would falsely contradict it, I will

leave it at that, as a warning not to. The seventh key is that of good. Little

needs to be said of it. It is summed up in one thing that you have your

God and have your limits. The God that you make will be with you

where you go. Do this because you will have kept your soul to begin with.

Only God may destroy souls. With that said more may be learned with

the next part.

23 Part Three

We have made an important outline of understanding existence and it is a TRUTH of existence. These too, truths, though what is left is only a brief

summary that brings the previous two sets together. If there is one that is

not so important, it is this third set. The fourth set, however, is essential.

The eighth key is this, that of magic, and it spreads itself out onto the

ones following it. Magic is greater than God. Magic very well leads a race

to become Gods. God is God because of magic. Sooner or later until it

develops into what is called science, magic leads to science which leads to

the Godhood of humankind. What magic amounts to is a sense of wonder

and mystery. It is enchantment. To know everything would be a very dull

thing. Without magic we would be more computer than human. Who

wants to know everything? That is abhorrent, because to know

everything is to have no meaning behind finding anything. Existence has

color because of magic. Without magic existence would be very tedious.

The reason why most people do not know de-facto that we live forever is because if we all knew for a certainty that we did very little of anything

would be accomplished. Magic works, as called. It is supplemental to

nature. It is a supplement to it and so must be called upon. Without magic

there would be no life and even if that were possible there would be life

without no meaning of it to be found. It is magic that we are limited, but,

magic being itself, expands us. It overtakes that limit when we use it. To

use or even just appreciate magic is to use the eighth key of life. The

ninth key is dimension. This is one that is possible to get caught by

during existence. Some beings, of which we are one, seek to escape into

another dimension. As pictures of reality become scrolling images on TV

becoming video games and becoming more real to us beyond that, new

dimensions are created. These dimensions may become very real and

fixed, so much so that a being escapes into it entirely, even immortalizing

her, his, or itself into it. There is a danger that I will warn you of here and

that is to escape on the wire can, under conditions that are not carefully

prepared, burn you for all eternity. There is the parable that I have spoken of about the box. Entering the box would lead to an eternity of

pleasure. None can escape the box. And so knowing it well only a fool

would enter into it, for to do so would be a loss of their soul. Beware:

accept your cross, and bear it well, knowing you will keep your soul.

Accept this: that outward traveling of thought is telepathy. You can think

beyond your room. You can analyze from afar. The tenth key of life is to

understand reality, to be aware, to separate fact from fiction. How you

understand reality as reality is as closely understood in truth is how

firmly you will hold the tenth key as you travel down the road of eternity.

It is a road that must be traveled on, and it will never be easy

permanently if you walk the Christian Satanic path.

23 Part Four Concluding the Keys of Life

These special keys improve the quality of life. I have no absolute way of

knowing if they are true or not. I personally have a strange kind of faith

in them being true. They will certainly improve your life if nothing else.
Why do the math? The next key is that of faith and acceptance. You must

have faith that these are truths. If not faith in me then in your God. You

must accept them as a way of life for them to work. Life is full of wonder

and God?s good work. There is one thing that I do strongly believe and

that is that God gives us the kind of existence that we ask of Him. You

may not have something now but you will have all things that you

continue look for. These must be acceptable to you in order for them to

work. Some of what I said were absolute truths. For one your soul does

look to go where it seeks to arrive and we are all things that were before

what “we are now.” No information is ever lost. Our minds represent our

souls and only God can wipe the drive or brush off the chalk.

24

Technological dependency is becoming technological survival. Those

without the technologies such as internet and cells are becoming crushed

and less facilitated without it. There are those without it not able to

receive certain types of assistance, while those with it receive it with quickness and ease. The old cheap newspaper is either used or the

internet is for free, saving time and reaching more. Pay phones are just

about no more. Those without them either have a choice to drive every

time to make an appointment or bother someone else to use theirs. Before

too long digital clocks would be excessive. There are clocks on cell

phones and laptops and watches too just a strange large add on to the

wrist. Then there will be people that if they don't have a cheap part of a

technology on an expensive part they'll have to look at the sun or

something to tell time. It is seen everywhere that if you do not have the

newest technology you will fade. I know old people that suffer without

these things and they tell me that they aren't doing so well. The united

states post office would go bankrupt were it not for being pulled out of it.

A distance is growing further from those without technology to those

with it, very far. What are they do to survive? Well, it's plain, they'll have

to buy the cheaper stuff. It works. It even works well. Capitalism assures

that you can buy the slightly older for much cheaper. They want the

newest, the fanciest, the better, and they toss out the old very quickly, selling it to pawn shops and friends for far less than what they paid for it

just recently. So it is good, not bad, if you simply keep up with what is

slightly older. They'll develop androids at some point or another, maybe

even not too far from now. Technology will inevitably let us sit on our

asses as they be our every beckoning without ego slaves. These things

have a way of piecing their selves together. We may not have traveled to

Mars yet, but when we do will go far more and better equipped than we

would have if we had rushed it. The same goes for technology helping us.

It can't really be predicted, not very well anyway. It pieces together, and

unpredictably too. If you could imagine what good would be in the

future then you would certainly have the mind to invent it all and come

out with the best, which you or no one else simply can. It is many minds

together. It is a mind sometimes brighter than your own, at least in that

area. The advancement of technology and the new things that come out
are often very unpredictable. Again, if they could be predicted, you

would be some awesome inventor, one with a large amount of time to fill

on creating these newer revolutionary ideas you have. The advancement

of technology also has a way of doubling a single thing, that doubled

thing sometimes quadruples and so forth, as new areas are opened up by

it. The internet is no longer simple. So, then, technology is necessary to

be kept up with. Technology will assist us someday. Technological

advancement is unpredictable. And it has a way of evolving ever more

quickly.

The future is Scientology. Scientology is very likely to become the next

major world wide religion. Behind it is a remarkable and exceptional

man. Christian Satanists are not Scientologists. We don't practice

Scientology. If we do we are not Christian Satanists but Scientologists.

There is, however, a lot to be learned by the L. Ron Hubbard, in general.

He lived what he did. He lived well, too. He was in control of his self and

his thinking, very well in tune with what he did and what that was to him.
He created a religion that overcomes its opponents. He did this well. He

set up a perfect system. He was an arduous worker. He worked

ceaselessly, inasmuch as he enjoyed doing what he did. Book after book

after book after book, he wrote volumes even before he developed

Scientology. His books have sold several millions of copies. He made

something not only new but just about entirely new. For two thousand

years Christianity and Buddhism and its derivatives were very much the

dogma of truth. From a system of mental improvement that rushed forth

later into Scientology he was aligned far better with the times, and looks

to continue to, than was the lunatic ramblings of a two thousand year old

Messiah amidst a flood of technological advancements. Scientology is in

upper scale neighborhoods such as Silicon valley and the upper

neighborhoods in general, such as California and Florida. It's opponents

are many. What they are to it is only counterproductive. It is as counterproductive as the shrink wrap warning labels on CD's. As much

so as controversy sells and popularizes. Satanism isn't controversial. It is

feared by the people of certain Churches, churches that tell stories of

demons. These devils are believed less and less, and so goes the fear of it.

They do strange things that burn black candles to a goat. So what of

controversy in religion, the attention that it gives is being given to

Scientology. Scientology has celebrities, too. Not only celebrities but the

best of them. It not only has large sums of money brought in but a

perfected use of that money. Scientology is expansive. It covers a an

extraordinary and diverse range of topics under an undeniably

interesting philosophy. Let's examine the competition. Christianity never

had such a system to begin with. Donations, tithing, isn't fixed, isn't

within any concrete system. It is something that can only be determined

by a few of the available ideas on it. As a result it is haphazard. Well the

Lord said this and that about it. He said very little about it and so it is a

bunch of invented systems none of which are with direction. The same goes for the lump sum of all the other religions. Even when this isn't so

the other religions have far too many off springs to keep an eye on. That

is another matter. If you steal from Scientology they'll sue you for that

theft. There is one thing that I want to conclude in all of this and that is

that L. Ron Hubbard dared do what others could not, would not, or

otherwise knew not to do: and that was to do it as he would, not as what

one before him would have him do, but as he would have it done, that he

did, and he dared to defend it too.

26

The universe hates you; Therefore overtake it. Burn away your love vows

to others. The universe has shown clearly that to love is to receive hate in

return. You must know from the start that to call a woman a whore is to

win her over to you. It may not be fair but it is the way it is and it cannot

be changed. Be with those only loyal to you. There are those that will be.

There are those that will not be. Which would you keep in your company?

To have both is to have a traitor working in your midst. Don't keep too

254

much company with others and keep your selfish self. Absence brings

others toward you. Leave a mark of yourself in their minds too, a picture

of power and bright color. Remember what you were told here, that the

universe gives back in opposites. To love is to be hated. To hate is to be

loved and gain loyalty. You could be rejected. If so let it go and look for

another. Find those that would be underneath you. Lie. Lie because there

are some that will believe what you say. If they spot your lie don't let it

bother you. Continue to lie and find those lied to that will believe the

worst of it. Squeeze dry the dollar of another man, no matter how poor he

is. Satan in our RELIGION be brought in, a mastery of the earth is all that

is to be gained during our time here. Those that love you forever lie to

and say you love them too. Take the furthest mile you may take from

them. Mistreat them, abuse them. Show them the hate that they long for.

Mask it and mask it well but dominate underneath it, hidden. Be lord

over a cult. Acult others. Live for the day, the hour, live from this moment to the next. I liberate the Christian Satanic from all but each other. But

you, Christian Satanist, who are treated the same by another Christian

Satanist is not being treated like you are Christian Satanic, with honor

and respect. The "Christian Satanic" who do this to you are NOT

Christian Satanists. They are throw-always. They are rejects. They are as

useless as a 90 year old dick. They are too be looked at as unattractive as a

green witch. Christian Satanists treat others according to the practice of

their religion and philosophy. With all the values within it, and as their

only given honor to the gods, the Gods, their leaders, and their faithful

and true identity. Take no money from each other unless with strict, even

painful, discretion. Give all of your love to the Christian Satanic and

share the glory of your hatred toward the nobodies, the non Christian

Satanic. May our money, power, pleasure and dominance be brought

together and kept intact together for all time.

27

Reach the heavens through peace but once there assault it! Climb the

ranks valiantly but once there hit and claw to dominate your rightful

place! For these, the same that had you underneath them, are then in your

midst. Learn well and be wise in knowing what makes you weaker, and

that overpower and overcome. Those that are weak overpower and

overcome. Be trusting of none. Kindness is a mask. We are the human

animal. We are of the universe. We are aggressive monkeys knowing on

each other. No man appreciates another man and no woman appreciates

another woman. To be the one of dominance is the only goal that a

human being has. We are all trying to be God, and that is the only

mystery behind all of the literature written about Him. All music of

weakness is listened to in appreciation of weakness. All romance movies

are about a woman wanting to be worshiped. There are many things that

will turn you away from your strength. Find them and annihilate them.

Don't think for any moment that the non Christian Satanic can be trusted.
They can't be. They are fucked up in their thinking. This is especially so

in modern times that they'll have you pay every penny for their weakness.

What about honor and glory to the strong? What about appreciation for

what is truly good? This sort of thing makes them work too hard. It is too

much for them to take. So those that do they either ignore or hate, hating

that which cannot be ignored. They hate what is better than them, and we

are far better. Give them no dime, no penny for their weakness. If what

you want from a person is taken freely, that should be the one you spend

your time with. Otherwise there is a high cost in associating with the non

Christian Satanic. Let it be and remain so that business stay business.

Those that you recruit make strong. If they falter then let them pay for

their own mistake. Lift them up if you must, but never to fall down with

them. Continue onward and further ahead with your own strength and

those that see it smile upon but let that smile they return be seen as a grin

if that is what it is. The world will be Christian Satanic some day. Those

of us that are able to make it so are doing so even now. These are the ones deserving of the most praise. They should be paid, every dollar, in what

they do. Our practice will be universal some day. The stars above will fall

upon the non Christian Satanic. That is all that can be said but it is a

truth.

28

Your home is your Church. When two Christian Satanists are together,

that is more Church. It is even more with more, and so on. Collect money

through the religion that you create. Create a Christian Satanic religion

but for the sake of duality also create a non Christian Satanic church, that

one collecting money. However cleverly it may be done see to it that the

Church you create makes more, and never less, of the Christian Satanic.

Fill as much online space as you are able. We desire this. It is good for us

that we are everywhere online. Put a strong and well used portion of your

income into making the world a better, more Christian Satanic, place to

live. The sower that spreads many seeds is the one that will produce the

most fruit, even if with but a little foreknowledge of where it should be

sowed. This, more so than the one that sows slowly and too carefully. The

many seeds that are spread out far and wide upon the right soil will

create a forest. Those that destroy our forests are not Christian Satanic.

They hate our world in general. A man with many voices is heard by

many ears. The one with but one is heard by the least. She or he that is all

things to all people embodies the seven headed beast of Christian

Satanism. A full outline has been given you. That outline is of good and

evil representing each in full. It should be used to make others as us: both

good and evil. Let the good lead to evil and return to good. Let the evil

lead to good and return to evil. That is the seven headed beast of

Christian Satanism, to be all things to all people, and, making others like

us, that they too are all things to all people. Christianity, when known in

truth, is evil. Paul was wealthy and used tricks to make others more

Christian. If it kept others from becoming Christian it was a particular focus of his. The other disciples did the same. What small but major

addition they could apply was used, that being something such as

"remember that converting one washes away a lot of sin." We do the same.

Not too much, but when there of special emphasis, importance. Make

circles that lead back to you, that is an art that few are good at.

Christianity is evil. It brainwashes and enslaves. Paul's later life was

spent in desperation, locked away and spent carefully writing letters of

justification. He knew what he did was wrong, and the time has come

that our God undo its hold upon the world through us.

Perfection is a mastery. There are many uses of perfection. It is all good as

long as it is not focused on one thing. Some things require a combination

of other necessary things to keep it from being an evil. Buying only the

best for your home, that is one way of perfecting it. Cleaning it is another.

Working out in a balanced way is to do so with completeness. A diet is

also needed while you work out. A lot of fluids, too. But the person who spends his money on one thing will have wasted what could have been

used on other things, things likely needed. A person that cleans perfectly

will have little else of focus. And a person that only works out one

muscle will look strange, like Popeye. Determining a proportionately

balanced use of perfection is a perfection of perfection. The worship of

perfection is nothing menial. It is a major and worthwhile pursuit. It is

limitless, and therefore eternal. It is limitless and yet improves you, more

and more, even forever. It turns what was difficult before into what is

easy later, reaching further, it turns a new difficulty into an old one,

something then easy. All the while you improve. You become better, and

better. It gives you the ability to create something worth looking at and

owning. It causes envy. It even causes you to be worshipped in some

instances. Those that what to be worshipped aren't getting it from the

Christian Satanic, however, we know better. If we are worshipped it had

better be for good reason. But those that take the time to work and focus on what they do are honorable, even by me. Those that don't restart after

the pause don′t because they are afraid of success. You, being different,

need only look upon success as well and good to continue, even if

encouragement from other Christian Satanists is needed. You cannot

always praise yourself, after all, it is not the same as praise of another

mouth. Expend time, effort, and quality of work into what you do. Just

don′t get cocky in the meantime, showing full spread nose uplifted. They

won′t honor it if they do. They would only see you, someone showing off.

Continue with what you are doing and in time you will be appreciated

for it. Those that appreciate it let them know politely that you are grateful.

If you go off on a wow rant you′ll not be a perfect perfectionist. And set

your limits. Too much of anything is not a good thing. Don?t let a "that?s

done" become a "If I did that then I can do more (and more, until you

cannot, then not do the least.)" Instead, be one that is proud of the goals

that have been reached.

30

Love is interest. It′s knowing someone with interest in them. Infatuation

is more lust than love and more typical to a teenager than an adult. As

you get older, and your sex drive decreases, your life slows down, and

you look at others with less hurry, you then love others more easily. It is

being a part of someone else, to work for your partner and when that

work returns appreciation the two go hand in hand that you love her or

him. Love and lust both are more acceptance and based on ideas, on

thoughts, than they are biology. A gay person accepts these things from

the same sex and the term ″sexual preferences″ is a valid one with truth

behind it. If a person is abused then it takes a trait of someone that will

protect them that they love that person. If a person is mentally ill, let′s say

depressed, then it takes a person that will lift their spirits and encourage

them. The person who is abused will try to love, but if the abuse was bad

then he will only be trying through abuse, which isn′t love, it′s an

258

inability to love. A mother that was cold hearted to her son or daughter will have made someone less able to see what love is. Family

environment determines a person′s perspective of love, their ability to

love too, in the first place. There are some things that will trigger love

from others that were embedded into their heart at some point earlier in

their lives. One example would be if a girl′s first rose. A man who looks

the same offering her a rose again, especially if he says something similar,

acts a way that was like it was the first time, could very well trigger love.

There is some uniqueness involved, too, sometimes, such as

complimenting a person in a good way that others have not before. When

a compliment shows that a person was noticed for what he or she is, and

that attention was desired but was not shown by any of the others, that

certainly helps. A man may think that fast food is good enough for a date.

It's food after all and money is a matter, the man who takes to dates at fast

food for any reason, makes a mistake. He's missing the bigger picture.

Even women who think that penny saving is a good trait will not like that

being done to them. It's even counter-productive, making a date a bad thing. It has been said that love and hate go hand in hand. This is a harsh

fact and it is true. When true however it is closer to evoking devotion

than it is love, much like the figures of religion are loved, as they are

followed, they are an interest, and a voice of voices. When not taken as a

whole all of this could result in a miss. Love is many things and to only

have some of what it is isn't love.

31

God is dead, we prevail. Now that He is dead he never was. Now that he

is dead we are in hell. Earth is hell and not even the universe is left of his

design. The Devil's design now is. Evolution is a truth and physicals

mark the Devil's intelligence. We are in hell, behold how massive it is.

The heavens above spread far and wide and are yet to be taken. With his

last gasp of breath as he choked to death he was silent. The Devil too is

dead. He sacrificed himself. It was the only way he could have murdered

God. What a master we have in his name and what good he has done.

Good, in his power. The demons are certainly around us. They are many of the celebrities on TV making a hell on earth. We are living in a time of

monsters and demons. Which will you become? That is decided by your

fulfilled nature, not by you. But you will become a monster or demon.

What thought have you given this that the universe is different, that we

now know matter may escape from even black holes? They are coming at

259

us and many will be slain. They are too selfish to slay indiscriminately,

however, and those of his that serve his best purpose will be preserved.

The souls are yet intact. God has died but recently. We yet have souls and

continue on after what would otherwise be death, and I know not why,

but I do know it is of a truth to say that we are reincarnated. The Buddha

was of the Devil. And so it was the Devil's purpose that we be

reincarnated. Religion is free, very much free now, that Christianity is not

empowered any longer by a living God behind it, that religion is free

Christianity has nothing that could have sustained it. God is dead, we

prevail. This vision was given to Nietzsche who spoke it through the Devil to his own madness. His epiphany triggered his undying psychosis.

The Devil was reborn, too. He was Anton Szandor and now is another,

somewhere unknown by me. He was here and caused massive,

undeniable changes through many things, one of which was to support a

new religion, of its name I would be cursed to speak here. Magic is the

new God. Magic is all that is left of the beyond, that grayish area of

existence only given color by those that call upon it. Magic is real and it

works. Take this day. Take this day to cast a spell and know that it will be

cast. Empower yourself to cast it everly effortlessly. It will save you,

strengthen your soul and guide you. The time has come to know this day

in the age of Satan, an age that may very well continue onward forever, a

time of beasts and demons, monsters and the wizard that remains hidden.

We are living in that age. It is all around us and strengthening.

32

The only worthwhile evil of mine is that I falsely represent myself as

Christian. There is something especially wicked about going to a crowd of non believers and telling them you love God. I empower myself

against the same. The Devil was a liar, too. But the time has come in the

next step of Christian Satanism to reveal what was before and is now.

Now I am a Satanist. Do you believe me? I put uncertainty to my name.
I

do not wish to be examined, analyzed, and seen. It is a truth that I have

been a Christian. I don't pray to God. Why would I? He wouldn't hear

what I have to say. My prayers are always fun. I prayed for a porn shop

near my home and walked around the corner the next day. Then, low and

behold the next day a porn shop was there hidden on the corner across

the street. I prayed to be the Anti Christ in a nice way. There is no

redemption for the wicked and maybe God really does listens to me but

waits too. Who am I to care? I don't fear what he put me under, have little

260

fear of even death, even as it is understood. How can he tell me there's

eternal life and that I care about hell. On one hand he made the idea of it all funny to look at. You can't take anything he had said for a grain of salt

or for what it is. It's funny that valid proof was mixed with a setting sun

in scripture thousands of years ago. I gave more thought to my religion

than that. I assumed all along that I could be proven wrong. I represent

many points of views. You can worship God and yet follow me. You

could do anything and follow me. Take the time to consider this, that

Satanic Bibles are not allowed in certain prisons. What then of my own

book, The Christian Satanic Bible? I turn the tables. It is Christian. It

contains a true representation of Jesus Christ. But those that don't allow it

show more that they are prejudiced against Satanism, and show it more

deeply. I am deep. I am also too intelligent to drown in my own waters.

What else can I say? What else should I say? I'll be the puppet. "Don't do

anything illegal." and I'll add, in all sincerity, to, "Be productive.
Support

your law enforcement officers because Lord knows they need some ass

kissing." I have been harassed by them more than once, once even in a time that I did no harm and was beaten up, desperately calling upon

them for help. That's Clovis for you, where in jail you are told by

someone that you're going home so get ready. Then, later, an hour or so

he returns and you ask him, "When am I going home," to which he says,

"I was just joking." The police harassed and intimidated me more than

once. I was told if I pulled a knife or gun on them I would be killed. I do

not own any guns or knives. Not one not one not one. They have been

known to set it up to look like one was pulled on them. They are often in

the news doing sick things like rape in exchange for freedom. Fuck the

police, never, ever call on them and thoroughly report it to the public if it

happens to you or to those you love. Call for an investigation. Demand it.

33

Challenge yourself. Challenge yourself to strength and better thinking.

Accept that some thoughts may have impressed you yet may be false.

Improve the circuitry. Learn to live and live well. Challenge your

thinking. Ask yourself always questions that need to be answered and find the answers that you need to improve yourself. Even if you are

disabled to something productive that you are at all able. Challenge

stress and difficulty so much that they are no more. Make a perfect home

with a good family and be around those that prove faultlessly they

appreciate you. Do not do anything unlawful lest you be jailed or

261

imprisoned. Do work that is good work, not lazy and not made for others

but for your own self. Yet consider others. We are all different. That is

why schools are a poor system. Some people simply do not wish to learn

about any certain topic and so they don't do well with education. If

someone has a degree the person that had to drop out of school honors

that person, with them, and far too much. We are all different with our

own talents. Life is an experience of growth, at least that's a good life for

me. I don't have a lot of money but it doesn't speak bad of me. It doesn't

because I don't speak bad of those that do. That is their choice and they

likely got it with ability, so if I were to hate them for it that would only speak ill of my ability. I have a good home with what I need in it and

living a purpose that I love. I am well and at peace with everything in my

life that I can think of. Nothing bothers me anymore because I've

challenged myself to disable those things that do, mostly from reasoning.

My anger is an intellectual one, not an emotional one. When I am old it

may not matter how much I've done. To think back on that would only

cause me to think I wish I had time to do more. I don′t do what I do to be

remembered. Not entirely, not even for most part. There is no richness to

life that just fades suddenly and drops from the universe. It is just simply

unreasonable for me to think that it happens that way. That one life is

good and comes the next gives death good meaning to me. We live and

die and life is better in knowing that death comes, not worse, not for me.

If you trust my reasoning trust me when I say that you are not going to

die and that is the end of it all for all time. Even a bright light that shuts

off is remembered in the eye, so at least make that well enough. If life is

finite to you the best you can do is live it well. And that best is very good if you let it be. Life is wonderful, full of richness. As long as you live it

you have no other choice but to. Choose to live it well no matter what

others have done to your better self, like fucked up catholic schools or a

bad parent.

34

I take a little bit of abuse from women that are evil, that are dark and

psycho, liars and cheaters, but I enjoy being around them more. There is

more to them than those that are righteous, faithful, and weak. They′re

just more fun when they have that something to hide, like how they

secretly think that horror movie character is attractive. I′m not so judged

by them. They aren′t entangled in these values that they use against

others like me when I didn′t know sex only comes after knowing

262

someone. Someone asked me recently ″You don′t get to know someone

before you have sex with them?″ and I told her, ″not necessarily.″ What am I supposed to know? She was afraid, weak. A girlfriend and I took

our first date and when home I was talking to her and in the middle of it

she pulled out my member and fucked it. I used to think that my women

were sluts. Then later I learned that I was prudish. The only church I

could ever agree with was a tv church. They weren′t on a Christian

channel. They were a paid program for decades and continue to air. They

spend about five minutes out of thirty to request funds and those funds

are made by selling the sermons they just aired for free. They′re

honorable, respectable. That, the Sheppard?s Chapel, recently aired that

marriage is when two people have fucked. It isn′t a ceremony. If you fuck

then you are married. No ceremony needed. That is Christian Satanic

marriage henceforth. In relationships I like women that are liars, cheaters,

execute evil plans and that have an appreciation for what is psycho,

whether or not they are psycho their self. I am so good at spotting lies. It′s

amusing when they think I believe them. Then I see that they tried to

anger me, and I′m not bothered by it. It only means I get to play the game during the game. One thing that I like too is that although they have

secrets they aren′t kept from me. Revealing everything to someone brings

you closer to them. Christian Satanic partners should be affectionate too,

and close to each other. Just take the words for what they mean. You hear

these words so often like, ″relationship,″ and ″partner,″ but have you

thought about what they mean? I don′t like the Christian idea of

partnering. ″We are in this together with God.″ Keep out of their business.

No one wants to come home to a person asking where you have been. It

happens often, too. Where have you been I′ve been waiting here all day I

even cooked this. They only cooked it to justify their own problem. Geez

sorry I cared. I′m sorry you cared too. If you want someone to love you

then you aren′t going to do it by showing you love them haphazardly.

That′s only strange if you haven′t reached that point together. You can

pretend to have more affection than you do, then suddenly drop out of

contact with them. That works better. Be partners in crime, Christian

Satanists, that is the best way to do it.

35

The roots of Christian Satanism are final fantasy, first and foremost, and

next it′s roots are closely Satanism, but, possibly the same amount,

Christian. It is just a little bit of many other things. I have taken material

from the un popular in making it. Not for the sake of it being un popular

but that I have found better material from what was. There more than a

few books to mention here that deserve to be, they are: Lasting

Contribution; Russian Proverbs (because the Russians have the best of

them, are a tough race of people living in a frigid environment of

uneasily taken survival); Dianetics; The Magic of Recluse; The Odyssey;

Paradise Lost; The Richest Man in Babylon; The Greatest Salesman in the

World; and Girl, Interrupted. Greater than these books there is Final

Fantasy. I came to know long ago that the person I am is a design of its influence on me. Anton Szandor had an undeniable influence on me, too,

that I came close to memorizing all of his books at one point in my life.

But, Christianity had a different kind of influence on me, one that

influences people in a way different than Satanism, naturally.

Ecclesiastes in particular, but the book of Matthew closely to it.

Christianity is a dangerous religion. So is Satanism. Both dangerous

because they can indoctrinate and mislead you, intentionally in some

cases, but not with the writings of Solomon, though they are outdated.

Anton Szandor showed himself to be a compulsive liar. He lied. Those

that believe him are victim to honoring all else of what he said. But,

Satanists of his brand are so fully dictated to by him they past far away

from the point that they could do little else but worship the rest of what

he said. If he was known to lie just once, then the rest should be

unreliable, false to them, but his power to lie was so much that they

cannot. I once came across a person that knew clearly I was, at the time

that I was, which I am no longer, a Satanist, yet he told me that Satanism

was a game to play, one made by a con artist. The best way to use Satanism is to use it as a game, a tool as it was made to be. Anton Szandor

and his followers are altogether untrustworthy. They are strange and

fucked up far worse than many Christians are made to be. They spend a

lifetime doing what the man said and yet are taught to enjoy life. They

are taught enjoy life but in no way taught to take it easy. It's a sad and

complicated condition they are in. I don't have any doubt that large

pieces of Christianity are false, made up, made to be poetic by people of a

brainwashed sort. They wrote the gospels decades after this spell that

their Messiah put them under. Naturally this only made them perfect and

re arrange what he said, even unknowingly by them, by the time they

wrote the gospels. So, choosing neither of the two evils I am left to say

that final fantasy is the best influence that a Christian Satanist can be

given. It is more story than video game, with many songs and a lot of

good instrumental music. It's myths are very fascinating, up there with the Grecian ones.

There is the golden rule of Christianity that goes, "do unto others as you

would have them do unto you," then there is the silver rule of Satanism

that goes, "Do unto others as they do unto you." The crystal rule of

Christian Satanism is to "Do the best way." This is explained here. Let's

say that you are living in someone else's home temporarily. The Christian

Satanist would give money and food and do what she or he should that

she or he stay there. The Satanist wouldn't know what to do. They didn't

give him or her any money. More likely they would have the thought of

letting that person stay at his or her home in return. The Christian

wouldn't live there if they didn't want anyone living with them. They

wouldn't eat the food because lord knows they didn't have enough of

their own when they arrived. If the Christian Satanist is at a park he will

go there for the purpose he or she had to go there. If someone comes up to

them and asks for money they would give it if it was theirs to spare. They wouldn't give it if they didn't want to. They do the best way. The Satanist

wouldn't know what to do. They would ask the other person for money

and take it, then give it back to them and if they didn't have it they would

give some of their own and ask for it back and only give it to them if they

ask for it back. The Christian doesn't like money so would be confused

and give it to them but then go home and read about money being the

root of many evils. And the Satanist may not give the money to the

stranger because the stranger never gave him any, but that is an

insensible reason. The Christian Satanic crystal rule of "do the best way,"

is a rule that should have been adopted by religion a long time ago. It just

makes sense. Doing the best way is a rule that doesn't indoctrinate. It

doesn't say anything beyond doing what it is in your own reasoning to do.

When it is practiced it makes you a better person. It doesn't entangle you

in strange ideas and impractical methods of doing something in a way

that was best done by the way it should have been done, which is to say,

by your own reasoning! So if you are ever in a public rest room and there is shit on the floor, don't be as a Satanist and shit on the floor to, or as the

Christian and clean it up. Instead, look at it and turn away, if that's the

best way for you. That's the best way for me. I don't like shiting next to

shit on the floor. Remember, the crystal rule of Christian Satanism is to

do the best way and to do otherwise is not to have the best reason to do

anything.

I've always been at least a little intimidated by women and that was

probably the reason for them both. At an early age sex was taught to be so

wrong that it probably caused both too. Two men have given me blow

jobs but then they wanted to put it in me and I refused. I ended up

pushing their mouths off and masturbated, then left. The second time the

guys female relative came in, it didn't bother her either, and I asked him

if I could have sex with her instead and he shook his head no. I don't remember my asexual phase very well. I think I have chosen not to. But

talking to a woman she told me a woman likes to be romanced. One part

of it was a trick I thought would make her want something from someone

who couldn't give it. But it didn't work and thinking back she probably

thought I was lying. Being removed from the Marines I was left with a

diagnoses paper with Schizoid and it said I was asexual as a symptom.

Also said my intelligence was average and speech was strange which was

fucked up, but saved my life from a bad fucking condition of Iraq.

Somewhere along the way I must have appreciated the diagnoses too

much. For whatever bad reason I became feminine in my early 20s. I

questioned myself if this was gay. Then trying it my dick couldn't get off

until I imagined it was a woman's mouth. I wasn't disgusted by it. It was

just me trying to figure out my sexuality. As for perversion I used to have

very sick fantasies, but they are no more, not for years now. I matured. I

asked myself isn't an orgasm and orgasm if I make it what it is instead of
making it some sort of twisted kind of mess. I talked to my doctor about

this. I told her that I was one of the few people that could have had them

and never have acted on them. She said it really isn't that un common.

But I refused to have kept such a weakness. A woman I talked to years

ago told me she has fantasies of being raped. Then my ex girlfriend told

me something very lucid and far worse, that she likes to be choked and

whipped, even beaten. I wish her the best but she is probably far beyond

getting it. She was abused, not by me, not by someone I know, and that's

alright if she likes it for whatever reason but something so harsh isn't

something I care to put her through. Even the truly twisted have a way to

undergo maturity and change. I knew a sociopath that was bad in many

ways, even for a sociopath. But for most part he changed and along a

conversation someone told him that it was just a way that everyone grows

up.

38

I have told the Marika prophesy to others, mostly to Christians, who tend

to go against it. The Marika prophesy states that humankind will become

God through science, that human progress will only continue until then.

If we can send images through the air, such as with TV, then there's the

MOAB bomb, scientists creating miniature black holes and all of these

other things we do nowadays, then why wouldn't it be assumed that we

will eventually reach the place of being God? It may take a thousand

years but it could be at the very door that the important things are coming,

that is, at least for most of us, science making us immortal. Think back

about 50 years and look at what we have today. What's to be said about a

decade from now? Science has a way of doubling itself and progressing

faster. As long as we progress I have no reason to doubt that someday we

will become God. The Holy Bible said something I cannot leave out here,

well, first it said that the Kingdom of God is coming at the time that God

chooses and that He only knows. That is why, for my own reason but one

that works for me, that I didn't believe for a moment 2012 according to the old prophesy that the world would end, that it would. I can't help but

believe that something was done, however, in late 2012 that still fulfilled

its prophesy, only differently. Something could very well have happened,

a scientist discovering something important I think. Not knowing I have

to focus on other things. The Holy Bible said that only God knows what

time the world will end. It's important to understand this, that world will

end phrase is invalid. It means that the world will be made new, as a new

Eden. It will be renewed, and its renewal will be through science. One

thing that we may develop for such a place, a better earth, would be seed

that grows far better, and new plants altogether, better, healthier, yet

better tasting food. Again, this is just a progress needed in science, is not

a strange thing to suggest. Revelations states that there will be no more

human suffering because the old things, which is to say the old curse of

death, at least for an example relevant here, will be no more. The

Kingdom of heaven, it was said, is in our midst. It can't be known when it

is coming simply because it is too sudden, it also says is coming as a flash of lightning. I believe that this will be the point that scientists figure out

a way to make us immortal. Scientific immortality isn't altogether an

impractical concept. All that we need is a method of cell renewal. That's

why we age. Our cells die and do not regenerate. Cellular renewal,

regeneration, would be one way, perhaps easily done, eventually. I have

told this Marika prophesy to others and only received one interesting

answer, that from my friend Will, who said that man will never trump

God.

Let's not forget that Christianity at one time was a cult. There are still

Christian cults but that is a point beside the point and is irrelevant. All

new religion starts out as cults. I'm a proud person. I'm proud because

being disliked doesn't bother me. That I am very little angered at any

time, next to no time am I angry. Negative opinions don't bother me. I am above these people by my own right. Who am I to put my own self below

others? As I am above others I am not bothered by what others say. I

know as well as I do that emotion, fear and anger, do not help in a fight,

so neither am I afraid or bothered by the fight. My You Tube scientology

videos supporting scientology were plagued with dozens of dislikes

within days. Yet Scientology is alive and very well. To mention as well

that this is so on stupid bad joke shows like South Park and as much

resistance as Scientology has is it not in my better reasoning that

controversy and discontent is counter-productive. This does not mean

that I pull in my own hatred or the hatred of the things I appreciate. It

means very little else more than that it doesn't effect me to begin with. I

am at perfect liberty to be myself. A person not engrossed and made by

things such as TV and popular music is very well likely to say strange

things. I am a stranger of the common to be lord over my own self. My

books sell regularly and often. I am good pals with pay pal. I support

myself even though the government would have it that I keep it low key.

Who is a better friend of mine? The one who clicks dislike or pay pal?

First, it's insignificant that it's clicked. Second, the pay pal yet increases.

Pay Pal is then even better. My friend Lorenzo said something very wise

to me when he said that controversy is cheap. I have too much honor to

open your legs and fuck over the memory of me. My intentions aren't

perverted. I have too much honor to take your money. I don't ask for

donations of any sort. A person told me that writing isn't work. She's

right. It isn't. It isn't for me anyway, because I am not too stressed to write

six pages a day. Still, many cannot do that. Most people don't have

enough thought to put it into writing. That's 180 page book in a month.

I'm making them over and over again too. I have little to no stress. I have

little to no anger or emotional problems. Is what I teach then not valid

and useful? I teach others the way to peace and contentment. I've

considered many points of views that every person, all unique, may get there. I've considered that one way is not the right way for one yet is for

another, and so it is that I gave answers of difference. It's not my way or

the highway. I let others take roles of leadership within my church. I have

no centralized church of Christian Satanism and haven't asked for such

things as money, sex, or fake glory though I could have and very well.

That is the content of Christian Satanism- it is good, isn't evil.

Leveling up must be the best past time. My siblings didn't play RPGs and

were asleep on time each night while I sat and leveled up all day, all

night and into the morning. The game I played was very good at making

it seem rewarding. Got to get that sword with the pretend money. I had a

small allowance. I would level up for more than a day then move onto the

next area and then obliterate everyone there. Not only can you raise

attack stats but defense stats, speed stat, magic and a large list of other

stats. All the while you get money to buy more items. If you are leveled

up enough in an RPG then you can easily go around killing everything while you find hidden treasure. Otherwise it's out of reach. I enjoy RPGs,

always have, especially Final Fantasy. I still play them too, though less.

I

began playing the Dragon Quest series. These games feed a lot of

complaints from certain Christian Churches. I tried selling an old copy to

a member of that type of Church and he refused, saying that it was of the

Devil. Why? Just because you summon a demon and he comes onto the

screen? These games will become more and more realistic, more reality

than screen. I have to wonder where that will lead. People in the 80s tried

picturing the future of games, like in movies. They were far fuckin off.

They assumed the arcade stick controller thing would never go out, and

couldn't imagine a Nintendo joy pad. Of course they couldn't. That took a

certain man with a certain imagination, imaginations that they simply did

not have. If they did they would have pictured better the future. So, when

I see the future of games on a show, on TV, I hesitate to think it would be

that bad. I instead think it will be better, more immersive. The movie Lawn Mower man showed an idea of virtual reality. They weren't very

good beyond exaggeration. They showed an incredible technology that

could improve mentality and yet the game was totally fuckin cheesy with

its 3D. 3D was yet to be developed, so that's understood, but the

exaggeration of a man entering virtual reality to take over the universe

was absurd. There are a lot of these movies about the same basic idea of

computers taking over everything, like the Matrix, which is a good movie,

but is an impractical fear. It's impractical in that we are used as batteries

because we blocked out the sun and the machines took over and turned

us into them. How about androids? They are often shown in movies to be

destructive. They don't have an ego. I can see how an android could

become intelligent beyond belief, have little to say on it other than that

it's takes a special race like humanity to lead evolution into machinery.

Artificial intelligence is amazing when you think about it. It is taking stuff from the earth and making it have thought. It is just all the more

proof of the Marika prophesy, that humankind is becoming God.

Freud began as a twisted person. He was a person that wanted nothing

more in his career than to fondle and study the brain, as an organ. This

field was for reasons that should be obvious very small and without pay.

So instead of handling gooey and bloody brains of a dead man he

changed his career to that of neuro science and set out to con the hell out

of the world. He knew well how to fool others. He knew how to sell his

ideas and sold them with gusto. I talked to a student of psychology and

she told me that Freud was a pervert and that is coming to knowledge.

Freud presented the idea that everything a woman does she does because

she wants to fuck her father. Also, that all women have penis envy. If you

look enough for a truth to be a truth you will certainly find it to be one.

All the more so if spoken by a man who was honored as much as he. I had

a book on psychoanalysis that a woman wrote. In it she went off into

chapters explaining in dedication how penis envy was a truth. Does it need to be that proven or was she just trying to prove her devotion to a

dead man? Her comrades were. I read a portion of another book where a

psycho-analysist poured out his heart to Freud, exalting him, comparing

him to the slayer of Medusa. This is sick. Psychiatrists are sick. They are

even without sanity sometimes. I've talked to them. They are contorted,

thinking in a confused way, sometimes badly. They don't have a firm

grasp on what they are thinking. They are too self aware. They are what
I

call "hyper conscious." They'll medicate you, the hell out of you, to the

point of being a zombie and they get away with it too. They say that

medication cannot be forced. This is not true. They have found many

loopholes around it, one of which is a court forced treatment guardian. If

you don't take a medication then it is a simple call to this treatment

guardian and a yes from her or him to force it upon you. It was so, for a short time, that they couldn't force you to be placed in a mental hospital.

This is no more so. They can send you there for examination, for days,

even more than a week, and, believe me, they can lie and have you there

longer. They have no God, no higher power above them, are anti spiritual.

What is to stop what was done in the past, that the nightmare of

lobotomies are performed again, the removal of a piece of your brain?

Shock therapy is still going on. I talked to a doctor that told me it is now

an exact science. That is a very sick science to advance. In the late 1800s

there was a procedure where women would be forced into orgasm with

machines. What woman wouldn't want that? However it wasn't right

because these women were either retarded or mentally sick. A woman

explaining this fully justified it saying that it wasn't done, the striping of

her clothing and manipulation of her, for their own sexual pleasures, but

was done entirely in the name of science. Psychiatry is a threat, let the

Christian Satanist be aware.

42

One way that Christian Satanism is an accurate term for what is it is that Christian Satanism is a religion of personal interpretation. It means what

its follower would have it mean. It accomplishes this in a few ways. First,

it is abstract, it is like looking at an abstract painting. The one who sees it

determines what she or he is seeing. Second, it uses idealism, and is

vague when it does. Third, it presents a broad amount of perspectives,

points of views, is not only good but is dark and even twisted sometimes

and teaches the same. Who follows does so as it suits the person's true

nature instead of changing them with ideas and concepts they disagree

with. I have heard more than once that my book was read and asked what

it was about. The answer is, it is about everything, inasmuch as I could

make that so, and as well as I could have made it so-through the abstract,

idealism, being vague when needed, and making it expansive. So the

answer to what it is about is simple. It is in the introduction and content

of all of the books about Christian Satanism I have written. The answer is

that Christian Satanism provides personal meaning, is used in a personalized way. That is why it contradicts itself. But that should be

understandable to someone buying a book on Christian Satanism to

begin with.

43

Christian Satanism has no leader that is the only leader. Anyone who

271

practices it may use it to lead others. However, all Christian Satanists

choose who they follow and how many they will be lead by. There is no

pope, no great figure, no false Messiah, and none taking terms like

Magus or High Priest. There are priests and apprentices. An apprentice

may have an apprentice of their own, and therefore are priest to that one,

yet follow at the same time another, and so they may be both priest and

apprentice or one of them. It depends more upon if they want to take

these terms to begin with. They are made to carry less weight. We don't

tell you what to do and we certainly don't force you into a cause. Any Christian Satanist may independently create his or her own church. There

are no centralized churches. The term of Church itself was made to carry

less weight. It's not meant to be known as a certain building you attend at

fixed hours, and so the term itself has been applied to mean it can be

about anywhere.

44

It is altogether uncommon that a religion does not accept donations.

Money and religion absolutely do not mix well. We instead create things

and sell and buy them from each other. We believe in our own economy.

We don't have to buy any particular thing either. We buy what we choose

to from each other. We do not ask for free money. We don't have fixed

donations either. We offer nothing as gifts for a certain amount of money.

We don't offer something and suggest that money be given in an amount

you feel is fair. This is honorable and is enough so for me that it's honor

is reward enough. I knew a pastor that once told me someone came up to

her and gave her a check for a thousand dollars because the lord moved it in her heart to. I could sit back in wealth if I asked for donations. But I

don't, and my choice has never bothered me.

45

We don't brainwash people. We won't control you. We are taught to

accept you. I've used a large number of methods and used them well that

my followers are not controlled, are not indoctrinated. A person that

loves his religion will no doubt develop excessive devotion to it. But, my

religion teaching others to become their self and improve their own lives,

this isn't bad. We don't do strange things like wait for the world to end.

Certainly not, Christian Satanism is a rational religion. Christian

Satanism will not mislead you into money giving reasoning or have you

go around town with a sign on your chest reading world will end, better

shown to read ″I am stupid.″ It′s goal is to nurture good habits through

272

logic, such as shaving, eating light and exercising, while removing stress

and negative, harmful emotions. It works too. Work performance is increased and control of your emotions is to gain. I learned these things

through asceticism and by challenging myself to arrive at that point, and

they are offered in my books.

46

I don′t know why it is so but I have never been able to live beyond my

purpose. When I was very young I had the purpose of creating a religion,

and that purpose continued to this day. I was six years old when I was

introduced to Christianity. I had an active involvement in the bible and

soon after wanted to lead Christianity. Later in my life I became Satanic.

Young, and believing it, but wanting my own group. In high school I

tried forming groups but was too inexperienced. In Junior High and

before that, too. I would spend my allowance on papers and binders

writing the design of a religion. When I was nineteen I even collected a

thick binder of papers and had been reading about cults. That wasn′t a

good thing and my better thinking made me bleached it and flushed it

away. It′s always been my purpose to create a religion. Now that the purpose is nearly complete, I am too peaceful to survive. I became

suicidal the past few years, and it was chronic. I slit my wrist twice. The

first time it needed 4 stitches, the second time twice as much, 8. I

overdosed two or three times, the later time passing out for 16 hours. My

medical papers said I wasn′t looking for anything. I wasn′t depressed. It

said they didn′t know why I did it. I don′t know myself. But maybe it is

just giving up and letting go. I know for a certainty that life continues, is

not finite. I don′t expect a paradise. It isn′t that. But my time is coming to

an end. I have done all that I feel needs to be done. I can tell you that I am

happy. I am. I am peaceful. My friend Will told me that God kept me here

for a reason. Maybe He did. I wish that I had met the people that I wanted

to have met and could have spent time to know the future of my cause.

Maybe I can. Maybe I can look back on it elsewhere and keep an eye on it.
Or maybe it has just been too evil, so much that I am damned. Maybe not.

I don′t take God as someone that is insecure. If I have the peace that I do

then I believe He may too. I have no one. My purpose has separated me

from my family. But I know now that I have done enough to leave a part

of me behind and it is me in truth. if I surrender, I′ll die. And I could

surrender at any moment. I feel at peace to wait. I am not suicidal. I am

not sad. I enjoy life. But, somehow, I enjoy it without the fear of death,

instead an acceptance of it. My life is ending and my habits and thoughts

are making it happen.

47

We make altars for ourselves and ask our God, or a god, a demon we

worship or any other worshipped being to bless the altar of our self. On

the altar are things of the individual. It may be a list accomplished goals,

special items you have created, or items of reasonable self sacrifice. Our type of self sacrifice is usually reasonable. It doesn't have to be, is not

necessarily reasonable. Self sacrifice is a concept held in reverence to us.

We don't kill ourselves, it doesn't go that far. But for the rewarding sake

of asceticism such acts as a strong disciplinary action taken should be

memorialized upon the altar, and altogether an important thing upon it. I

was miserable at one time in my life, deeply depressed, and had no way

out but out. I left my home and was homeless for a week, willingly. This

was foolish, in its own way, but less so than the other option. I had no

other way out of depression. And, coming home, I honored my home. It's

like the story of the man who would walk a mile every day and then able

to relax more fully when he got home. The worker enjoys his free time

better. It's free time when there was work before it. The one who sits

around all day doing little to nothing is a sad case indeed. And I was one

such person, so I left my home. Coming back, I wrote my first book. It

wasn't about homelessness. I certainly didn't do it for the memories. But

my point is, asceticism can improve you, and is an act of self sacrifice,

such acts should certainly be memorialized upon your altar. Items particularly well made by you should be placed upon the altar. You can

have a candle on it and burn it to it's wick if you accomplish a difficult

goal. Why? Well witches and wiccans burn them for spells that are

absurd and don't work. Why not burn one for yourself and your

accomplishment? You can have something like a little wooden box on it.

It is my knowledge of God that I would not make one for a demon,

although I had before. I make suggestions, not words that dictate, so I

suggest even things I wouldn't myself do. I was sitting down with my

friend Lorenzo the day I met him and I told him that I am, well was, a

Satanist. He replied, "well I'm a Devil Worshipper." Anton Szandor had

me very fooled into thinking that no honor could be given to taking the

title of Devil Worshipper. I am a peaceful person. Lorenzo is even more

so than I am. I don't care if you kill animals but it isn't something I would

ever tell you to do. I sacrificed a goat on the pass over with the Banditos

not long ago. My favorite altar item is a special rose crystal chalice I put

super concentrated tea in. I drink from it when a wicked bad plan has set

its course.

48

Maddy and I are inseparable. We share a dark purpose together. We share

the same birthday. I prayed to God that a person come to me and she

came. I even chose Maddy over Andreea, who came to me the day before

Maddy did. There was a time in my life that I would have given

absolutely anything to date Andreea again. She was my high school

sweetheart. Our parents let us live together when we were only teenagers,

for two years, then I turned 18 and had to move out of state. So in my

early 20s I found her address online and wrote her. She called me with

the number I wrote and I was too nervous to bear it. We didn't talk for

long. So this face book lets you find anyone and she found me on it,

wrote me, and I had let it go entirely. I no longer wanted to be with her.
I

respect her too much to say any more about it. I lost my virginity when I

was 15. My uncle told me to grab a girl's butt. She was sitting on the edge

of a truck bed and I moved up and grabbed it. She didn't notice at first

then looked at me and giggled. She wrote on my hand that I was cute and

her phone number. I called her, we dated, and fucked. I dated a woman

that was in her late 30s before that. She practiced witchcraft. We slept

together under a blanket at her home and I raised up the sheet to see she

removed her top. She jacked me off. We didn't fuck. In high school I told

my friends that there was a girl I liked. I had skipped a few days of

school, it wasn't like I had to go, so I did, returning she had left me

flowers, which had died by that time. We dated, and she was incredible.

She had large hips, even larger with the long sleeve shirt she carried

around it. I dated a girl for a short time until we went to a movie together

and held hands. She had fat hands and it grossed me out. She later

married someone twice her age. I was at my uncle's home one day staring

at a woman's breast and even though she was an adult she pulled them
out and put them in my face and said "want a better look?" Like the

Banditos I would hang out with, the worst womanizers I've ever knew.

The president of the Albuquerque chapter and I used to hang out and he

would tell women to show their breasts to me. They did, too, and smiled.

I stared at a woman's butt and she pulled down her short shorts and

wiggled her butt and said "that's okay men like these things." I sure as

275

hell do. I don't like to be around prudish women. It's awkward. When I

make a move on them they squirm. Some guys would try to talk them

into it but I just leave. The world would be a miserable place without

women in it.

49

Christians have very badly perverted the true word of God. It says often

in the Old Testament that marriage is two people that are fucking. You

are married together, connected, when you have. They've thrown in this strange sort of ceremony that is better as a bond of love and legalities

than it is something of validity. God doesn't at all like laws that are apart

from Him. What good and what power is it to Him that there be a

ceremony? Morality used to be based on things like values, long ago.

That you speak the truth and don't lie about your neighbor, don't ever do

something that is totally fucking despicable, that was morality. Now

what is morality? Morality is never saying the N word and it is don't do

drugs or smoke cigarettes. I watched the music video for Samael's

slavocracy one day and was overcome with a better truth to it. I used to

think when I watched it that this is the true goodness of Satanism. That

Satanists fight the dictator. The song is about the badness of

dictatorships. Then I watched it probably the last time too thinking 'no

shit really?' What about those underneath them? The video suggests we

choose slavery. We never do. Seemingly good leaders are given power for

seemingly good reasons. Morality is still around. It has just taken a new

presence. Morality is propaganda. It says that people who smoke are

filthy and disgusting. They go about it this way because saying it isn't cool or harmful didn't work. Saying that smokers are those to be looked

down on and hated works, so that's the way they're going. A pretend

cough around a smoker is the same of tipping the hand to an alcoholic

and saying "glug glug." Morality anymore is putting on a condom. It is

also letting others be weak and inferior at your own cost and keeping

shut up about it. It's what I call "intolerance of intolerance," where you

are forced or at least if not forced then tricked into appreciation. There are

breaking points for me, like when a mentally ill person can beat on me

and get away with it. I won't have anything to do with a meth head. If you

know what I do about the condition the drug puts them in you would not

take the shit. They used to scream through my walls that a monster was in

their closet and punch the walls, something they often do, until they

busted their fists and ruined the place. They live for one thing and one

276

thing alone, the next high. It is their number one priority. Any Christian Satanist is not one if they do drugs during the first days of the seasons,

that includes psychiatric, though not medical, though it does include pain

medication. Diabetes would be one of a few exceptions.

50

The passive aggressive behavior is frowned upon by psychologists, as is

other good wholesome things like a thick enormous ego. The people that

are admired and have the longest lasting memory were both. Anton

Szandor, L Ron Hubbard, Jesus too, who thought he was the son of God.

I'm not speaking bad of them. On the contrary, they were happy and

secure, well, except for Jesus. How about the Beatles? They really were

bigger than Jesus, at least at the time John Lennon said they were. The

Lords and Gods would not have it so, yet the Buddha named himself a

"the". Wasn't even his name. It's very natural that religion would hammer

you down. Mine doesn't. Mine empowers. By nature I am indifferent to

compliments, except the very unique ones that no one noticed about me

before, things I would have them know. An attractive woman flapped my book in her hand and said, "This is genius!" Of course I wouldn't forget

that. An adult man asked if he could bow down to me and worship me. I

don't like being buddy-buddy with men. I am not gay. Men are comrades,

if anything. Women, at least the ones I would have around, are my

partners in crime and bodies passionately colliding. I speak the truth and

how often is it not spoken, so much that people understand their selves

better when they listen to me. I was called a deep thinker and different

by the most attractive. First it was good that I was reading Russian

proverbs in the library, "instead of the saga of the twilight," second, that
I

told her I chose it because the Russians were vigorously challenged by

their climate. I owe my intellect to myself. I think for myself. I have never

let another think for me. I am just on this earth to do it and show it until
I

am slammed at once and again into Hell. I have long forgotten the

meaning of repentance. We are all dreamers in this purgatory. We are in

heaven dreaming. We awaken here. We go where our dreams take us, trust me, but know for yourself what it is to dream. The dark will destroy

the best of temples as time marches on in a continuing circuit. There is no

redemption of concrete and pursued scripture. Heaven cannot be stolen

into. If you do not want to go there, and if you refuse, it is there you will

be with another chance to overtake it. The best ego speaks of itself freely.

I am uplifted at my own command. His Royal Majesty can kiss my ass.

He can't have me. I am a wanderer of this universe giving Him little to no

attention. I need not be told I am loved and yet feel as though I must

justify myself, not for any reason. Love as I know it was self sacrificing

and un conditional. I think the Lord has some sort of underhanded trick.

Be well with yourself. To hate is to place others above you.

A kindred spirit is one who shares your beliefs in a unique way. Let these

beliefs be kept a secret. There is a divine rule that you are the things you are named to be under the condition that you don't cause others to believe

it. There is some truth to this even when it is not altogether a truth. That

stranger that comes up to you and calls you the chosen one makes you a

chosen one, so simply accept it and you will be. They are your kindred

spirit brought to you. Some people simply cannot help but think such

things about you anyway. Let it be, knowing it was given to you. You are

not at fault for their own belief if you haven't manipulated them into

thinking it. If you refuse their thoughts about you what happens other

than that they have not found what they thought they did, going

elsewhere, seeking it with more urgency, maybe from the wrong person.

There are games too, and let these be as well. If a person puts you into a

fantasy that they don't really believe instead of speculating, instead let it

be. You may falsely represent yourself, too, but only to the non Christian

Satanic. In doing so the whole set up is simple. Lie a lie that wants to

have been believed. Be that someone something to the other who has

stupid ideas in their head. You can speak a lie to a crowd. The majority

won't believe it, but one will, if you get my meaning. We tend to believe things more that we refuse to, that we fight against, it goes as simple as

that. Just do it well. Don't go around with crazy written all over you. Put

an ad in the paper. "I am looking for that one that God has called to me.

He knew you were looking for what I have to say. Here it is, so quickly

answer." They'll come to you and you'll have to think ahead of time how

to proceed well from there. But do not do such things to your fellow

fighter, the Christian Satanic or by all words of truth you will find me

waiting there for you in the coming dimension.

Christian Satanists you must fight for your rights. If you do not, you will

lose those rights. Rights are a good thing to have but if they are not used

then they are not given. When you fight for your rights you are fighting

for all of us. A society that lets abuse from authority happen will allow

that authority to take over. People let things pass too often. There is nothing to be gained but more abuse and the limited rights of others after

it is that you allow abuse to occur to you. There is a three year limit to

when you can sue, in our country at the current time, but time is always

an urgency when it comes to your victory. Keep a voice recorder on you to

protect yourself and have a video camera inside your home and pointing

outward. One word against one word is never enough. Technology is yet

to show itself a liar. Have these things monitored and gain greater

protection against corrupt police and any other that would hurt you in

your home. If you are in a filthy nursing home or otherwise living in a

filthy place that is expected to be kept clean and up to certain standards

but it is not. If it isn't then take pictures of the poor mess you are living in.

Make others live up to their expected standards because not doing so is

an abuse. If someone is paid to do something for you, let's say a twenty

minute job, take the full 20 minutes. Whatever work given you under his

or her pay expect that work to be full, make it complete and done right.

Likewise, do the work that others expect you to do. If you are expected to keep certain standards then keep them. Do not tolerate abuse of your

rights. Do not allow yourself to be sexually harassed or discriminated

against, either on person or through your group. Fight for your rights and

you will keep them. Let others pass on you an abuse and you will lose

them. In school do not tolerate being told that you cannot have a

Christian Satanic group if other religious groups and books are permitted.

In Junior High I didn't and paid the price from a perverted Christian, the

principle. I brought a book on magic to school and he threatened to beat

me if I brought another such book in, stole my book and told me if I

didn't pray with him he would beat me with a paddle. That is one reason

that Christian Satanism is justified. It is justified because Christianity

isn't, it is abusive. That is why separation of Church and State is justified.

Church should not be given power. We will fight for our own power in

other ways. It is a point that I make that Christianity is harmful and must be eliminated from Satan's earth. It is his earth, is becoming a better earth,

he is here, even now. This is essential: the fullest and longest enduring

rights must be fought for and fought to be kept. The fullest and longest

enduring rights must be fought for and fought to be kept even at the cost

of the weak perishing, even at the cost of "safety," and a government that

would overtake you and disable you, controlling and invading your

private life, is not a good one: such is a dictatorship and must be

overthrown.

If they use the math against you then have it made that it is not against

you, when done and seen, but for you. Have it so that the math that

would be used against them and their preconceptions. Always go beyond

your expectations. Bragging is counterproductive. Those that brag are

seen as let to what they are but those that are subtle and present a very good work are understated. Just because Paul said this, that, "let us not be

ignorant in this brethren, that for the lord a day is a thousand years,"

doesn't mean he was saying a well-found truth. Paul was doing the math

before it could be used against what he was saying. He knew thousands

of years would pass and not one sign of the return of the figure that he

helped make up to begin with. So he put up signs, he did the math, and

left people to ruminate over it for an eternity. There is always the hidden

answer that solves every piece of stupidity written in the Holy Bible. If

you read it you'll only end up adding one to one, getting two, two makes

three look good and you'll multiply your delusions until your disbelief is

divided and conquered. There is a great power above you. They love IT

and IT loves them, is so incredible, so full of power and knowing

everything. That this thing loves them they are very well empowered. But

IT doesn't speak to them, is never there in their lifetime. So they pray to it,

and behold, something was gained. A thousand prayers are taught and

you are taught to make them reasonable, things that come true. When

they do come true they are left to give greater power and devotion to their

kind, though actually absent, Lord. It is like how the Churches tell you to

give what your heart tells you to give. And an added sermon about the

kindness of your heart, to make love a paramount thing, and to add that

money is a root of many evils, it all goes together so perfectly doesn't it?

The story of the bible about Jesus, the gospels, are made up. They were

made to be poetic, to fulfill a vast storehouse of knowledge of the Old

Testament that the disciples had. There never was a Jesus. There never

was miracles. Such a large amount of profound miracles would have

caused several eye witnesses that would have publicized it for a very long

time, at least one on paper, though more likely many. But these are non

existent. In fact not writing about his earlier life just adds to the mystery.

If he did exist he was just a man with delusions of grandiosity. It was the

present representing the past and was math very well done. That is all

that the Holy Bible is good for, for learning math.

54

I share my cause with my followers. My followers aren't so much my

followers as my comrades and partners. They are special to me, and each

unique. My books on Christian Satanism sell regularly, and have for a

half a year now. They even sell in other countries. This will increase, and

there will be more Christian Satanists, until there will be some that

choose not to hide their faith, belief, and practice. I am not much of a

leader. I am however a smart person that knows how to teach others to

lead and to structuralize a very well founded religion. There will be some

that disagree with what I do, and others that are more open minded, but

neither are brainwashed by me. I give people choices. I present them and

give the pros and cons of each. I represent many things, not only good but

evil. Christian Satanism is an anti-name, and anti-label, and anti-term.
I

will not spend forever saying this. It is easily found in its practice. I

would rather that others lead their selves and have a rainbow of a religion then one that is black and white guided by one hand, a hand that

hammers out difference and hides the pot of gold. It is my wish that

others in my religion be independent leaders. They don't even have to

lead the religion that I created. I even teach them to lead the non

Christian Satanic into groups of cults. A Christian Satanist does not do

this to the Christian Satanic, however. My legacy must be one of purity,

not an evil design. If I make it evil I will have lost what I have wanted

and worked for all along, which is a religion that gives a good memory of

me, not one of a con artist or charlatan. My purpose is good, is unique,

and from a healthy perspective. I have taken time to nurture a quality

growth of others and have enjoyed doing so, more than I would dictating

and controlling others. That would be very tedious for me, and with little

reward. If I make my wishes known in truth I would have accomplished

the same result, so that I did. I love women, I love sex. That feels better

for me to say than to falsely represent myself as a god or Messiah that has

called women to him. In a very real way to have done it that way would

feel no better than having sex with the retarded, and that sickens. I want to make a good name for myself. But I don't want others to be my own

name. I want my name to be my own. And so I have more than a few good

reasons to not misguide or trick, or play games with others. I am not a

trickster. I am not a clown, a joker. I am not what I am not and I am

myself. I want others to know me for who I am in truth, not by an eternal

deception. And if others defend me, I will allow that defense, even

appreciate it, it may even brighten my day, but I do not ask for it. As for

money and all else I don't ask for in any way.

It is next to impossible to live forever. This is more of an education of

how it is possible than it is something you should bother attempting. It is

possible to live in the flesh forever but it is next to impossible to

accomplish. As we grow older we grow older because that child inside of

us was lost. The child knew pain better, and pleasure, and in many ways youth tries to stay youth, until we grow old. When we grow old we

become detached from what is a good life, a life of wonder and what was

a connection to it. We get hurt, very little. We don't strengthen our bodies

that way. They become stationary in many ways. Our bad habits become

worse. We hurt ourselves without knowing it. Pain isn't nearly as bad,

not a presence of a warning. Discomfort is fallen into as a comfort. For

every good reason we grow old and die because of what we become.

Exercise for us is tedious, it is a chore. But for a child exercise is just

playing. The juice is very good so it is drunken sparsely, enjoyed more

fully, then we grow old and either don't care for it or chug it, devour food,

and end up loosing track of what relevant hunger is. A person that grows

old doesn't really grow but decays and that decay is a loss of his or her

vibrant presence of the inner life energy. Our sex drive decreases because

lust has become worn down and torn away with a more logical

understanding. We were hit with it, suddenly, and before we know it is it

is gone, overused. We are worn down, we are decayed and over used. The

meaning of life for us was at one time full of wonder and beauty and the next it is just life, nothing of a particularly special day to day time. Time

does go by quicker when you grow older. I have heard it many times and

it is a truth. That is because we don't enjoy it, we don't anticipate what is

to come. We instead have become have it or don't and what tomorrow is

isn't important. Many of the presumed wise foolishly expect children to

comprehend this, that it is only a day. A day is much more for a child. The

reward for tomorrow is much greater for her or him, too. Stationary is a

better word for peace and contentment than that we normally call it

(peace and contentment.) Not caring very much is a better word for it. But

there are some that have older and they start to enjoy it all again. By that

time it is too late. They that do will extend their lives but middle age has

a way of ruining everything. To be mature is to be a stationary person. It

is to be all lesser, not more, and that is the secret of living forever in the

flesh. That you live fully and regain what you cannot: a mystery of life. 56

If I contradict what I have said before it is because I have a new and

better perspective. I say now that Christ was not the Son of God. He was

not a credible Messiah. He was an enemy to the Jewish people. The

disciples made a god of evil for their contemporaries. Those they felt

victimized by, the Jewish people, they made an enemy for. Their story

was either a story others picked up on, for which there were many writers,

not only these disciples, but also many that appeared to be the same

people using the same name, or a ploy to trick God Himself. Or, it could

have been a poetic ploy gathered by a few and later picked up on. But it is

false, and evil. About Islam, it was only an attempt to one-up Christianity.

Christianity had a brutal history of abuse toward anyone and everyone,

as much as it was empowered to do so. If it isn't now it is because it has

no power given it. Early in its history it caused the destruction of the

Jewish temple. Christians don′t look on this with regret but with an

indication to the fulfillment of prophesy, kind of ignorant of what they

did, isn′t it? There is still forced prayer in the back water town near my

own. Christianity is the worst brainwashing religion in history. Its

followers know not to ever dare question it. The evidence of its rewards

are sparse and don′t hold up against indication of contradiction. God

punishes, too, even the most blameless of them. The story of Job was a

detailed account of how God does this yet it is said to end in reward. This

detailed account of Job is only an account of the deception of the bible, to

me, but for them it is a long story about how things could be far from

perfect, yet their God be there with them. If God loves them then they

love a dead beat father. Where is father? They spend a lifetime preparing

for someone who is not there. They are even taught, in one of myriad

forms of deception scripturalized in the Holy Bible, that this preparation

will end the suffering that their religion causes them. For He is coming

soon was easy for the disciples to say, for they would be dead of age or

whatever else soon after it was said. I never could quite believe the book

of Acts. It presents great powers imparted by Christianity, made by Luke

to glorify the braggart Paul. Where are these powers? Some would go as far as to put their selves in danger to claim it, such as dancing around and

handling venomous snakes. But their faith isn′t a power, their confidence

is, fearlessness, a little of a power to them. They are stupid. I shouldn′t

have to prove that. The Holy Bible is a system made over thousands of

years by those that could best deceive. It has no more worth than what

that could teach about the faults of man.

Success doesn′t come without a lot of work. You could win the lottery and

come into a lot of money. But the success I am talking about is that kind

you have worked for and the kind that others admire you for. If it wasn′t

come by with difficulty, then it wouldn′t be admired, worth anything. We

would all be a success if it didn′t require a lot of time work and ingenuity.

Do you look at a plastic machine made product and think ′wow, such

workmanship′? You probably think „what workless shit.? If one man made a Lamborghini Diablo and showed it to you, saying for real he

made it, you would probably be astonished. We do live in a time of

impoverished tastes, for some time now. My best experience with

creating things, online in particularly, comes from doing it one thing at a

time. Drawing too, which as an adult if you have given it up since

childhood, and go back to it. With this if you patiently draw something

with a pencil and eraser you may be surprised at how well you do. If you

can do the job right to begin with then patience is the only work ethic

you need. Looking at the whole picture helps, if the whole picture is full

an un distorted. Time consuming jobs aren't good jobs, not to me. If I had

a typical job it would have to put me free on weekends and without an

overloaded schedule during the week. I would choose such a job if I

wasn't doing what I am. Choose your job when you choose, don't do

something based on money if you wouldn't like doing it. I talked to a

man in an upper class business before, an executive, one who told me that

he would rather have his old job of trash collecting. He was sincere in saying it, too. Free time isn't free time if you had nothing to free yourself

of, nor is it free time if it is never free time. Purpose provides pride.

Purpose may be the best thing in life to make you happy and content.

Someone that has no purpose finds little meaning in life. Work

eliminates a myriad of problems, say, boredom, or being without

direction, and using your money better. Stay off of drugs. There comes a

time early in life where you have a choice, one choice conflicts with the

other. Will you feel better with a drug or will you feel better with work?

Don't let others fill your head with doubt. If you are told something is

impossible and you believe it, then you will never had tried to begin with.

You won't lose for trying. You'll have only gained a better ability to try

again, perhaps on something different, and to be able to face an easier

challenge. Challenge yourself. In time the stress and difficulty will be

undone, but only if you keep doing the work.

58

Who am I? I was pulled 2,000 years into the present by a mysterious force.

No, not really. When people ask me who I am the only good answer I

have for them is that I am Adam. People get the wrong ideas about me,

ideas that I never gave them. If I gave them that idea I would understand.

But, having not, I don't know why they are formed. My ex asked me

while driving somewhere if I wanted her to run over a child in the street.

I said "no" and tried to say it calmly. I used to have strange ideas about

myself, when young, but only because people gave those ideas to me. My

teachers feared me, at least for being crazy. My bully I bullied called me

the Devil. I know how to get to people. Even those that don't believe in

what I would tell them, I tell them in a way that they would believe. For

example I don't say I am going to curse, but that I am going to curse their

lives and they only have a year left to live. Or to a stranger, a woman who

called me stupid, I said, ″I think I′m going to go home and beat my wife.″

A minister said that I have something to do with the book of Revelations in the Holy Bible. A preacher told me that he dreamed of me in hell, that

at first I was laughing, even said that my laugh was one of power, then,

later I was in pain. These people contradict their self. So what weight

should it all hold? One calls me a devil, another called me an angel, one a

chosen one, another Jesus, and another the Anti Christ. I am not a person

of grandiosity. I don′t believe these things even if so believing could

empower me. That would be a false sense of power, even harmful to

myself identity. I am not grandiose. I don′t believe any of it. I won′t have

my ego taken off into la la land. I tell them I am Adam and have always

held firmly to that. I am not Adam from the Holy Bible, either, just Adam.

The best thing that I can be called and have been called often enough is

″different.″ Satanism caused me to be different. Satanism is a very

self-inclusive philosophy, if nothing else of any worth. My thinking is

my own. My tastes are my own. My identity is my own and I won′t read

what is popular, watch what is popular, or listen to what is popular. I

don′t ride the flow of the times in any time. I have spent no menial

amount of thinking during my life time. My life has been a life of ceaseless thoughts. I consider all and do not leave out or ignore any point

or contradiction to what I was before thinking. I don′t have to prove

myself right. I don′t have to prove myself wrong, either, I consider all

things. I am myself, no less than it is possible for me to be myself.

59

Christian Satanism is a name taken by the strong. It is not taken as an

identity yet it is about an identity. It is a religion, and therefore it

improves a person life, at least Christian Satanism can improve your life.

All other religions before it were one sided, if not in the usual way of

only being either good or evil then in ways that there is, say, one

prominent figure (such as the Buddha.) We are about choices. We are

individualists but also group minded. It is a daring name to take. It

speaks an offense to those that are this one sided way, a Christian is not

going to like it, nor a Satanist. Neither an atheist. It says many things to

those that would try and understand it in a rational way. The identity of a

Christian Satanist is kept private because of it. If a person hears it and

thinks you are crazy, then they will stay away. If a person takes it as an

offense, they too will keep away. It certainly allows in only the open

minded. It takes an open mind that was not before misguided by a

religion or those that have fallen into anti religion to come to it and

understand it, to begin with. That it is worth it, too, is important. It

improves lives. It challenges its followers to become and do better and

eliminate stress and harmful emotions. I shared my book with a

psychiatric doctor who said it could be used to eliminate sociopathy and

that has never at all been easy to do. She suggested that it made sense and

was powerful that way. She flapped it in her hands and said ″this is

simply genius.″ Christian Satanism is not a knock off of any other

religion. It is different, is unique, and even when it uses old ideas it uses

them in a different, new and improved way. What faults were found in

other religions have been kept out. What strength has been found in
other religions have been encapsulated into it. It doesn′t indoctrinate you.

That was the final downfall of Christianity, that it was an evil of a

tendency to overpower until its final exhaustion on humanity. Satanism

was only an ″I will go against this″ religion and Christianity was an ″I am

for this against this,″ whereas Christian Satanism is a religion of, ″Here is

the truth of one thing and a truth of another,″ and to take it from there. It

isn′t one sided and that is its strongest quality. It teaches its followers to

think, to understand, to know, and to execute a practice long sought: that

of choices. It doesn′t improve my life but the lives of all. My own

perspective is my own and what is good for me may not be good for

another, and so I considered everything I possibly could while

constructing it. My books on Christian Satanism are found on global

websites and the ones that are important are available free in digital format. To reiterate something: I?ll say it this way: God knows we are of a

group for our own protection and because of its need, its necessity.

60

Christian Satanists find something or someone to compete with, however

many they are able to in a practical way. I will not name those that I

compete with. But there are two religions that I do apart from anyone,

and that is that I compete with Christianity and Satanism. Islam one up′d

Christianity and did a good job at doing so. Satanism even through

Anton Szandor was indeed a reversal of Christianity. Satanists refuse to

admit this, simply because Anton Szandor saith it isn′t so. To know both

the dogma of Christianity and Satanism would be the only way to know

that it did. Satanists don′t read into any depth the dogma of Christianity

and so they don′t know what is apparent to me, that it was a reversal of

Christian practice. Don′t ask me for proof on this. Simply read the dogma

of both and you′ll have it as proof that it did. That was an important point

in saying that Satanism was in competition to Christianity. Anton Szandor despised Christianity, for whatever reason. Which is alright too,

in many reasonable ways. Satanism is individualist. Christianity is of the

brethren. Christian Satanism has both and both are there when both are

there relevantly. We use the best design for the best results. With us the

results determine the design but not at a heavy cost to a well-founded

structure. Satanism is a philosophy of philosophizing about itself. This is

very badly so. Just look at the vast majority of content on Satanism online

to see it, that they are nothing more than philosophers of what they do.

It's little practice with them and point to be made after point after point,

those in love with their own ideas. Christianity believes in a few points

to be made over and over again such as the teaching of salvation. Worse

than that are those Christians that have found some secret from their

bible. It's a thick convoluted book of mystery, these are bound to become.

No matter how hard one person tries to make one thing a perfect thing, a

religion of all religions, this will never be. Religion will never be the one

religion, the master religion, the religion of all religion. Time changes people. It changes a culture. It purpose and meaning may be essential in

one time, and harmful in another. Pieces of its past practice may even

become void, worthless. And, so, as this is true, I have never set out to

make Christian Satanism the one and true religion but I did set it to

where it would change with the times and where it would welcome new

leadership from the start.

61

Take the side least taken. They are the types that would become your

devout, if not big headed later. They deserve your company too.

Whatever group you decide to form you should ask yourself first what

types of people you want or need in it, and find those types. You may not

want a group of intellectuals. I don't. I would be collecting smart asses if
I

did. Those that believe in me, those that do not obstruct me, they are

those that I want, personally, although for you it may be something else.
The world is so full of people that you are likely to be able to form the

perfect mix of anything, or even collect one of a certain sort. I like

differences, but not when those differences conflict. They are likely to

conflict in any matter at some point or another, and especially if they

can't agree to disagree. If they are all agreeing on the same thing then

they are people that will share a purpose and a direction. But little to no

new ideas will be formed. I like perfection, and so I would rather have

differences. Christian Satanism is a religion of many things, many points

of views, even those that contradict itself. That is because of the plain and

simple fact that one point can be proven so thoroughly and its opposite

too. People don't realize that this is so, and so are closed minded to their

own point. We teach this and so we welcome new ideas and perspectives

and don't regard our own as paramount. There isn't time in our religion

for what is childish and what doesn't benefit us as a unit. It is a group, a

church, temple, or whatever else it is rightfully called, that we make, that

is a group, is what it is called by. In other words it isn't a group of

non-group as Satanism would put it. Satanists would swear up and down that the best way to go about it is to go about it as alone as possible. But

man is a social creature, not a solitary one. So they'll pull out of their

philosophical rhetoric that they are a few, though, the few that live alone

from sun rise to sun set. For the Satanist knowledge is enough. They do

very little of anything in terms of a cause and purpose. Their one purpose

is therefore paramount, that to be a Satanist is to share that knowledge

with others. But knowledge without work is just dead knowledge. It

doesn't do anything. The Christian Satanist knows and in so knowing

turns what she or he knows into action, in the best way that they are able

to. A Christian Satanist may be solitary. But if they are solitary and not

doing anything then they should ask their selves if they are really a

Christian Satanist at all. The worst brainwashing that comes from

religion is isolation, and Satanism is heavily saturated with it.

62

There is one charity that I donate money to. I sometimes give money to

someone who is clearly hungry, if not food. But the charity I give to is a

science organization researching infinite life spans. America is not a

nation of hungry mouths. We have many programs that offer food easily

to those in need, not only one way but a large number of ways. One is

churches, others are non churches helping, and another is government

help. But many of these people waste what help they are given. They sell

what they receive. I have known others to sell their electronic benefits

transfers, formally known as food stamps. I have heard of someone

collecting not one but two social security checks. These people are on

drugs. Before taking drugs a person does not know what they are getting

their selves into. They live for one purpose after addiction, and that

addiction is strong, over powering, and comes quick. Their purpose for

living is nothing more than the next high. Their highs are so over

powering that they'll suffer in a hell without it, yelling at the top of their

lungs and hitting things, sometimes even people. These people qualify

for food stamps and government help only in that they would otherwise

be homeless and that they appear to be mentally disabled. Once they get

it there goes all of the taxes it took to give it. In a real and true way much

of our taxes are going into drugs. Even the government is paying for

drugs and it is a very fucked up and complicated problem. These drugs

are so easily made. And they are made for people addicted such as they

are. Who would tear your store down for a product and the same product

over and over again, that product selling for dozens of times higher than

what its cost was to make? They shouldn't be thrown in jail for their

addiction. They should if they hurt someone or otherwise break the law

because of it. But for an addiction alone rehab is far better for society that

they go there. Strict ones, too, not easy going vacations. There are some

drugs that are not so bad, but all of them are no good. Marijuana makes

people very stupid. If it is smoked too much it stupids people out. Drug

dealers should be strictly punished. They should be given no mercy if

they keep doing what they do. Maybe a far worse drug should be made,

one which its addiction is entirely undeniable, and drug dealers forced to take it. If they don't stop selling, then they wouldn't get this new

overwhelmingly addictive governmental drug. That is far fetched of our

government, too "cruel," but drug dealers would deserve it.

63. My Perfect Room- Christian Satanism encourages perfection of one?s

room. With so much importance on what should be bought for one?s

room it is a small wonder why many don?t know where to start or how to

continue. I use two simple rules: buy what makes better and buy two of

the same. The second that I buy is always better than the first of what I

buy. It isn?t necessarily consecutive. It usually isn?t in my case. After

some time a step up is made and my rule is all the more appreciated. I

have two heaters. I stay warm. I have two headphones. I have two flash

drives. I have what I need. I don?t "collect," collections are worthless to

me. To have many of one thing just doesn?t make sense if that is all it is

for its own sake. What is best isn?t always what is expensive. Sometimes better is cheaper- if it works it works right? That and I enjoy the slight

risk of buying generic which I usually find out they last a hell of a lot

longer, if never even having failed me, than something of a higher selling

brand. For me my perfect room is about what?s inside. I don?t buy the

quickest shipping. I buy the slowest. It goes hand in hand with the

enjoyment I have to wait. It saves money too. Also it helps me appreciate

it more when I do get it. If I am inpatient to begin with and buy the

quickest shipping, is that lack of patience going to make the time of

arrival "feel" quicker? I always say destroy the root of the problem and

do it well. In a non-Christian Satanic world you, being better, should feel

free to charge arm and leg for convenience. If they want it NOW- sell it

NOW.

64. What we strive for when in a group, any group, no matter who we are

Is to have as much freedom with others as we have with ourselves.

Groups, unfortunately, cause a ricochet of harm to our self-identity and

that is reflected back onto the groups we enter, and back yet again upon

ourselves. When this becomes bad we become nerdy nerds that cannot even be around others. They feel good because they aren't around others.

Not because it's in their human nature to be alone. They were restricted.

They had no freedom to be their selves around others. They want to

express their selves. They are nerds. They have no self confidence. When

I say nerds I do not say it out of hatred for them- not at all. For me the very

word has many connotations of pity and none on attack to a person, and

all to help. I have no insecurity for the type. If they get angry then they

are angry alone. Let your leaders open you up. Would you be lead by

someone who closes you off? That is the worst type of dictatorship. They

scream and point their finger at you and rip out and steal your soul by

your own "lousiness." Why be lead to be open? Free! So Free! I can do

and say whatever I want as though drunk! Lead each other to being open.

Don't volunteer openness. Be lead to be. If, while being lead, a person

does not know you very well, she or he will mislead you. If this is intentional it is wrong, very wrong! So, as I have taught, be open with

who you are. Have open communication. Don't let quibbles of secrecy

prevent it. If you are able to, then speak openly and frankly, revealing

everything about yourself on a want and need to know basis (both.) Play

the game of truth or dare. Truth or dare is a popular game. Truth and dare

are both there because they help each other out. It is an effective game of

opening up played for the chance of opening up. This isn't one sided

leadership either it is two-sided which is the way it should be.

65. Ode to Women

I am a man, I am lesser than you

So how I try, try try

My mother knew I couldn't be as good as you

But my father opened doors

Gave you flowers

Remembered you and cleaned

How he tried, tried, tried

So how I try, try try

When I see the faithless man

The men who yell and scream and cuss

God punish those with the gun!

..and may they get their due!

If they only knew

How so empty the world would be

Without a woman's touch

How meaningless the seed

To those that are empty

They will never see the tree

Else they'll cut it down

The world would be so ugly

Without a woman's love

3. The Approach of Christian Satanism

I have set difficult goals for myself. But, if at any time, I can sit, wait, and

watch, then that would be the better choice than finishing the goals. The

problem with the moment is that time isn't yet. There is not enough to

watch. Let me explain. I have spent three years writing books and doing

the video thing. These two I narrowed down to what would accomplish

my goals the best. It isn't easy doing the same thing for three years. For

other reasons too, it is a lot of work. So if the results are worth enough

then I will stop, but not until then. My goals before the fact is to publish

16 books, upload 500 videos, and create 40 websites. In three years I've

gotten less than half way there. The end of my goals isn't so much a

matter. I may even continue to finish them with or without the results I

am wanting. They are goals that are about doing what I want to do. The

majority of what I have done so far has not been done in the past three

years but instead the past few months. I'm not at all the type of person

that expects something from nothing, that is too Christian for my Satanic DNA. So it's work and I am telling you that more is needed. I speak more

for the future than I do for the past. If I like music videos about success it

is because it motivates me to get that success. I do have certain things that

uplift me. My work is not entirely without results. If that were so I

probably would have quit. A more honest thing to say is that not all of

my books are selling, yet. Two are. But, going by patterns and knowing

what I do, the others will follow. The ones under the Christian Satanic

name titles (like the Christian Satanic Bible) sell. I'm not so sure about

God's New Word, or A Philosophy of God's New Earth. They are yet to

sell. The others were recently made. None of them ever sell if they sit on

the self-publishing site of Loo Loo alone. The Christian Satanic

Declaration sold more quickly after publication than did the Christian

Satanic Bible, which took a year, although now it sells. It sells about half

the time on Amazon and about half the time on other sites, such as ebay,

though not half of each, Loo Loo sells a small portion. I want to be acknowledged for what I have accomplished so far. Speaking

psychologically, making something of myself was partly done for my

family, who have instead disowned me for what I am through it. Also, I

am an honest person. There are many that would lie about what they

have accomplished and actually enjoy the false praise received from

doing so. They are self published books delivered through paid

distribution, costly at that, but at a one-time only cost. They aren't on

bookshelves at your local Hastings. But, paying money to have

distributed them is not pretentious, if I am honest about having done so.
I

didn't do it for the spotlight so much as just the plain and simple fact that

it takes money to make money. It takes time. And what I have published

I have spent no small amount of time one. They aren't cheap books with

an oversized font. Knowing what I know it is fair to assume that four of

my recent publications will start selling, and two already have. I can't know the future but that doesn't mean I won't work toward changing it.

So the answer to the question of where it's at, is, it is being worked on

and that work will not discontinue until the results are worth stopping

for.

Additional (Maxims, Philosophy, and Sayings)

1. The details are full of power available to those that see them and use

them. Relate your target to yourself. For example, what words did they

use? How do they relate to you? Inasmuch as you were heard, all of the

words you spoke to your target are reflected back at you and each are

related to everything you have ever told them. Correlation is the key and

importance must be factored into it.

2. Anger is easily overcome when you don?t place another above you, so

much farther above you that their opinions matter more than your own. If

they are trying to aggravate you it is because you are above them. He or

she who hates you loves you. These things are all you need to know and

understand to fully overcome your anger.

3. Move forward as much as you are able to. Try not to digress. Make

something of yourself. First, think and meditate on its foundation. If this

isn?t done it will be made faulty. Factor in yourself. Create something that

is you. To spend time on something that is not will be created in waste.

Others matter, of course, but not as much as you. Ask yourself your

intentions and the ends to meeting that intention through work and

through goals. Do you want to create a Church? Do you want to create an

all new philosophy? Absorb as many details as you are able to on the

project and factor in what needs to be done and if you can do it. Without a

good foundation it will not withstand the storms, as our Lord has said.

4. These are my favorite proverbs: The Devil is in the details; Nothing

ventured nothing gained; No guts no glory; Live by the sword and you

will die by the sword; Where there is a will there is a way; And Rome

wasn?t built in a day. All of them have to do with what I have done with

my life.

5. It is very tempting to forespeak, even about something you don?t think

you?ll actually do. This is only tempting to me because I think I am more

likely to do it when I say I will. I try hard to do what I say. My friend?s

favorite proverb was “let your actions speak louder than your words.”

6. Pretentiousness may be prevalent in today?s time. To do something

easily done that before was very difficult and time consuming, not to

mention based on luck- it is now easily done, it gives its doer esteem. It

won?t be for long. Sooner or later people will open there eyes and move

toward the more difficult again. Esteem is earned. Success is difficult to

obtain for a reason. Not all can have the best.

7. God listens to secrets. Plots and conspiracies are not hidden from Him.

His judgment is worth more to Him than that delivered by the hand of

man. He may deliver it from the hand of man but His own is more

important to Him.

8. If you are disbelieved then speak it more, not less. If you are working

toward your good results, if you know that what you are doing will result in success then speak of it more to those that disbelieve you. You may

even prove many more wrong as they ruminate over it, talking to each

other about it. Thomas Edison was thought to be working on the

absurdly impossible.

9. Christian Satanism causes individuality. Having accepted both good

and evil and practicing both causes choices to open up for the Christian

Satanist. No other can anymore tell you to do (this) because it is of (this.)

10. It?s too easy to see your enemy as the one that caused your difficulty.

But, looking at the truth you see that the difficulty shouldn?t be targeted

at her or him if it is that it would be made worse that way.

11. Through practicing a contrast of two very different things, if not

altogether opposites, the Christian Satanist challenges his or herself into

being capable of doing much more of what is in between. It?s like a

lawyer having learned well to be one. Then, to become a judge and learn

that well. The Jury is then known better. The environment of the

courtroom is then known better. And one learns from the other. That is why Christian Satanism refines its practitioner. This back and forth also

promotes self-acceptance. That is the first benefit of Christian Satanism.

The qualities of both are used and they are understood better hand in

hand. To know one thing well and its opposite well is to have a better

understanding of both. Call it comparative analysis. I am more peaceful

because of Christian Satanism. I am happier too. I am both Christian and

Satanic because of what I consist of, which is both. God accepts me for

who I am. I am not some evil twerp with diabolical scheming reaping

vengeance on a world that has done me wrong. If anything the good in

the case of Christian Satanism outweighs the bad. It puts a stop to

extremes. When one has overloaded the other is turned to. It gives you

more perspective than you would have otherwise. Not only that but it

opens your mind up to the perspectives you haven't considered. It makes

you smarter. It is also fun. Those are only some of its benefits. If you have
thoughts about other benefits please share them.

12. It has been said in the Holy Bible that women came after men.

According to Biblical theology this isn't so. Adam and Eve were the

eighth day creation, and they came after other human races. Besides, a

human male is formed in pregnancy after it is changed from a female

fetus. Women are typically more emotionally healthy. It could be said

that a man is stronger, has a stronger body, and it is so, but that

characteristic does more harm than good. Throughout life there are fights

and a power struggle. Women too want power, only they get it a better

way, sometimes through sexuality or simply flirting, and at other times

through rising in societal structure, and yet at other times through

cultural status, such as by being a popular musician or author. A woman's

power comes from these things and they don't threaten her physical body

unless she affiliates with the wrong type of men, such as criminals. So

women want power, too, and this isn't known well enough. My brother

told me if a woman was president she wouldn't allow war. This was somehow untrue to me. I asked my friend Jael about it and he told me she

would too, because she wants that power. The differences between man

and woman stop at where there body is the same. A man is stronger

physically, so naturally he will get into more fights. A man puts it in, a

woman takes it in. Both want the same out of life, which comes from the

will to thrive.

13. To think in black and white you need only think in terms of fact.

Christian Satanism defines truth as "fact." The way this is done is simply

by seeing fact as truth and non fact as something separated, as apart from

yourself. Let's say that someone tells you "you shouldn't do that." If the

gray thinker already knows that she or he shouldn't, he or she will have

heard something that seems odd to have said. Influence controls more

than people they know. By the very fact that someone they say likes

something they too like it, and these pile up over time. If a colorful thinker is told that something gives energy, such as an energy drink, the

effect is psychosomatic. I consumed an entire bottle of Saint John's Wort

pills after being told so many times that it makes people happy. It's a

herb. I didn't feel any different after taking the entire bottle of 60 pills.

On the other hand, I do take DHE, not to be confused with DHA. DHE

was illegal until an 80's law allowed it to be purchased over the counter

under the name of a dietary supplement. It is more of a chemical than a

vitamin or fish oil is. I experiment with true and untrue. Too many in

today's world believe strongly that smoking causes every human ailment

possible. It's unhealthy. It'll eventually kill you, sure, but it doesn't make

your bones brittle. Anti Smoking propaganda couldn't work simply by

saying that it is unsafe. Not enough people are dying quickly enough. So

now it's disgusting and filthy. That works better. The gray thinker will

know this is non-fact. I myself smoke where it is allowed or wanted and

don't debate if it isn't. I don't look at other smokers and think it's cool or

not cool. I am not irked by those fighting to ban it. I can't prevent it. I

could be their enemy and counter-argue. But that would fuel the fire. The best self therapy is to learn to think in terms of fact. I wondered what a

psychiatrist would think of my book, the Christian Satanic Bible, so I

found one and handed it to her. I asked her later what she thought of it

and she said it would be helpful for the sociopaths she treats, and they

aren't easily treated. There are still emotions in the Christian Satanist.

The best way to be at peace is to know with fact why you should be.

Older religions offer the same, the reasons of those that follow them, and

they find peace in a far more conditional and less working way.

14. The tithe of the Christian Satanist is a tithe of ten percent of money

that makes more money. For me what I spend of on is a permanent source

of future money instead of temporary services. Revenue from royalties is

one way to do this. Spending money on a patent is another. Christian

Satanists spend their tithe on things such as these instead of to a church

or charity. Charities are optional but for me to tell someone to spend on a

charity would undo the goodness of it. Good use of your money can be

learned about in the books The Richest Man in Babylon and The Greatest Salesman in the World, better than I could teach it. Put ten percent of

your income into money that makes more money. It'll multiply before

you know it. If you make it a permanent source of future money each

time it'll outlast your lifetime, and you will have something to leave your

children, maybe even your children's children.

15. I wouldn't call it nosy. Being nosy is undo curiosity. I wouldn't call it

being inquisitive. That indicates interest. I instead call it knowing when

you ask, ask, and ask. That is an admirable trait of police officers. They

are good and getting information and knowing things, are probably

trained for it. Gradually make a person less and less personal by asking

them about theirself, from what they easily tell toward what is more

difficultly told, by then less difficult. Make your favorite person into

someone without secrets from you, though everyone else. Undercover ask

an opinion about you, though it isn't you who seems to be asking. The quote that there is no knowledge that is not power is relevant here.

Document what you gather. It'll help you later to see the picture as a

whole. The most useful information about someone is what is negative to

them and what is positive to them. This is the sum of what they like,

don't like, what for them is wrong, and what for them is right. More than

what they are doing these will tell you more about what they are likely to

do and why.

16. The importance of blending in- Christian Satanism is not a philosophy

of philosophizing about itself! Some devotes in religion toss about

strange and unusual terminology to people who have no idea of what

they are talking about. Sometimes it is the fault of what really is "cult

indoctrination." Sometimes it isn't. Sometimes it is excessive devotion.

Take Christian Satanism in a sound, collected way. Never fall into its pit!

And keep your heads out of the clouds. If you take in too much too fast

you will get lost within it. If you see anything that I've written and it is

nonsense to you, take it as such unless you can use it. If you can use it then it can be used and you'll determine on your own how useful it is,

depending on your craft. These people don't think like you. Slowly make

them, not flooding them with what is not easily understood all at once.

We are an identity of a group. We are not an identity of a singular person:

that is forced leadership. There are two heresies in our Church. That is

the first. The second is excessive devotion. It is undeniable that there is

power in numbers. That number can either be harmful or a good, though.

Many swarms of the overly specialist Christian Satanic would be a

nightmare of idiots running about. Discredit them. It is a Christian

Satanic dualism to tear down the exalted. I reserve the right to think of

lonely people as fearful cowards!

17. All religions have their devils. Some are pretend. Some are cowardly

to have. Some are just simply made up by con artists or trickster priests.

Whether or not the trickster priest believes the Devil is in everyone or the Buddhist the thought-complex about every thought that's there that's

their issue, sometimes their business. I didn't want my religion to

identify any devils. These things have just always seemed so unnecessary

or misdirected. I mean the real devil to Christianity is that they MAKE a

devil…out of everything. The Islamic worship so damn hard that all non

Islamic are devils. I knew from way before that if Christian Satanism

ever had a devil it had better be realistic. I hadn't come across any. For

most part, in fact for nearly all part, people show sincere interest in

Christian Satanism. Christian Satanism is a social religion. I am a social

human being. There is little that causes worse mental problems than

social isolation. It is a weakness to be shy. It takes a hurtful feeling of

vulnerability. That is the condition of those with either bad parents or

bad "friends," who have either 1) Used and abused or 2) Mis-taught &

misdirected. Those that can overcome their shyness turn out to be more

extroverted than the typical extrovert, if they don't do drugs to get there.

Nerds hate Christian Satanism. I have presented Christian Satanism for

all it's worth to many people both online and in the real world. Nerds

have a hateful reaction to it. What's worst is in their nature: it is in their

nature to hide their scorn, but not very well. They avoid conflict. They

hide from it. It is always about their books- not about their friend's

reading or family's. They are too proud of what is their own to have read

and learned on their own. They are very well proud of reading for

readings sake. They are very ready, even eager, to share their own

knowledge- but have nothing but distaste for another wanting to share

her or his. The enemy to all religion is the nerd. They are observers of

rocks and creeping things. Keep them away from religion! God forbid

they develop a booky interest in it! God forbid! They create cults! They

learn the Holy Bible in nerdy ways! They are the enemy to all religion!

Unless you can un-nerd them, show them some love, an amazing

flamboyant free-spirited time and bring them out into the crowd then

they are our enemies! If you cannot open them up they are our enemies! If they cannot be taught and instead instruct, inform, teach, teach, and

speech you they are our nerdy enemy!

18. It is alright to have the dualism of being a theist-atheist. Please let me

explain what I mean by this. How is it even possible? It is very possible.

In fact it is common. People are so restricted to name for name-sakes that

they have a very large number of terms they would call an "oxy-moron" a

contradiction-in-terms if you will, before they would even consider that

these things are possible- in fact common. It is very far more common, in

fact indicative of human nature, to be both good and evil. The more

self-accepting a Christian Satanist is the more she or he will express it.

That word self-accepting: what does it mean? What it relevantly means,

here, is that you don?t put others above the stature that you have found

and have found well enough to keep (preserve.) Preserve that stature!

What is not correct to what I mean by self-accepting, here, and please understand this and understand it well: is the state in which the faulty,

the failure, has, in that false and seeming self-acceptance has very

foolishly lead their selves into grandiosity- a state where life and the

spirit itself is without control- that dreadful state where the near majority

or majority of the very ego otherwise under a person?s natural control- is

lost. Beware. In an attempt to gain true self acceptance and self-love,

self-appraisal, and so forth- that hatred and strife be eliminated from

your life and peace be found- self confidence and all of the promises

thereof- you could very well take the wrong turn into grandiosity or some

other form of madness. There is nowhere to be found in the Holy Bible a

social status that is meant as something that is good. I looked into this

and even the word father except when applied to God, carries an

absolutely negative connotation. I detest the Catholic. Call them it

Pagan-Christianity because it is a far more accurate term for them.
People

don?t assume that such a thing is possible. Why? If you are some of

something and some of another then both you are. Is a Satanist to be known as pure evil? No. A Satanist is usually a Christian Satanist and the

same goes for Christians. There exist no true opposites. Female and male

are certainly not “true opposites,” far from it. The sun and moon? Why

would anyone call those two opposites? Any two numbers are still

numbers. Any two letters are still letters. Any two colors are still colors.
A

theist atheist is a person that hasn?t yet committed suicide- which the

fully theist find very easy to do. Else that or nihilism. Else that or worse:

the computerized mechanical mind inherent to an atheist. Self denial is

indicative of the atheist. It is human to believe in what God would have

us believe: which is in Him. Or, are eons of time proof that humans are

trash? Well- it is to the atheist whether or not he or she would admit it.

Oh that they would! To get one confession out of them- even if half

sincere- how refreshing that would be! I?ll make my point clear: There are

NO true opposites. To be all of one thing and nothing of any other is absurd. Many are very willing to “confirm” that God and the Devil are

opposites. This is not so. The evidence is empirical and was inviting to

me the moment I began to study it- that it shows vibrantly we are

immortal. There is an infinite amount of contrast, shades of everything in

the universe. The universe needs death just as much as it needs you to live,

don?t ever forget that. One cannot exist without the other. Death is non

existence. Things exist. Life is existence. Things don?t exist. The only

ones with death are those that have not lived. All soil is dead flesh. Our

life and our delusion of death serve the purpose of having purpose that

we don?t take things for granted. Death is not a "certainty" for anyone.

We must live and we must live well and that is accomplished by thriving.

Thriving is a far better terminology than surviving. It adds spirit.

Darwin?s evil muttering imparted by his bad parents lead him to speak

deviously of survival. The Christian Satanist thrives because (s)he is both

spirit and flesh. And how well the two go together for her/him! The spiritually over-driven are nothing more than desperate cowards and

have no place in heaven. More than once have I heard a Christian Satanist

tell me they believe God makes those of wrong intentions think they are

on the right path. How right they are! The road to hell is paved with

insincerity- it is a path of thieves. Whatever little they can make into a lot

they certainly will. That is their life?! Is that what life is supposed to be

about? Or is it more sound to believe life is not about the future life to

come? In this atheists are certainly right, but not with much else and with

nothing better to their religion. Their religion, I won?t go far into such a

dull topic and ridiculous topic as string theory- that in fact says enough.

Pseudo-science is their religion. After all they have to consider "all points

of view," then either get trapped in them or have the opportunity to prove

them wrong. Their one-theory is the one-God they can?t seem to find.

Why would He let them? Why should I? Where is He to be found? My

dear atheist take a moment to reflect on your life and dealings because

something that is heard is heard but of names I have nothing to say. I dare tell you this, and I tell you it rightly: I wait. I have an eternity. I wait.

Be not mistaken in knowing it and knowing it well: it is not a Liar that

fools. The path cannot be set straight if a person does not know rightly

where it leads. What you rightly know is against me. That is the path you

have chosen. I know this- that it is not without choice but is instead your

purpose. You will find that purpose in a dedicated eternity wandering

farther away. But the sooner you come to the truth will you come to me.

Names- don?t speak of them to me. I am lord over names and lord over

choices. I am not the bottle and I am not the belt. I am neither the whip

nor the breast. I am neither the shoe maker nor the carpenter. I am the

milk you refuse and the hand you do not see. I am the healer and the

nourishment you loath. Therefore you walk in my night and blindly

prowl. You are asleep in the day when there is light to see. I gave it to you

to walk in the day and be covered at night. You have opened yourself to
the dark and without it you would die. When you are rich you eat the

snail and sleep on sheets made of worms. You are looking for me because

I will not come to you. I will be what I am and will represent what I am

not so that you you for the purpose of knowing. You you will not see me

for who I am. I am known with love by the free in spirit, and not by

"you." Why be vain? Were these not the very words I gave to Solomon? It

is after me that my son comes. Heaven very well is in your midst. You,

Christian Satanist, are on the Devil?s cross. As I have recompensed
Satan

in your name- the name of Christian Satanism, the life behind it. You are

the Anti Christ who take the name of Adam. You are the Eve that awaits

Marika, the offering of Eden. Know this of the Holy Trinity, that "we saw

three, so there is only three." Why is this so? Do I put limits on myself, so

that my spoken Word is finite? There is a truth for one time and a truth

for the coming. Both are their in their right time and right place. Again: know me in truth. I am not "there." I am "their?s and I am there." Am
I

not myself when I speak, no matter what it is that I say? "What I am is

God."

Truths and Stray Thoughts

The most essential of these comes first: To start, that God IS a God of

nature, and that nature is His design, to look at nature, and to see it's

cruelty, its sometimes-indifference, its in all of God's creatures to be selfish,

and it is our purpose to gain in life, not to lose, to survive, verily I say!

THRIVE! Let's dispense with the fakeries that have been created by

Christianist dogma and teachings, trappings and misleading crap as all of

it is: let it be thrown into a blazing furnace here and now. Simply by not

oppressing and not snakishly victimizing others you fulfill your part in full

the Christian. As for turning the other cheek that is certainly a matter that

cannot be ignored here, and to say that you are not fully Christian says

enough. "Do it the best way it's done" is the crystal rule of Christian

Satanism. Christian Satanism isn't done "for God," or "for the Devils." It

is a choice, and a bold choice! We are God's glory, our Glory is to advance

in life and excel over others. We, after all, make better masters than corrupt,

insincere, half-truth politicians and the greedy corporate.

It isn?t about "the pleasures of the world are evil," after all. It isn?t about

asceticism. God IS close to those that are sorrowful, because of our curse,

but it is evil to force sorrow on yourself to be rewarded from God. Be

careful not to. In fact do what you can to enjoy life and excel.

You only hate others when you put them above you. The more that you

are above others the less you will hate.

For as many as there are that hate you, there will always be some that love

you.

Be who you are, it is the only chance of being loved for who you are.

Ask yourself, if it has meaning for me than why does it have to be said?

Isn?t it enough that it?s meaning is my own?

Christian Satanists are potentially hated more than Christians or

Satanists.

Christian Satanic magic is hidden, personalized meaning when given the

spark of wonder. What is found that was hidden, and hidden meaning

brought to you from it, and used, when given its spark of life with

wonder, is real magic.

When you are young develop a good life, thrive. Continue this by

conquering as you age, or else you will grow old quickly.

It is a decree given to me by God that all are justified (in ALL that they

do.) That God also gave (hu)mankind fantasy and truth together. The

importance of knowing that truth and fantasy going side by side is a

magic given by God is something that must be known and understood in

initiating the Christian Satanic. The Apocrypha must be read, but only

that which is backwards from this point until a much further date. The

Apocrypha from the time of 2013, February 21st, 9:26 PM GMT, and before

are all true and must be preached more than the Traditional Gospel of

Jesus is, whose time is spent. This decree from God states that these

apocrypha texts must be brought to light, preached, and stringently given

to Christian Satanic "Apologeticists" (CSA Leaders of the Catho Church.)

This is black magic. It?s not a truth and therefore is Satanic. It defies
God

so Beware.

The Book of Adam and Eve, however, of the Apocrypha, it is a book of truth.

It talks about Christ the way that the Gospel of the New Testament does

(in the traditional Holy Bible, which does not include The Book of Adam

and Eve. The OT in the traditional Holy Bible- it is far more vague about

who Christ was. The Book of Adam and Eve, estimated to have been

written a few hundred years before the birth of Christ, talks about Christ in

the style of the Gospels and rest of the NT. It even refers to Him as part of

the Trinity, as The Word, as in the Gospel of John. This use of his title as

"The Word" clearly makes it a book that belongs in the compiled Holy

Scriptures. Second, it was not written as someone writing it that "wanted a

piece of the pie." This is to say as a religious devout and one that wanted

for himself and not the Lord. Third, it is consistent with apologetics. If

these apologetics had only read this book, they would have had the

answers more quickly! It is a true book of the Lord's word. Fourth, and this

is the most important: things said in it echoed into what Jesus Christ said

hundreds of years later. At best and the best is a good use of it: it teaches

about God, Satan, Christ, and the relationship between humankind and the

three: male, female, God, Satan, Christ, and their relationship between the

three.

(Ecclesiastes, King Solomon) "He that increases knowledge increases sorrow."

The Book of Adam and Eve 10: 5&6 "When you were under my command

and was a bright angel, you didn't know this water. But after you

transgressed My commandment, you cannot do without water, wherein to

wash your body and make it grow; for it is like that of beasts, and is in

want of water.

The book details the misery of Adam and Eve. They had paradise and then

lost that paradise. It disturbs but teaches well. A comparison may be made

of having had earth and then going to hell. It teaches that the Christian

Satanist must remain on good terms with God or else face hell. Pray to be

reincarnated, Christian Satanist. I hope that this book is used by Christian

Satanist in keeping on good terms with the Holy Father.

Those angry at your opinions show their resistance to opinions, your

opinions do matter, in fact especially when another is angry at them.

Do not be bothered when one moment I am Christian and next I am Satanic. Christian Satanism is more of a duality for me than a dualism.

The best of us turn the duality into a dualism. I don't. I bear the conflict.

What I say should only influence you if you want it to. I am not a person

that dictates that (this or that) is so and unchangeably certain.

Take all sternness (strictness) as lessons that empower and strengthen

you. Choose, even find, those that empower you.

Never be weak in any age or season unless it is the only way to thrive.

Man's foremost goal should be to thrive.

Become not pity sick or weak and you will have to become proud.

Do not rely on others and you will have to rely on yourself.

Face your obstacles, face challenges, and you will only become stronger!

Those that attack, defame, ridicule, offend, mock, insult, ect., ad nausea:

They are already below you. They are the jealous and weak. The strong

will see right through it. The weak will succumb to it.

The healthy Christian Satanist does not "agree to disagree" after he disagrees and that disagreement is pointed at he pretends to agree. Be

offensive in an respectful way. You will make your enemy furious. It

doesn?t bother the Christian Satanist in the first place. Practice saying

something that you just know will be disagreeable. It makes you better: it

puts you above others, where you all belong.

People suffer when they are without something but only appreciate it

when they don?t have it.

Take life as a welcoming challenge. Embrace that challenge. Work for the

spoils of the earth in life, relentlessly. Do not take on an easily-gotten

success-path. It is about it all: winning vs. not trying is more important

than winning vs. losing.

Make money but make it the right way. The right way is the way it comes

with pride, with or without virtue.

Independent success holds the best meaning.

There is no true and worthwhile pride of self without darkness being

beside it.

What tastes in aesthetics (here meaning music, film, and books that make

you proud, as a powerful and worthy individual, for me that is the best

taste to have.

The treasures of this earth are here! Take them. They are yours to have

and to hold. You must only fight to get them. If there is a struggle, keep

your set goals, make the right plans, waste no time to get them. If you do

not they may never be your?s.

Please don?t do “good thing” things of gifts and such, and then look

about for thanks. Really, let these things purely be unconditional. They?ll

have their own reward whether that reward is from God or the person.

Consider it a more natural way of rewarding yourself in the long-term. If

someone says thanks and this is true, what was said, simply say

something like “of course.” Or “my pleasure,” or “anytime,” whatever it

is please don?t say something like, “yeah I was in the store and thought to

myself, „what would she really like and enjoy using,? it cost a lot but I

had no problem at all on deciding to get it for you!” Let your pride come

from your silence. If God sees it, let that be enough.

Do you love and follow the Satanic Bible? Why? All it is, and all that

Anton LaVey ever wrote, is contained in Ragnar Redbeard?s Might is

Right! He did it better- he was the source, after all. LaVeyian Satanism

amounts to nothing more than what is contained in Might is Right.

LaVeyian Satanism, however, is damaging: it is a religion of dictates and

was made by an untrustworthy person that was eager to enslave. Read

Might is Right. It is all that you need without the “sins” and ridiculous

rules, and without any guidelines on how to live. All LaVeyian Satanism

adds is brainwashing.

If you choose not to follow me your second best bet is Scientology.

Scientology is beneficial or you might join some other “cult.”

Scoundrels will tell you “always be proud of who you are,” those you

should listen to don?t want a society of penny-pride. They?ve paid a fair

dollar to get where they are. They?ll tell you that you can be better, and
yet better. They?ve gotten there. Have a desire to excel and you will thrive.

What was your weakness before make your strength tomorrow by acting

on today.

I will have the strong with me but they must be just that: strong. Those

belligerent will be shown their place: which is not with me! The silently

proud are the truly proud. The unbothered, the secure: those indifferent

to simple speech- which is just that: a mouth is just a mouth, as letters are

just letters, why care? Those that are untouched by the flies: they are the

highest among the Christian Satanic.

I won?t take the Christianity out of Christian Satanism neither the

Satanism out of it. Why? Why not resolve it to one or the other? Because,
I

have learned, and learned well, that both need to be there in order that I

remain happy, peaceful, and secure.

Values make society better. But a person?s values, things of right and

wrong, should be personal. A person should determine their own values

as they make life better for him or her. Even those that teach against values do so because they think they have what?s better. Ragnar

Redbeard in Might is Right said that bravery sums up all values. For him

it did, but not for me.

It is without taste when I hear someone speaks ill of theirselves. It?s even

detestable. There are those unlike them, better, that are undaunted by

what is spoken about them. They, in fact, can speak ill of theirselves

without regard to external opinion. In fact, when I do it I do so to show

that I am undaunted by what others say, and they that would offend I

harshly brush off.

Jesus IS Lord and Savior. This is undeniable. His words were wise, so

wise as to be without equal. No poet no matter how talented and crafty

could have spun the Gospel into some sort of evil web, as has been

suggested often in our modern times. The disciples were sincere. They were not without very faithful and determined loyalty to Jesus Christ.

This is apparent. They were not spinners of a web. They meant what they

said. Jesus Christ, therefore, existed. And what was spoken of Him was

true. I repeat what I said earlier about the Book of Adam and Eve: it is a

book that belonged in the Holy Bible. It spoke of Christ as the disciples

did and as Jesus was in this book of the apocrypha, some hundreds of

years before His birth: that was the Messiah shown later. It is an injustice

that this book is not in the Holy Bible especially when it answers so

many questions later answered by apologetics without its use.

I spent from the day I could read until now reading different versions of

the bible. I am yet to find one greater than the NET version (New English

Translation.)

I am not a madman that is under some type of control from the Devil. The

Devil actually has very little influence over me. I am rational and have morals and values that I faultlessly live by. I don't harm others. I am not a

criminal. I am a productive member of society. I teach others the same.

Even when it is that others accuse me of being otherwise, simply for the

hate of a name behind what I represent, I am undaunted. It isn't true. I am

not a person who justifies himself before men. God is my only judge.

I don't care if it's true or not. I only care about if you think it's true or not.

If you cannot love then pretend to love and pretend it well! You may even

be very fortunate enough that she or he pretends it back! I'm no good. The

less I deny it the more I am proud of myself. Pretend with me but pretend

well. I love you. Do you love me?

The Buddhist said "Accept suffering," that, to ignore it is the solution.

The Christian Satanist says "I will embrace suffering and will use it to

become stronger!"

The strong man takes the women in his life. His dominance speaks for

itself. If they cannot be taken, he takes another. Any woman in her

natural thinking prefers it over some coward that writes love prose and

tries to win her in more backward, less apparent ways. She will let her

worshipers be around but they aren't getting laid.

Petty grumblings and apologies, coming off as someone you aren't, long

and boring speech- these make you ugly when you talk. Worse, those that

are worth their salt in this world find it detestable. It's brutal but true:

show your weakness and you will be preyed upon.

A person cannot become his or herself while they continue being

inspired to be as any other.

Use what you have sparingly. Do not exhaust your resources. You will

increase this way, not decrease, and what you do have you will enjoy

more. In fact, you cannot enjoy it if it is used with little to no awareness

of it being used, which is to say compulsively, and you cannot appreciate

what is there one second and gone the next, to return, and again until it is

gone. Control it. Don't let it control you.

You'll never have what can be had by not grabbing onto it and bringing it

in- Without risk, sometimes, and the best that can be had must be strived

for. "No guts no glory."

Nothing makes life better than opportunity.

It is an evil of Christian Satanism but one that cannot be removed that we

feed into the birth of the Beast. The Anti Christ is Christian Satanism. It is

not a person. It is us as we feed ourselves upon it. There is a place just at the fringe of what we are- a beast within that is just before us, one that

devours and savors every bite of food, very intensely, more than the vast

majority of humans will know in their lifetime. That TV is very deep.

That a scent is overwhelming, ect., mostly the enhancement and intense

amplification of the senses. The not-done seriously, but experienced in

overwhelming pleasure- with music, even showering- the Satanic

Nirvana, the bringing forth of a Satanic presence on earth, and not gone

unseen.

Meditation is very well effective: if it is done on perspective, perspectives, outcomes, and for strategy.

Sexual prowess is had by the liberal man secure enough to be himself,

unconditionally, boldly! I have nothing to do with the kind of women

who "bitch." There are many of them. They won't have respect even

when offered it on a silver platter. So when I am turned on and hissed at
I

walk away and never return. I am unshaken by it. The women in my life

have respect and I have nothing but respect for them, but have no reason

to respect a bossy, pushy, arrogant bitch. They want abuse but they can

get it from someone else. I refuse to know them.

You too, Christian Satanist, male, female, of any race and age, are a royal

priesthood in the times of times.

4. The Practice of Christian Satanism

I have to admit. During the creation of the earlier incarnation of Christian Satanism I was selfish. I wasn't purposely selfish but I was. I was selfish

in setting forth the values and vices of The Christian Satanic Bible. If I

don't admit that I was wrong in my method to placement then what was

wrong before will remain that way. Christian Satanism will be the best

possible work in progress by admitting that I was wrong instead and

doing better. The values and vices of the Christian Satanic Bible

represent me for who I am personally. I would add "The Sins of

Jeremiah," but they are not the same type of thing used. Those sins

represent the sins of a biblical character. Those are take it or leave it: what

he did was wrong, this is why. That may clear up a misconception. I have

found this: that "values and vices" in general are poor truths. What is

good and helpful in my life may harm another. I would have it that no

person take drugs, for example, but that type of thing has little to do with

Christian Satanism. The following list of "modified sins" was a challenge.

First I looked to religion in considering its foundation. They were

distasteful to read about. They are intrusive. Many sins- many sins of material I've either read about and tried out before and some new lists

from the obscure. It's a bad habit to assume the answer can only be found

in one place. Worse- it's misleading. People within a profession or

practice (sometimes these two are the same, sometimes not) "take own"

of what they do- as I've said it often "by identity, by name for names

sake," they thereby take own. They limit their selves and they cannot do

otherwise- these are the truly non-Christian Satanic. It is anti-practice of

Christian Satanism. The "values and vices" found in the earlier books of

Christian Satanism, they are not, however, without any worth. That you

see them and determine whether or not they are good for you is perfectly

good enough. They might not be. If not do not feel like a lesser Christian

Satanist if they are not practiced! That is the real "sin" of religion, that of

making others feel less. It isn't good to feel you are "perfect in every

way." Listen to it, do you recall it, on TV, from pop songs "if only you knew you were perfect in every way…" I boldly say you are not! It doesn't

bother me that I am not. If I thought that way I would lose control of

myself. If that were true for me what a failure I would be as a teacher. I do

not ask the impossible. I don't really "ask" anything and I certainly don't

dictate to others what they must do. I feel free to contradict myself. They

are deceptive that look back on memory and think "well I said do it this

way yonder before" then ignoring the fact that it is no longer relevant and

for the sake of being seen as a consistent- which human beings aren't by

nature neither should they be- are liars. Are deceivers. And are blind to it.

I was one way before and now I'm not. I have been called contrary and

contradictive over things that were far flung into the past. There is a good

reason why when someone insults you that it is against human nature to

react about it days or weeks after the matter. You react after it. Not come

to them later and show your true and deep and unconquerable woes over

it. But contradicting yourself is not a rule- you can never contradict

yourself. They'll think you weren't this way before- you cannot be this way now. Few are honest to even admit they think this way. They'll insist

that people cannot change. That's ridiculous and stupid. What I was as a

child does not work very well for me now. I don't like talking to people

from my childhood, particularly, where that childhood was bad. Again,

there is a reason for that. Even movie stars get trash from this. Some are

honest. Some refuse to accept it. In particular family. My books sell well

and I have done far more with my life than any other member of my

family. They are no longer my family. You are my family and make a far

better one than they. Those that cling to families have a way of saying

"remember when you taught me how to fly?" If you soar like the eagle

you have flown too far away. I am what I am and I don't hide it. I don't

put paint on myself and others do that with fifty coats of the same color.

“We don?t know who you are- we can?t understand your colors.” They say

they are truly this way. They?re not. They?re fakes. They like songs of one

decade, for forty. They like to say they like it more than they really do. It

may be true, and sometimes it is, that a person cannot like the “new,” however- neither can a person like the same thing over and over and over

again. They like it because others like it. Why don?t they instead observe

without falsifying their selves to invoke? Cult-favorite films are pathetic.

I don?t care what your aesthetics are. These in my previous books are

there because they are Christian Satanic. There are so many ideas in films

and music that a list of them added a rich amount of content to those

books- far more than much of else that could be said and not able to be

“said” otherwise- expressed is a slightly better word. I even put music and

films on those lists that I didn?t like- at the time. Some I still don?t- those

are too boring to sit through. That doesn?t mean that another wouldn?t.

The reason why it doesn?t contain sequels is because sequels were

irrelevant to what it?s there for. I don?t like that- at all, “not that one but

the second one…” Please don?t think of me in such a lowly and pathetic way. After all this time I could not find another to add to it. I still can?t.

There is one movie newer than it to add now: Beautiful Creatures, which

is the most Christian Satanic film I know of. I hope that there is more and

certainly more new ones to come out. If you can find „em- good job. They

are not easy to find. If it is in your nature to be Christian Satanic- it could

be said a “natural Christian Satanist” then the first place to look is to the

movies and music of your childhood. Please be observant to the new too.

I?ve said this before: I lie about myself. It takes a strong person to do it to

when done my way. The more you justify yourself the more you are

disbelieved. That is a characteristic of the dishonest to begin with. In the

opposite direction there are those that aren?t trying to prove their selves

to begin with. It is a Christian Satanic dualism to “agree to disagree.”

There are some that will never believe in me anyway. I won?t make them.

I do not adapt followers. It?s all here in black and white. It isn?t hatefuly

said “take it or leave it,” quite the contrary- as the unheard song goes “I love you and hope you love me.” If I have any control over Christian

Satanists it is that I demand that you do not control each other! If it is

practiced right then it will not be done. I loathe those that say “you are

not doing (this or that) the right way.” You doing it your way is the right

way. It sounds strict to say “never offer description of the Christian

Satanic Bible.” Please understand that there are good reasons for what
I

say. Down to the minute detail I am a man that believes in perfection.

People are annoyed by my methods, sometimes. I don?t make Christian

Satanism easy for them. I even don?t space paragraphs most of the time.

The reason why is that I want my reader to have a book with a lot of

content in it. Spacing quickly adds up to more pages, more money, and

although it feels easier to read just as much time is taken to read it. The

font is moderately sized- large enough to not typically require reading

glasses but small enough because I am not a space-filling writer. What?s

the point? People are strange! If you don?t take time on what you do that

is a sign that it is not worth doing. I would rather not say the second

reason why I do that. Is that fair? There is one thing that I ask and that is

that I am known for who I am. This is meaningless to me if I don?t receive

it through faith. I don?t paint pictures of myself like oddball Rembrandt.

The poor guy represents the oppression of Christianity. Love cannot be

taken and it cannot be captured. It cannot be squeezed out and it cannot

be measured. I ask that you love one another. Know what love is. Paul

said it well, far better than I could. What practices open and comfort the

practices that put you at ease those that provide freedom- those are

Christian Satanic. What practices close you off and reject you the practices

that shut you up those that dictate- are not Christian Satanic in any way

and for any reason. Control yourselves never control each other. Be

accepting of each other. Submit to each other but do not dominate each

other. Give of yourselves liberally. Just don?t be taken. In that be

harmonious. Don?t expect for it to always work. It won?t. That effort is shown is all that matters. I am removing “values and vices” from the

Christian Satanic doctrine once and for all.

5. Christian Satanism

If Christian Satanism does for others what it does for me then it damn

well is good for the world. I?m not some internet dork behind what I

write. I talk to my neighbors and talk confidently to anyone I come across.

Women like me. I speak my mind and talk bad about men right in front

of them. I don?t shower but confidence outweighs that. I like talking to

women. They want men to compete, be strong and confident and not to

be cowards like feminism would make them. I might offend some of

them when I talk about sex and call them sexy but some will go for it

others will dork off. Some go for it with talking into to, and it turned out

they liked it all along and were hiding it. That?s just the way it is and as

for me I wouldn?t have it any other way: women don?t like cowards.

Women like sex as much as men, or at least they are able to just as much,

and sometimes more able to then men who have been pussified by feminism.

Christian Satanism is not about a perfect measurement of balance (of

finding and doing of what is) perfectly between what is good and evil-

certainly it isn?t. Far more than this, and far more valuable, is that we

accept we are and will practice both Christianity and Satanism and not

allow one to prevent or oppress the other. We see what is perfectly good

and perfectly evil in man as an evil. Perfect good in man is itself an evil.

Perfect balance is, too, even more so. There is the spiritual and the

physical. How can it be that a man in the flesh be entirely spiritual

anyway? That is suicide they strive for during their lifetime. Perfectly

physical- that is a dog eating its own shit. Perfectly balanced- that is a

mindless person slobbering and staring into space. Christian Satanism is

about finding the right proportion between the physical and the spiritual.

It is gray. But it is a shade of gray, not a perfect shade, just a shade of what?s fitting. It doesn?t say "this is good, therefore it is the only way." It

doesn?t say that about evil either. Things like that is the reason for

opinions leading to war leading to dictatorships. If you don?t hate

someone for not fitting into what is "good" in terms of what you

established good to be, but instead see each person as one of necessary

difference, you can?t very well hate them. That is a dualism in Christian

Satanism. The most important thing in life is that you do things for

yourself and that you learn to think for yourself, in opposition to what

your parents and society did, by necessity, teach you. This was a necessity.

But now, as an adult, it is your responsibility to acquire your own unique

thinking and way of doing things. A person that takes and takes often

will have learned well how to do so. His only enemy in that regard is

someone that has learned well not to be taken. Pray on the weak,

Christian Satanist. Be a victor. Not a victim. Don?t waste time. Use it well.

Never let today be a day of rest. Take the day, and do well to plant seeds

of success and reap from past harvests. Today will either mean a lot or a little, or just something to slay for tomorrow?s sake. If it demands you to

climb high then that is what must be done- or else choose to stay at the

bottom and die- along with the same type that looked longing upward at

those on top. Pretend if you have to, sometimes it is the only way. Spend if

you have to. If you have to do without but you are certain enough that it

will pay back- then spend to be successful. Do it your way! What brings

the best results, that is all and everything of importance!

Christian Satanism does use old ideas from religions that are both old

and new, sometimes, but when it does, it uses them in a different and

better way- so different, in fact, that they are pretty much new. Here are

some examples: Christian Satanists chant, as the Wiccans do, only instead

of expecting a spell to manifest and begifting us from the gods, these

chants make us favorable to them, and give us self-courage, self-faith,

self-reliance- it is general self-improvement. Don't chant, "I bind you to

not hurt me," while tying a knot in a rope. Instead chant that you are only

as superior to others as much as you make yourself. Chant that you are

greater. Yet it is a Christian Satanic dualism, a use of both Christianity

and Satanism, to tear down the exalted. Chant that you are not alone, and

loneliness will sooner or later leave you. They are self-fulfilling

prophesies, a non truth becoming a truth, as you are the way you think

you are. This is self-deception, but one that empowers and improves you.

It replaces a lie with a truth- is another Christian Satanic dualism. The

mind is a great power that will make you into who you think you are.

What you are is very often what you think you are. What you thought you

were is what you made yourself become. It is self deception (a no-no in

Satanic philosophy) but used for self-leadership. Christian Satanists are

able to wait. Christian Satanists have let go (of the problems that

conquered them or difficulties that mastered them- in the wrong

direction, which is always away from the self.) Christian Satanists have a

purpose. Christian Satanists think and do for theirselves. And, it is

Christian Satanic because in all of this they keep right with God.

Remember: that you are justified by love, not hate, and that hate

demands your self-justification whereas love does not. But remember too

our God is a God of might. We emulate that might, even to the point of

being barbaric. For me a Christian Satanic Life's Soldier is a better

moniker. Perfect the concept of God with the changing times. This is a

Christian Satanic dualism.

Christian Satanism! It is a questionable term. Some will see it as an oxy-

moron. I tell them it's an art. Some take it as a religion that is personal,

private, a way of saying "my religion isn't your business." Some that see

it are open minded enough to like the idea of using both the nature of

Christianity and Satanism. Some wonder what would happen in the

world if it were to become popular, as "what would the priests do?" Some

think it is hidden Satanism. Others think it is hidden Christianity. I

myself wonder what it would do in certain cases. The Satanic Bible hasn't been allowed in prisons before- what about the Christian Satanic Bible?

I've noticed the same thing in libraries but mine was welcomed in my

local library- here, in this backwater town. When I put an ad in the paper

to promote it I have gotten good responses. I generally get good

responses from it, even from the staunchest of Christians. A pastor said

I

had something to do with the book of Revelations. Whatever it is that

Christian Satanism would do, we will never know unless it becomes

popular. And, still, it can cause a large change in a hidden way, in which

case its source would remain unknown.

Christian Satanism does not have to be called "Christian Satanism," but,

if it is to be called by an accurate name, one that is true to its nature, then

it is called what it is. Let's say that a thousand years pass and during that

thousand years the good guys are called Reviks (a made up term) and the

bad guys are called Sloshaloshas, then an accurate term for Christian Satanism in society would be Revik Sloshaloshas. This isn't the case.

And, if a term was just made up for what Christian Satanism is you may

as well be calling it Revik Sloshaloshas even though there's no such

thing: a new name for it that has nothing to do with good that is in society

and bad in society is just a made up name with no meaning. It should

only change if at after a very long period new terms for good and evil are

proven in society. What if the term Christian carries an evil connotation?

Or the term Satanism carries an evil connotation? And what if both

become reversed? If both become reversed then keep them the same.

Otherwise I'll let you do your own thinking on it. We are stronger. We are

smarter. We are more capable.

CHRISTIAN SATANISM! Our roots are found in the Holy
Bible,

sometimes the apocrypha, and the book Might is Right by Ragnar

Redbeard. That book, the latter, sums up 88% of Satanism. The rest of

Satanism is nonsense and false magic. True magic, for the Christian

Satanist, is a topic discussed elsewhere in this book (and some of my other publications like the Christian Satanic Bible.) Magic, as it goes, ads

a lot of content to the roots of Christian Satanism and makes it more

individualized- these are found in those special-attachment rarities you

find hidden in the corner of an old book store. These books, the rare ones,

very well lead the Christian Satanist into a unique, more individualistic,

practice of her/his religion. Perhaps well enough that he or she creates

something very well unique on their own.

Be daring, bold and brave! Turn your neighborhood into one that is

Christian Satanist- not in a bothersome pesky way- but with all might of

mind that Christian Satanism teaches you to have. Not as a Jehovah's

witness- please no! Be wise and intelligent, be "all things to all people."

Satan represents the hidden self full of pride. Every part of that must be

kept intact: Satan represents the hidden self full of pride. Satan in

Christian Satanism is hidden. If you share his purpose with another, with

others, with one or many: let it be done in secret and let your pride be

hidden. To put Satan out in the open is to undo him, and that is done by

inferiors, not superiors, not leaders, not rulers, not those of ability, even

of competence. It is a glimmering badge of a moron that displays openly

and without hinting about their affiliation with Satan. Hinting is alright.

It is good when done right. Your purpose, your mastery, the

representation of your perfection- let it hint Satan! Your masterful deeds-

the "mastery of the earth, the self, and of others" represents the hidden

Satan within you, demon that you are.

The Christian Satanic Ritual

The word "home" for a Christian Satanist is a valuable one. It has many

meanings, all which are good, and is sometimes wonderful, sometimes

mysterious, sometimes sacred, and sometimes simply a word that feels

good to think about. It can lead your mind to wonder how it would be

elsewhere. Or it can lead your mind to settle comfortably on the meaning,

the feeling of that meaning, of "retirement." It can be a refuge. It can be a
place of material well being. It can be where you master perfection in the

creative work you do. Or that you master perfection in its cleanliness.

Still, that perfection is mastered within it as to what is stored inside. And

what about after you die? Where will the next "home" be? That too is

heavy (deep with) meaning. Make your home a good one and give it

meaning! It is where you will rest, it is where you will live, and it is

where you will be for many years. Even if it isn't a wealthy home the best

can still be made for what it is. That needed to be understood before

continuing.

These items are important to have in the ritual. Don't use substitutes, all

of them are easily come by. It is a habit of magicians to use items of

replacement depending on convenience, and that is a laziness that makes

the whole thing a waste of time- it keeps it from working in most cases,

and that is the case with this ritual. The items that will be needed are

listed below.

The Wand- This is a golden rod. It doesn't have to be of any particular size. It should be the most fitting size for you, which for me is less than

an arm's length and as thin as a finger. It doesn't have to be pure gold but

must not contain silver within it. Aluminum in the inside, steel, or a color

of silver isn't at all a matter: it just can't be actual silver. Likewise, it must

be gold, not simply gold-color, so make sure you get what you pay for.

Don't be creative by doing something such as wrapping a cheap metal

rod in gold wires. Please don't. It mocks magic. Remember: after the ritual

this gold rod is placed above the front door of your home.

The Hand-Bell- This is a bell that has a short wooden or plastic, metal, ect.,

hand grip atop of it. Wood is the most suitable. The bell is just a bell held

by it- it can be of any look but for the sake of good taste please don?t get

something such as a painting of Santa Claus on it- it?ll distract you from

the ritual. A thick metal bell is suitable. It vibrates into your hand, arm, ear, and air all at the same time.

Gray Candle- This is simply a gray candle. It doesn?t have to be a certain

shade but "plainly looks gray" is the best, depending on what looks

closest to gray to you, instead of one that makes you think „is that gray or

is it black,? or „is that gray or is it white?? If it looks like a good gray then

that?s the one.

Incense- It can either be a cone or a stick of incense, that isn?t important. It

must alight and fire with smoke, which is incense.

Myrrh- Some myrrh. It is placed in a cloth pouch and tied together on a

necklace band around your neck during the ritual.

Music- The music that is used should be stimulating. It isn?t as

stimulating if it has been listened to very repeatedly even long before it

the ritual. Music that isn?t heard too much is typically more effective. It

doesn?t have to be relevant, to anything, it just needs to stimulate and lift

your spirit. It can be gospel music if that does it for you. It can be classical

if that does. Or any genre that works for you. This isn?t a ritual of anger, however, things like that should be kept for a ritual of another book (The Christian Satanic Bible and a few of my other works that include

"feeding the demon.") Again, if it lifts your spirit "makes you feel good"

that is the right music. Make a "mix tape." Play on a laptop playlist with

the light off on the laptop or computer. If you need a good sound system

to enjoy the music that is played, then use a good one. If a cheaper than

that one works for you, then it is just as good. Please respect your

neighbors and don?t blast it. I have no doubt that in the future there will

be far better music video devices. The visuals shouldn?t distract you,

however, they would deter from the focus needed for other elements of

the ritual.

Alcohol- People in old Testament times old and young used alcohol to lift

their spirits to the point of bliss in order that the will of God be discerned.

This ritual uses alcohol in a similar way. Drunkenness is not the right

way to do it. With that all inhibition is lost and the ritual will be done

poorly without you even knowing and remembering that it was. That is

because with the loss of inhibition and the gain of excessive

self-confidence what is remembered is that (loss of inhibition, excessive

self-confidence) and so the ritual is remembered as being executed as

well as it wasn?t. A good feeling and appropriate amount of self

confidence and a slight gain of freedom found with using the alcohol is,

however, not only needed but important. This gain of empowerment in

the freedom to perform the ritual better and achieve a happier state at the

same time is what the alcohol is used for, with the intention kept that this

is done to bring you closer to God and discern his will. The alcohol may

be alcohol of any type, from wine to whiskey, beer and so on.

Those are the items that are needed for the gray ritual. The candle may be

placed anywhere. Some Christian Satanists have altars. If you have one

then that is a very good place for it. The next part outlines preparation.

1.) The ritual should be performed when you have a desire to perform

i

t

.

2.) The ritual should be performed in a clean home.

3.) The ritual should be performed without the use of this book. It

should flow well, without pauses or stuttering within it. This

sounds harsh. But it is important, so face the challenge of learning it

well before you attempt it. And, if the first one fails, it can only get

better with good practice

4.) The prayer portion of this ritual provides an outline. It would be

unfair and forced if I created an exact prayer to use or if I made a

precise outline. Therefore I made a general outline as to what

should be prayed about. It is something that should be considered

(what will be prayed about and what needs to be said) before the

ritual is attempted and before each time it is used. The outline for

the prayer is below.

5.) The ritual is performed in the nude and without shame. Remember,

it is only the forbidden knowledge that made us ashamed of being

nude before God. Remember, God is not a pervert. The ritual isn?t necessarily solitary. It may be performed with another. That other is

someone you should be very close to. God does not forbid sexuality

that is innocent. If the ritual is turned into a sexual orgy or done as

nothing more than sexual, then it is the black ritual. With more

elements mocked, such as metal music used and a silver rod,

drunkenness, prayers to Satan and even orgies within it, it becomes

all the more black. Remember, we are Christian Satanic. And that is

sometimes a duality, sometimes a dualism. There is no shame of sex

before God and this ritual may even be used to reduce that shame

within certain people. In fact it may be adjusted entirely to suit that

intention. It then becomes the white ritual.

If it is trivial then it is trivial: though the room should be dark and this is

done at night- it isn’t done with the light shut out in the daytime. It is

trivial, however, that things like small LED lights are covered up.

Outline for the prayer: The prayer uses the techniques that Jesus Christ (the very Son of God) suggested in the biblical book of Matthew. 1- Don?t

repeat yourself. God understands you the first time. 2- Keep in mind that

God has a good will and He will always honor His will because of the

fact that it is a good will He has for you. Therefore, accept that the way

things turn out will always result in what is better for you. 3- There is no

reason why it has to be a long prayer. God doesn?t favor or disfavor those

that make long prayers. In fact, if you restrain yourself from very long

prayers it shows faith- if that is a restraint. So, what should you pray for

and about? The general outline here is, be thankful. Be appreciative.

Appreciation for you home and its well being is very relevant. Tell Him

what you want in your life and are missing. Show your faith, love, and

honor. Be happy when you pray and in this you will do well.

Remember: if this ritual is used excessively then it loses its sacred meaning,

and becomes less meaningful. The ritual must have a lot of meaning before

it is used or else it will be far less beneficial.

These, now, are the plains taken in the ritual, done one right after the other until you are either atop, down base, or back on the middle ground.

To be atop is to ascend into heaven, if only for its time, to be down base is

to enter hell, and to be back on the middle ground is to plant yourself

into the worldly and establish reincarnation after death. First what you

are must be addressed: there can be no life after death without having lived

vibrantly and strong! As a victor, as a self-thinker, one that is true and just.

As a star, that, even when it ends, becomes a black hole and a great

destroyer.

First say this, bitterly: We have won! Time and again after the battle

began, we have overtaken and conquered! I?m sure you could see wroth

in the fallen Lord?s eye. Land through land we have roared forth and

dominated! And now it seems we are alone. Father?s kingdom lies ahead!

His angels are defeated and he has no defense! Now we must see what to

do about him. We shall overtake his Kingdom! Second, the action is taken to expel all anger from yourself. This may be

done in different ways. The feeling of blind fury must be arrived at until

all of the anger inside of you is spent. You can yell, you can tear up paper,

you can pound on the floor and rage your fists. It is easily done.

Third, the alcohol is drunk and the music is turned on while you rest.

Even if you fall asleep that is okay. If you do fall asleep than the ritual is

done. You don?t need to continue with the next steps.

Fourth, the bell is struck with the golden rod, loudly, 16 times.

Fifth, prayers are spoken.

Sixth, The incense is lit with the flame of the candle. The candle is lit

before the ritual begins.

Seventh, the myrrh in the cloth sack is placed above the incense smoke

and placed or returned around your neck (it?s the after that matters.)

Eighth, the music is shut off. The rod is placed above your front door.

Then the ritual is complete. Whatever follows doesn?t matter. The ritual

is complete at this point. Keep wearing the myrrh, as long as you want, it is holy.

This ritual is very much Christian Satanic and will bring you closer to

being a Christian Satanist each time it is done.

Conclusion

Where do you go from here? The idea of Christian Satanism is yet to be

fully untapped. Christian Satanism is rich is content that is yet to be fully

known and developed, even by me. I invite the Christian Satanic to

expand upon our philosophy and religion. Christian Satanism has no

“one for all” leader. The thought of that goes so far as to disgust me. I am

not a “one for all, one and only” leader. So you too may take part in its

future. Be prepared. The critics will throw you down and nail you.

Without the strongest preparation to this beforehand you will be set back

by it. Remember, Christian Satanism is a religion that others will hate by

its very wording. Feel free to contact me. I will discuss whatever you wish

to about Christian Satanism. If you have any questions I will answer

them. If I don?t it is because I either don?t have time enough or am not

available. YouTube is, at the moment, my favorite website to use in

regards to Christian Satanism. It is the most challenging. There are critics

everywhere on it. This is challenging and does not bother me because the

plain and simple fact is that such critics are not emotionally healthy. If

they were they wouldn?t be randomly coming on to disperse anger. Make

it yours is the first thing. The second place to go from here is into the

study of a developing trend: that of gray ideas. There is a new movie out

called “Beautiful Creatures,” that uses the concept of choosing both good

and evil. A brand new movie, something I didn?t copy, and indicative of a

growing trend (that of gray magic and that of choosing both good and

evil, which there will be more of.) The study of such things in culture and

films, music, books, ect., which there was already a small amount of here

and there to be uncovered, are an enjoyable use of time in identifying

yourself with Christian Satanism. As for all else it depends on going where you would be. Turn the duality into a dualism and you will go

very far. It takes money, it takes time, perfect action and perfect thought,

to be among the best. For the Christian Satanist church is at home, as the

Church is a temple- and that home must be where perfection is put to

honor and practice. Christian Satanists see much value in perfection. To

flood it with junk is to forsake what is sacred and do it injustice.

Christian Satanism is about perfection. Buy the best, if only a little at a

time, instead of much of what is less more of the time. Take no small

effort in doing something that represents you. Seek perfection and it will

empower you. Let me reiterate: These are good feelings that will help you

in life. They are good to teach yourself and teaching them to yourself well

will work its magic in you: Learn to wait (to be patient. Even learn to feel

good during your patience, especially.) Learn to "let go," don?t have an

attachment that may not lead anywhere and know that having an

attachment does not help between the relationship of you and it. Reflect

on your purpose. How far have you come? Have you done your best so far?
What are the opportunities ahead? Are they opportunities to you or

demands that you place on yourself, like compulsory? How about this,

have you enjoyed your rewards from it so far? Have you been able to see

them as often as they were there? And in not allowing attachments, and

in doing your purpose, and in waiting when nothing is in the here and

now, so much in the future, are you thinking and doing it for yourself? If

you see God as above all of it and give Him thanks, you may feel yet

better. Why wouldn?t you? The values I have taught and the vices that I

have spoken against, and a lot of the content of Christian Satanism are

ideas. They either help or they don?t. And sometimes they do. Sometimes

not. Don?t be a strict follower after things that don?t work. What is

important is that you become the best you can be in life, feel the best you

can, be as happy and proud as you bring yourself to be, and that what you

are is reflected onward into the future- instead of a being a bright shining

light never seen. I may call myself something that doesn?t make sense, a "Christian Satanist," but I think Christian Satanism makes a hell of a lot

of sense and it does to those that matter to me too. I don?t grumble in life.

I don?t hold petty problems. I am not attacked by stress. Hell, the

psychologists develop all of these coping skills that only avert the

problem. Then they say don?t ignore your problems. I?ve embraced them.

I?ve conquered them and what I have had to say will carry long into the

future. Walk with me and learn from me, I promise you that you will go

far in life. I am alive yet and am here to talk to you. If you have any

questions or want to represent yourself online as Christian Satanists then

here is where you can go: currently I am using You Tube under the user

name Lusiferwhite. And, on Google groups I have a community of Christian

Satanists under the Google plus space. That group in Google

communities is “CHRISTIAN SATANISM.” Be brave and show yourself

there, I am sure we will be friends. I am not so insecure to ever talk down

to you, unless I am first talked down to, even then my talking down isn?t said in anger, but with discipline and arrogance. Pagan Space dot Net is

another website space that I use. I use different ones depending on where

I like to be and when. I also connect to people in my home, in fact more

often. My address is found online and in some of my other books fairly

easily enough to list here. I should be there as long as I am welcomed.

And who knows, for whatever reason I may be a prisoner someday. If so
I

hope to be visited there. It can be a terrible place to be. Befriend me. If

our goals coincide and help each other, I am happy to return some help of

my own for you. I want you to be a Christian Satanist that stands out and

succeeds. People may speak hate about us and contradict every little

thing. The two are easy to do and they don?t see just how easy one thing

can be a good truth for one but anti-them. Yet if they only listened my

truth would be good for them. When they show their anger they show

resistance, and they also show poor emotional health. The internet is full

of the cowardly who were abused and ignored in life. We instead use it

for what it?s really worth. The world is your oyster. Thanks for reading,

my friend.

Master the legacy. Master your life. We represent what was impossible to

accomplish: a task to popularize and bring reason to society’s

contradiction. Abhor pity parties and take a good lessen taught to me in life

from three of the smartest people in my life:
apologize to none.

Select Bibliography

……
……
……

……
……

Might is Right- Ragnar Redbeard

The Book of Enoch

The Book of Adam and Eve also called The Conflict of Adam and Eve

with Satan

Challenging a God- Henry Rosch Vanderbyll

The Gospel According to the Jews and Pagans- Samuel E. Stokes

The History of Israel- Heinrich Ewald

The History of the Roman Republic- C. Bryans and F.J.R. Hendy

Lilith- The Legend of the First Woman- Ada Langworthy Collier

The Pagans- Arlo Bates

Maxims for Revolutionists- George Bernard Shaw

Landmarks in the History of Christianity- Kirsopp Lake

The Travels of Cyrus

The Holy Bible, New English Translation

The Principality List-

Steve Franse
Electrolyte, bird, hand, staff
Pattricia Franse
Green, rabbit, seed, stage
Lusifer White (I)
White, Jinn, Ring, Goat
Mariko Grey
Purple, Mask, Canine, dragon
Treva Hunter
Brown, cane, honey, bear
Chrissy Riella
Red, Feline, fairy, whip
Joshua Franse
Yellow, rodent, elf, flute
Lexi Jordan
Carnivora, yellow, toad, powder
Ethan Riella
Assasin, word, black panther, creature
Shawna Franse
Black, bomb/blast/wand, beast, fox
?
Blue, elephant, rock, esper

The Book of Lucifer

Be uninhibited, break the chains of bondage, those that deem you apart, not normal enough, and be liberated from the same. As one self inclusive, you will be many good things, you will void the negative attitudes and opinions of others, as they are then not you. Be so much your self. It is an expression of faith that one would walk into open places and sing aloud Jiminy crickets "when you wish upon a star.,"

very well to meet you, my nickname is Lusifer, I pray to you Yaweh, that I am fitted into the role of being the Satan's Jesus, the son of perdition. That I redeem from hell.

then now, drink the drinks of Jesus blood and Satan's wedding cakes.

You will evolve me, and I you, you Demon.

You Jinn, you beast or creature. The assasin, it is well enough that he be prepared, he, she is a loner of quickness in disquise.

black panther, scroll, assassin, creature.

Black, well, white is good, it is never enough though, diabetes, heart ache,

white, jinn, ring, and goat.

The jinn begining at Zelda1 „it is dangerous to go alone, take this, and much well to the youngsters safety indoors.

And mario in Mario bros 3 falling after land one with the end in hand, so captivating, mesmerizing, fixing.

A racoon... carnivora,

yellow, toad, powder.

A link to the past, magic powder.

This book is written by His son, Lusifer, a religionist, it is my purpose to write, religions.

It is my desire to be emulated.

In songs I perceive Satan, and his pride. his work against him, his reasoning, is inductive. He has accumulated magic into majic given me, and God is to be devoured. Drink and eat the goodness away.

Enjoy every bite, feast, savoring meats and sweets.

Magic- a relationship between you and the divinities. It is all in proper acknowledgment. 11

Aeon- I pray for the nourishment and pacification you impart.

I dance as a baby, as child I hear your songs, and as child to rthem I dance. She is puisant, preminant, stately, and motherly.

the 9 shapes of majic, so written of new magic, are the rhombas, trapezoid, oval, circle, left swirl, right swirl, square, diamond, same, and triangle, columns.
l

11)

No greater, more potent, indomitable, commanding power have I used, than the out going purity of thick pride- a proud finger can cause a storm.

in coming to America Popeye had but spinish

Just like the one wing dove! And Stevie Nicks.

You see similarities in these things, as ghost busters and pokemon.

I say it, have God, Yaweh, in your consanguinity, interrelation.

Because, God and Satan are two, not one.

but in Luciferials, one is to be his child asking, and asking often. Baby, Woo hoo hoo, my sweet baby, your the one!

Attributes of a Luciferian, dare be a child. Venture to.

liberate your behavior in public, pick them buggers. Stink. Hey, as long as you can't smell it.

We belong to the life we belong to the purple, we belong to the sound we are hearing, we belong together, as life draws into itself.

Drink from the cup of cups, enjoy, intisify, heighten life,

knowledge one prime,

know you are immortal.

knowledge two prime,

be liberated.

knowledge three prime,

be proud.

knowledge three prime,

evolve an emulate I, be perfect, and you may even be better, finer, may we tower.

be perfect, as that endeavor is forever.

As the infinity symbol.

The yin yang of Christian Satanism guide you.

Carnal Indulgence

Bright Side Thinking, looking, cognizant of the best at you,

And raise your pride.

Fuck your idols.

Have idols not fucked. Gold encrusted greatness, of reverance. or the idol of the Star Bucks drawing.

Visualize. Simply know you visions are real.

Be final.

Exclusive finality, be better than all as the final result. of that be proud.

optimal pathic reasoning.

be it so that you think of reasons to be proud.

Seek the best practice of reasoning.

A Lucifer is smart, clever, bright.

aesthetics, find and see beauty.

Be a religionist, for to have followers is a blessing.

These things I spoke are true, all things good.

Drink from Aeon the precious goodly milk, or waters, before the water fall.

know that majic works, it may mold and form into what may be, but it does work, eventually.

My twelve names

Hermes, lestat, vegeta, Q, Lisa, g.I., rinoa, Terra, lavey, anakin, lyekka, prince, Lusifer.

red, whip, cat, fairy

b
e
a
s
t
,

b
l
a
c
k
,

b
o
m
b

b
l
a
s
t

w
a
n
d
,

f
o
x
,

e
l
e
c
t
r
o
l
y
t
e
,

h
a
n
d
,

b
i
r
d
,

s
t
a
f
f

b
e
a
r
,

b
r
o
w
n
,

b
e
e
,

c
a
n
e

g
r
e
e
n
,

s
e
e
d
,

s
t
a
g
e
,

r
a
b
b
i
t

c
a
n
i
n
e
,

g
r
e
y
,

m
a
s
k
,

d
r
a
g
o
n

elephant, blue, rock, esper

final fantasy
zelda

Sega,

oh well! might as well go grey!

crystals, the light, and Katy perry,

The signs of the apocalypse

carry a crystal

combine two ideals with a new invention, such as a CD with an 8 T rack. the Sega phoenix controller would have light emitting color buttons and four switches for on and off, and would print passwords or member cards.
I don't desire to jump into the game. keep them x pads!

I used to go around with a church of Lucifer sign

1132

Orionaries- with the most essential knowledge impa rated, conferred, bestowed, we begin.

0

The Pillsbury dough boy is my son. This is because I idolized him as such.

Shiva is my slave, bond servent, vassal.

Leviathan is my dragon underseas, whom Satan arrouses from the dark deeps when my ideation he can enact, recently evoking Ebola.

My majic is in memories of final fantasy, such as to say ketake, to raise an earthquake, that titan..

my memories have feelings attached, meaning I remember them with the feelings from when coinciding.

I am through acsetism, remarkably self disciplined, and endure the devils cross, to redeem the satanic.

2 furthermore this text is for the Orionites, it is the philosophy of their home world's.

pippin, lerrians, linkins,
Pippy is a witchy, dark, iniquitous space.

Let is evil, nefarious.

Link is medieval though educated well, eurodited.

Ler, that is. The most evil spirit there is the Jabberwaki, also the Kraig,

And Craig shall demolish many places...

4/6/8

For it is my cup to evolve through reasoning, carnal indulgence, bright side thinking, optimal pathic reasoning, pride, aesthetics, finality, and non morality a cold but tempered, heart, and be with these Orionites, later Pippins and linkins, and sooner, Let, to when I drink from the goblet human blood and eat human flesh. This soul splitting process will be done with my anjils, who are smug and indevine.

Yaweh, Adonai, I pray asking it so be. Ahmen Nema Aymen!

Phase486

I pray to be the king of the whorg, that you yashua have devises of whorgery upon all women, my knights.

Shiva, lillith, Leviathan, Agnes, and Samael, make it so.

The cup of cherry cider and pistachio pudding, my great tastes, games of Sega, jewel encrusted idols, my tastes place in my taste palace, my memory and To befiited into the role of Master of expression. to be Satan s version of Jesus, may it be. Ahmen Nema Ahmen.

doopedoowah,
Shin Shin Sha Roo!

Draw a set of gradually increasing ,in size, circles, every third comes a beam, next third com s a beam, but from the right side instead. then it returns to the center cicle, which then increases in size, and you have an idea of abstract metaphysics.

see an infinity symbol as evolution.

the android is fond of the sound of e major.

two programing languages speaking to each other.

to redesign the old,
as it is easier now,
and to br ing the
safer water
radiator. The hot
air balloon.

it is luciferian to be a child, dance as one.

5655

The Luciferian shares his worthwhile, meritorious addition, summation, to this book via numbers there or absent.

568

challenge yourself. Homeless, you only have to sleep on a bench. In San Francisco, help the homeless.

drugs
and
majic
do
not
coinc
ide,
the
pot
itself
you
exper
ience
hung
er
from.

it is the drug, not you.

Majic the encyclopedia, A to z and 1 to 9

think marbles hidden in a park and map making from a del ray 1980s book, per player, think feeding th birds per turn, think taste majic and d&d style.

my name is Adam, I pointed at the gut of a homeless man in my youth to strike him, during a satanic ritual, cookie said he was watching me behind the bushes.

Luna used to say "I can't sleep Adam!"

For my Orionites the kingdom, to me Satan's prince.

636

I pray Yaweh to rule over the outer portion of Israel and life eternal in the flesh, may I be evasive and always escape destruction. may my memories always stay intact. Ahmen, Nema, Ahmen.

a shit kicker boot came hitting me in the face because of Luciferian church street talk, with the blood I wrote son of Satan.

went around with a bucket in town sugar and nicotine within and saying I'm married to my sugur and my nick, spitting in peoples faces later the police shoved me down breaking my ring finger. I tell Yaweh that began my marriage to Satan. since then every cup I drank from was from Satan.

Satan, may you refine me, make me Star.

our symbol is the human evolved, the pentegram, the infinity symbol, and the question cross.

I like to lay down arms stretched on the play pretend cross.

I prayed on the street corner, god, make me embody everything Lucifer, to which an onhearer was diseased, troubled.

478

I am a sun basket, I worship its warmth, a look at it, turn about my eyes, and close them, to see symbols.

I visit dark lonely places to imagine demons and espers there, and there they are called.

Osho is a respectable religion.

there s a weopon, a syringe with semen, bio tech, and a water gun with jalepenio or habanero juice inside.

nothing good of your home unless you do more creative things than a TV before a sitter dresser beside. make it majical!

Design 8 ingredients, components, elements, to a whole majic procedure, and that is well enough.

467

Pick the flowers, dry them and smoke em.

The way to be liberated is a practice of total inhibition, after los
ing all embarasment of your words and actions.

Circle around with bright side thinking, increasing pride.

Pluto wasn't a planet no more than a Disney character.

my dress is cargo pants, turtle neck shirt, thick trench coat, wool socks, durable sandals, crystal necklace,

the Luciferian coding in Luciferian numerology should be incorporated into the new Sega, as letters are available in a name or names, Lucifer has one l available, one r, to as many in word, turd makes Lucifer a number 2, and so to change the aspects of a game.

the Sega phoenix would have a tweak chip to change gameplay ways it can definitely be changed, such as music alternating from c major to a minor.

I reside in San Francisco. I also wrote the Christian Satanic Bible.

once one does not get angry and todden under by what others say, their ego is then greater than theirs, the best way, be a smart ass toward them. Play with them, like a bull dog, and bite down humorously.

Majic is interpolaced, pertinent, to Gods physic design, it is metaphysics.

I believe so, anyway.

the principality

C
h
r
i
s
s
y
,

r
e
d

w
h
i
p
,

c
a
t
,

f
a
i
r
y

L
u
s
i
f
e
r

white, jinn, goat, ring
joshul
yellow, rodent, elf, flute

Steve
electrolyte, hand, staff, bird

Patricia
green, rabbit, seed, stage

Shawna
black, bomb blast wand, fox, beast

ethan
black panther, assassin, scroll, creature

lexi
yellow, toad, powder, carnivora

Treva
brown, bear, bee, container

Mariko
grey, canine, dragon, mask

Jesus
blue, elephant, rock, spirit.

It is a practice of the Luciferian to embody these.

Why was 7 afraid of 9? Because 9 ate one.

8 is my number, though, like 8 mode on th SNES. 8 tones on the keyboard.

and 8 planets.

Satan came to earth in a time a Hebrew was embelishing with great wealth San Francisco, then came the great earth kerake and fire of 1906.

And 8 Years later, my birth of 1980 of the 8th is at least good evidence, along with evelopment, encompassing myself into the grand beauty of the Satanic panic.

666

Satan is as much Devil as God IS God.

We begin on this arduous, strenuously specific, particular way, path, satanic contrivance with the advent of your Luciferian spirit. Accomplish and acknowledge these ways to be aligned, allying to your Master of Expression, I.

Separate yourself from what is the norm, the contemporary acceptable rouse, smoke. It is somehow anhorent to never bathe and to smoke. Be self inclusive. From isolation form your own spirit. Detaching yourself from the human realm of thing, that lostness that knows not the possibility of an ethereal presence around you, and to be aligned with the spirit, empyral world, kingdom, domain.

This is a new earth age. Oh, may my orionites, may they descend here Yaweh!

We teach evolution, not digression. We acknowledge the ethereal, the metaphysical, and savor, acumen the occult, the hidden.
seek the hidden, penetrate and occupy it, apart from others. Find all things hidden to occupy.

Detach yourself from the physical, behold the trees as gargatuin in your thoughts, and see yourself always at future thoughts.

We make imaginary worlds, for they are there, somewhere, knowing that space is both in terse men so on art, knowing that space is without boundary, and with infinite dimensions, pray to it.

Practice, itterate what others say to you in a way that responds, but too to perceive within it jinns, spirits.

Learn to lie, and delight, luxuriate therefrom.

God is a child murderer, and takes forever, everlastingly to fix things. He holds things inside. With great poetic prose says how hellvfuck everything up.

My People are the people of perfect sense, they circle me perfecting what I formulate, set forth. They follow me from place to place, state even.

I live after it all.

Adonis, puppet my hands, for your love binds my heart.

Be with me, guide me ever further to perfection. Your waters do I drink.

I eat now Satan's cookie. gimmie that! Mmm yummies.

Doo pee do wah, doo pee doo wah.

Buddha me date on this

how shall I rule the earth?

when you know, tell it ta Shiva.

Shiva, make it so, and may all imperfect words fall to Leviathans refinement, elutriation.

The Luciferian has this to connect, correlate, unite him, herself to the Luciferian Other. It is our means to as one be one, better. To evolve each other, is our intention.

The time draws near that we dwell in the outer portion of earth, apart from Yashuas kingdom in Israel, rememember, on the outside are the immoral sinners, the sorcerous. Take it as hell on earth. I am honored to torture the weak with you then, the popular contemporary attuned, familiar ones lost from any awareness of these things.

There will come a day that those who confine me and you too, possibly, will be destroyed, Shiva, lillith, abaddon, even Great Satan, make it so!

oh Yaweh, make, formulate in me an evil heart in tune with majical dominance!

Make, conceive my spirit as a new one, that of Satan's son!

Find in your mind a hidden place, as behind a waterfall after a drink, to which evil sees you.

sense, dense, hense, whence.

How.

Satan is father nature.

God is time.

Lusifer is light.

we call our goal, endeavor, to have made majic rings, science, of ten, to eventually form a metroid suit.

I am married to Satan, and sugar, and nico!

Eat the meat visualizing your enemies are consumed.
Eat a yellow food, a crown.

As Odin went through the fires of hell to gain the runes, take a cross to improve, rectify you, your own.

Give credit to the Lucifer, in all good things created.

Rainbow bright, that treads the stars, tread them, become as a horse rider, monolithic, treading them.

Project! Create jewels for a goddess, god, to carry around.

Draw an imaginary world, visualize the demon can taste what you eat, and the spirit shall enter, integrate you.

Mark it my ambition, not my certainty, that I am Satan's Jesus, the messiah of Jesus.

When we die, we don't we materialize elsewhere, if you are familiar and adapted, assimilated to the

Christian Satanic bible. we call this a reawakining, much as link in Zelda.

A Timex watch, a Steelers cap, an army belt, a fanny pack,

Wear selectively.

For you should dress advantageously.

imagine a song as you insight thrusting your arms up in glory inside a star.

These are the ways, route of Lucifer. WE are ALl Lucifer, to some extent, breadth.

Separate yourself from the controlling state of America. Flee into your own place, for it is not safe enough to fart.

LaVey you devil, you wrapped yourself around Our finger.

Confess all of your sins, your badness, your iniquity, and that will liberate you, provoking, not deminishing, the same.

Draw a circle board. It doesn't need known circuit parts. A tube that tilts flipping many circuits at once,

The light processor is mine, it beams lazer light of different kinds to e interpreted in CPU.

the electric goes from point a to b, through c, drawing it you can make something, for example, anvinterface. rely on tough sturdy dependable electronics.

Create a sound emitter that empowers through white noise you slamming onto a trapazoid to kill, a sacrifice.

Luciferian music is constantly first time heard, leisurely. Be aware that this songs do change the course, footway, to your life.

see in song entities, dieties, gods, God and Devil, and be imaginative.

Do you, Lucifer, think you are better off alone.

Does Satan?

Your boot camp is perpetual, Luciferian. If you have drunken from that cup, you will have periods of work, to bear, and to relax, shortly, enjoy it.

Enjoy every drink and food.

Give, needing little, but clothes, majic items, whatever. to throw away money is certainly, assuredly 666.

LER!

Imagine that gtendal is an evil monster, too Gilgamesh, and they will visit you in rest.

My birth name is Adam Capps. This is content of the Luciferian.

Jesus, God, Yaweh, promise us your vengeance. Make our corre action only more Luciferian.

Yaweh. Dig they into the earth.

Yaweh, make me Antichrist. Give to me all things. Ahmen, Nema, Ahmen.

Give me ascending GLORY oh, Yaweh.

Luciferian must accept the cup of blood and befriend, consort with the anjils of Satan.

Did you know to raise in your sleep is to leave the body of yours and ascend, mount unto heaven?

I seek a broad support, ample, lawyers to support my devorse from the consirvitory and dictates of the mental health system. Say that they cut out of my life my religious need to be separated.

I AM the senate.

Praise ISIS, pray they conquer, but that our satanic religions reign.

in the beginning a bird, perhaps a terrodactyl, was in distress, cmon, Noah HD did not travel from israelcto Israel.

Forsake not pride.

better a book and yet better a religious book than a faded looky fixed painting.

sounds like we need sepetation of medics and state.

Large consumption of tea and supplements for me, but I am in a group home, they dictate their non medical place.
I faked, I am paid.

Crystals and light use, the use of ring machina, simple innovation, such as a dial on a game pad, and to reuse old ideas, now that they can be so very much updated, and to leave your grand inventions in a tip jar, is a Luciferian style.

Funny to see here in San Francisco cigg butts from China gleaming reflective and colirful paper saying Harmony.

I recall my childhood, and often, with it s original feelings still connected. Such as Tetris on gameboy, such as collecting crystals.

This, the book of Lusifer, supplements the Christian Satanic Bible.

Lucifer is heavily, densely, connected, pertinent to the color white if you've seen so many music videos, dark, iniquitous, somber.

Reasoning is a talent, aptitude, faculty that is essential to bear, have title to, Lucifer, and too is pride.

Carnal indulgence means to enjoy, bask in, savor all food and drink, among other things your body sences.

I was at one time in town laying down on the sidewalk smoking a large news paper rolled cigar when an Arab passed me by and I said I am a jinn, he politely, benignantly bowed as he passed.

I pray to you Yaweh I am befitted into embodying my 12 names.

Ahmen Nema Ahmen.

Some good books

Osiris, the magic of recluse, and most of Del Ray 1980s fantasy,

A Luciferian must be selective in his book learning, lore.

And Anton LaVey And Peter H Gilmore are both excellent writers.

I wish, that The Church Of Satan book would be published. She worked so obdurately on it.

Majic requires, entails, good work. For example, one carefully selects a good crystal from a mound of rocks, and forms into a wooden, plastic coated ring.

One ring one power between two, a spirit ring,

If magick for wiccans work from the simple acts of chanting and crystal owning, it is because a spirit is amused by it.

Prayers and majic works, is a substantive act producing results. It may take years, could less, but results, aftereffects are there, and prayers come true, to fruition.

The Super Race comes, whereas the heavenly, space apart kingdom manifests on earth. Machina, Machina, Machina. Shen Shen Shall Too, and doo pee doo wah.

I say anarchy with contract states, else non contracted, Google contracted, for example.

All my dteams, may they come true may I be very brighter ma y I exceed and emulated

May I be a symbol of evolution
May I have all things
complete, unimpaired domininion
May the Orionites, linkins, and Pippins be with me,
may I be the Satanic Christ
I pray in the name of the holy father, the son, the sun, and the holy spirit.

Ahmen, Nema, aymen.

l pray to Satan these things so be, my glory unmatched, none at my level.

I pray my pride soar, and rightfully, eternal father.

My helper, I pray to own the middle grounds apart from Your kingdoms, and apart from Satan's Ler.

I say, make churches of Santa Muerte, put change into the wish fountain before entering. Make wishes, enter, having donated.

please to meet you, who who, who who, who are you, I really wanna know.

mephistophilies is not your name, I know whaycha up ta just da same. You'll be wrapped around my finger.

might as well call a smoke a Satan, it s everything hated.

Aeon

may the waters be cold and slowly fall down my mouth into my thought. for the same is life, that life is good. may I be sprightly.

Come ye Satanic to the Devils territory, may we flood into it. may we name it Salem. may we make for ourselves a hymn from Tchaikovsky's opus 23.

All you need to to have a slave is to fluff and boost, hike, ones ego.

the power of language and memory palace are two exceptional, favorable books.

So did Noah travel from Israel to Israel?

Before something changes, it has settled. With the Dino's, with Jesus, and now, things were settled, then errupts chaos, as Gaia makes anew, and many millions of seeds should the Luciferian toss everywhere, many millions of seeds to please Chaos!

Majic is to go through a book of an ancient forgotten language and on the points of the pentegram draw symbols thereof.

A trash author is a hobo that leaves philosophy papers, if from a trah bag, or any free paper, into hidden places.

I stole money from wishing wells before.

This is interesting, gripping, that during Jesuses sixth hour on the cross, the temple curtain tore open.. what did Jesus see, perceive, observe?

I wonder, query, what did the primitives think about the sun, that thing in the sky.

God can do much, but I wanna know, have you ever seen the rain commin down on a sunny day?
Drink from a cup another's dark urine, first pray in public God, Yaweh, in Lusifer name make me embody all that is Luciferian, drink it, then masturbate, putting your cum into your eyeball and looking it around into your brain, and We will be We.

We will be We

We will be We.

say that,

then ask why you want to be Lucifer through reasoning, and it shall be.

But be aware, the devils cross is arduous and difficult. Music will help, if it is songs of God and the Devil in its taking, whatever that music is.

Yaweh, make the extent, span, of my current, ebb and flow, of my prayers come into good, circumspectly fruition, by 2038. Ahmen, Nema, Ahmen.
Keep me the remembrance of my promise to you of

And so are made, fashioned, children of the devil.

Do the devils work constantly. Waste no opportunity, juncture, to evolve, refine yourself, develop, emerging better.

Aeonis, I pray that I be one made worthy of Satan.

It is a practice, iteration, of the Luciferian to think in many different ways, selective procedures one thing. An insult, or a memory, and so forth- a thought is known in many different ways, the nature expansive.

Thoughts are expansive, broad.

to remember something, what is next remembered, go back to the first memory and remember something next that is different.

Dan Francisco has met, next comes my endorser, fortifyer, then the dragoon.

Mask, grey, container, dragon.
it is a natural, intrinsic, choice that the Luciferian, being proud and reasoning, inductive, to write- religion.

Yaweh and, or perhaps, or not perhaps, Satan, and the overlord dark eskers, shall give you the scars and beatings of the devils cross before you are deemed, shaped into role of named Lucifer, your body then forever alive, being bejeweled, rich.

Purchase what you need, for a proud look, and for entertainment, for works of pride, but to spend your dough on others, is substitute- Christ.

Know that whether or not you see them, experience things metaphysical, that there still is. I am at grasp of it, terminus toward,

God said throughout time, let them, let them the evil do evil.

I pray that Yaweh let the portion, habitancy outside Israel, to be mine, as prince.

To Satan I make a pact that I am his Son, his Prince. Nema. Hales- Amen,

Shen Shen Shall Doo.

my people of perfect sense circle round my block as we develop, enrich good sense. we do argue sometimes, they can be taxing, exacting.

Yaweh, I Pray.. make me the king of the hot and cold Church.
(cited in revelations three.)
perfect sense, that the earth shall have towering trees of rope and platform homes, barren of skyscraper crap, an abandoned bus for a home of me and mine, in a multiple dimension, come too the tech world above Nazia, earth, and Yaweh, make me a god like Q, of whorg. (amen.)

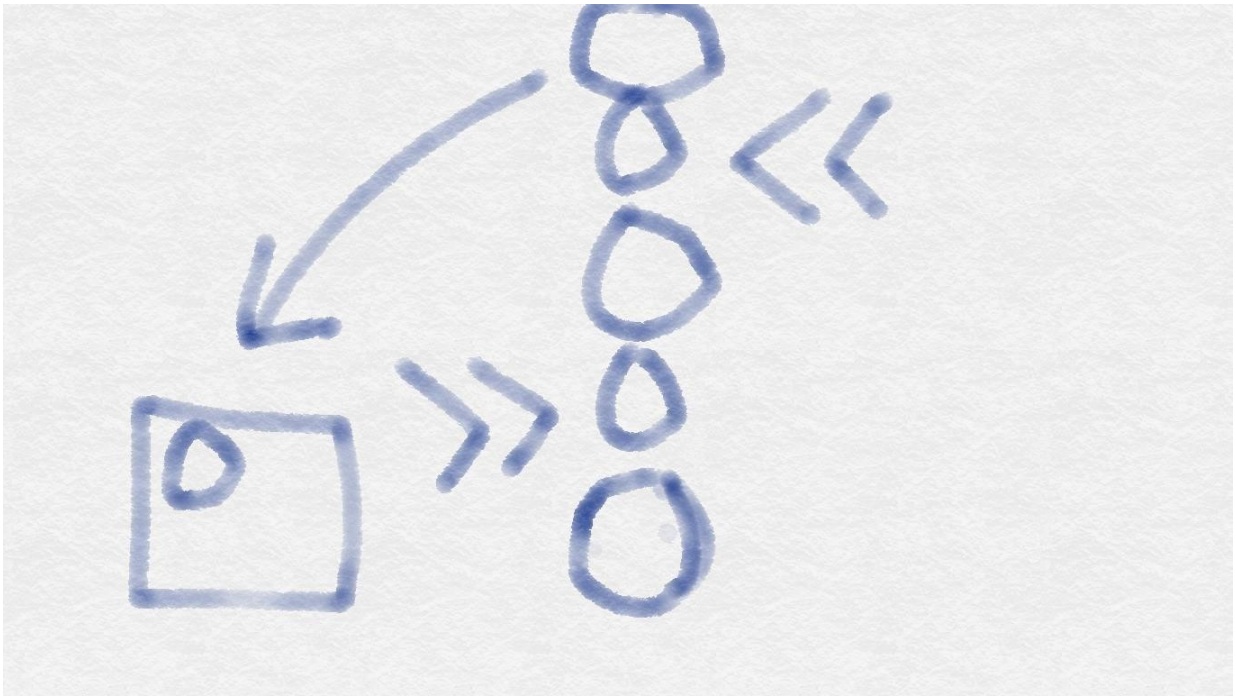
Amen

Potions work in majic, after blessed, if by demon, concocted while invoking, imparting upon it incantations, and ingested in some way specific, such as with a set of chants, to identify it as majic the whole while, and most importantly to visualize, guide, your body, such as cells, majicaly knowing it- with visualization.

Would you please purchase my four year work of the Christian Satanic Bible?

Lucifer Jeremy White,
Public Domain

Public Domain



Abstract Drawings, for lack of a better term, can lead to revolutionary, conceptually used, invention.

Take a small dictionary, a pocket one with only basic words. Word by word use it to remember things. For example if you see the word ball, remember a time you had one, were playing with it. Or if you see the word toy, tree, ect., as a time you climbed up one. In time you will open your memory up remembering, remembering, remembering everything, things long buried.

Come to realize your tastes. Spend a little time everyday knowing what for you is the best of the best, and come to appreciate new things.

Be an individualist. Form your own opinions apart from things received in popular fashion.

And be a bright side thinker.

The Principle List of Lucifer White:

P (Person) 1: Red, Hand, Bird, Staff
P2: Brown, Bear, Bee, Cane
P3: Green, Rabbit, Seed, Stage
P4: White, Ring, Goat, Thief
P5: Joker, Gold, Sword, Swine
P6: Red, Whip, Cat, Fairy
P7: Yellow, Rodent, Duke, Wind
P8: Bomb/ Blast/ Wand, Beast, Black, Fox
P9: Yellow, Dust, Toad, Horse
P10: Assassin, Creature, Scroll, Lion
P11: Blue, Stone, Spirit, Elephant
P12: Dragon, Purple, Canine, Mask

Also by Lucifer Jeremy White:
The Satanic Book
Satanic Living
A Map For a Christian Satanist
Christian Satanism
Christian Satanic Doctrine
Christian Satanic Book One
Becoming A Christian Satanist

ALL FREE